



3 1761 03987 5174

HANDBOUND
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF
TORONTO PRESS

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation



Clarendon Press Series

8721

I
(55)

AN ANGLO-SAXON READER

SWEET

London
HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE
AMEN CORNER, E.C.

5974an

492

Clarendon Press Series

AN

ANGLO-SAXON READER

IN PROSE AND VERSE

WITH

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND GLOSSARY

BY

HENRY SWEET, M.A., Ph.D.

Sixth Edition, Revised and Enlarged

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1888

[*All rights reserved*]

PE
137
586
1888.

$\frac{5911}{3019100}$

f

PREFACE TO FIRST EDITION.

THIS book is intended to provide the student with a series of texts in the classical West-Saxon dialect of Old English, with such helps in the way of Grammar, Glossary, and Notes, as shall enable him to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language, without, at the same time, neglecting the literature. Care has been taken to represent every branch of literature as far as possible. In the prose pieces preference has always been given to original over translated works, and in the poetry every branch will be found fully represented, those pieces being selected whose texts are most certain and require the least conjectural emendation.

In a work of limited extent like the present it is necessary to exercise definite principles of selection both as regards the texts themselves and their illustration and elucidation. Hence the exclusion of all dialectal specimens, both as requiring a disproportionate amount of comment, and as tending to confuse the student's ideas. Hence also the absence of antiquarian and historical elucidation. There can be no question that the first object of all who occupy themselves with Old English literature, whether with a view to the literature itself, to historical investigations, or to a better understanding of the development of the English language generally, must be to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language itself. Everything else will then follow naturally.

I have tried to make the Grammar, Vocabulary, and Notes as practical as possible. All the features of the language which offer difficulty to the English student will be found fully explained and illustrated; while many syntactical rules and shades of word-meaning which are common to Old and Modern English or to language in general, have been either passed over entirely, or only briefly alluded to. Special attention has been given to the pronunciation and phonology. By adopting a consistent system of pronunciation the student's grasp of the language becomes twice as firm as when he learns it only

by eye, and there can be no greater help in the practical acquisition of inflection and derivation than a knowledge of the phonology of a language. In this part of the Grammar I have been obliged to enter somewhat into the details of Comparative Philology, a subject which I have in general avoided as much as possible. Comparative Philology is based upon and presupposes an elementary practical knowledge of some at least of the languages with which it deals; and until that practical knowledge is acquired, an incessant comparison with and reference to the divergent forms of other allied languages is positively injurious to the student who is beginning the practical study of any one language. I have therefore in the Grammar avoided all reference to 'a-stems,' &c., and have attempted to make a purely practical division, in order to bring out as clearly as possible the actually existing phenomena of the language. If we begin to talk of *a*-stems, the student naturally thinks of such a word as *bana*, and is greatly mystified when told that *bana* is an *n*-stem, and that such a word as *stán* is a real *a*-stem. Every language has a right, both from a scientific and a purely practical point of view, to be considered as an independent unity, as a living organism with living inflections, derivations, and constructions of its own, which are handled with full consciousness by those who speak the language, and are not the result of an artificial analysis.

But we are bound to utilise all the really practical results of general linguistic science. Of these the most important is the determination of the quantity. Without strict attention to quantity it is quite impossible to acquire any intelligent knowledge of Old English, and unless the quantity is consistently indicated throughout, the student will never get clear notions on the subject. The doubling of final consonants is almost equally important, and has also been carried out uniformly in this work. Otherwise the MS. reading has been given at the foot of the page in all cases of alteration. The student should learn to avoid servile following of the MS. authority on the one hand, and yet bear in mind that these MSS., imperfect as they are in many points, are the only authorities we have, and must not therefore be deviated from without some good reason. It by no means follows that because a MS. reading is relegated to the foot of the page, it is therefore *wrong*. My principle has been to exclude from the

text all anomalous and exceptional forms, especially when they tend to unsettle the learner's mind and prevent him from impressing firmly in his mind the regular forms. But many of these exceptional spellings, even when they amount to positive errors, are very instructive to the advanced student, and it will be seen that I have several times alluded to them in the Notes.

And now a few words about the texts themselves. The pieces from the Chronicle have been taken from Mr. Earle's excellent edition. Those from the Orosius are from the Lauderdale MS., a copy of which is in my hands. They are therefore, the first specimens of the genuine Alfredian Orosius that have ever been published. Ælfric on the Old Testament has been carefully revised with the MS., and the many errors of the old edition have been corrected. Ælfric's Homilies and Wulfstán's Address are given from an entirely new collation of the MSS. The Life of Oswald is here given for the first time from the Cottonian MS. For the poetry I have relied chiefly on Grein.

As regards the sequence of the texts in order of difficulty, the beginner is advised to begin, not at the beginning, but with the two homilies of Ælfric and the Life of Oswald, which are decidedly easier than Wulfstán's Address and Ælfric on the Old Testament. The Voyages of Óththere and Wulfstán, and the other pieces from the Orosius, form an easy introduction to the Alfredian period. The translation of the Pastoral is perhaps the most difficult of the earlier pieces. The study of the poetry should begin with the Battle of Maldon. The easiest of the old classical poems is Judith. The most difficult is Beówulf. The smaller half-lyrical pieces also offer considerable difficulties. The student must not be disheartened if he fails at first to understand and enter into the spirit of the poetry. Nothing but long and sympathetic study will enable him to appreciate thoughts and descriptions conveyed in a language and style so totally new and strange. Cynewulf's exquisite description of the ideal Happy Land, the island of the Phœnix, must, however, be appreciated, to some extent at least, even at the first reading.

In conclusion I have only to express my hope that this book, in spite of its many defects and inconsistencies of detail, may do something to raise the standard of Old English scholarship

in this country, and to awaken some interest in our old literature, so long and so unaccountably neglected in its native land.

H. SWEET.

OXFORD, *October 20th*, 1876.

PREFACE TO FOURTH EDITION.

In the present edition the texts have been put into a permanent form by the addition of extracts from the Laws, two charters, and two charms (and another riddle), so as to make the book thoroughly representative of every branch of Old English literature. The texts have been revised where it seemed advisable, either with the MSS. themselves or with reliable editions. I have made one innovation, which, so far, has met with general approval—that of marking theoretical length with (˘), and putting the accent only where it is written in the MSS. In the poetical pieces the caesura is marked by a space, and the alliterating letters are italicized. The word-order in the Glossary has been made strictly alphabetical, and the references have been made to the number of each piece, instead of to the page.

The great increase in the number of students of Old English during the last few years caused the last edition to be exhausted much sooner than could have been expected, and by that time I was only half through the revision, so that I was obliged to leave the grammar almost entirely unaltered; nor shall I be able thoroughly to revise it till the completion of my *Oldest Texts* gives me leisure for those special investigations which most English students of their own language, overburdened as they are by the drudgery of text-editing, have to abandon reluctantly to Germans and other foreigners. Meanwhile, more advanced students will easily supply the defects of my sketch from Sievers's excellent *Angelsächsische Grammatik*.

HENRY SWEET.

LONDON, *January* 1884.

CONTENTS.

		PAGE
	GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION.	xi
I.	Cynewulf and Cyneheard	1
II.	On the State of Learning in England	4
III.	Translation of the Cura Pastoralis	8
IV.	The Voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan	17
V.	Alfred's Translation of Orosius	24
VI.	The Battle of Ashdown	31
VII.	Alfred and Godrum	33
VIII.	Alfred's Wars with the Danes	35
IX.	From Alfred's Translation of Boethius	43
X.	Account of the Poet Cædmon	46
XI.	From the Laws	51
XII.	Charters	54
XIII.	Ælfric on the Old Testament	60
XIV.	Ælfric's Homilies	79
XV.	Ælfric's Life of King Oswald	98
XVI.	Wulfstan's Address to the English	106
XVII.	The Martyrdom of Ælfeah	116
XVIII.	Eustace at Dover, and the Outlawry of Godwine	119
XIX.	Charms	122
XX.	Beowulf and Grendel's Mother	124
XXI.	The Battle of Maldon	138
XXII.	The Fall of the Angels	149
XXIII.	Judith	157
XXIV.	The Happy Land, from the Phœnix	169

	PAGE
XXV. The Dream of the Rood	172
— XXVI. The Wanderer	177
XXVII. Selections from the Riddles of Cynewulf	182
XXVIII. Gnostic Verses	186
NOTES	189
GLOSSARY	209

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION.

DURING the fifth and following centuries Britain was colonised by a variety of Teutonic tribes from Denmark and the shores of the North Sea, both north and south of the Elbe. All of these tribes had the same language, which, as spoken in Britain, was called 'English,' from the 'Engle,' or inhabitants of Angel (now Angeln in Slesvig), who were for a long time the predominant tribe in the confederation.

The oldest stage of English before the Norman Conquest is now called 'Old English' (O. E.), but the older name of 'Anglo-Saxon' is still very generally used. In this book the name 'Old English' will be used throughout.

In course of time several distinct dialects of O. E. developed themselves, the chief of which were the Northumbrian, the Mercian (or Midland), the Kentish and the West-Saxon, the two first being included under the common term 'Anglian.'

Literature was first cultivated in the north of England, and the poems brought over from the Continent were first written down in the Northumbrian dialect. Most of the poetry composed in England seems also to have been Northumbrian. The Northumbrian literature culminated in the eighth century, but was almost destroyed by the Danish inroads. The south then became the centre of culture, and a great revival of literature took place in the ninth century under King Alfred. From this time onwards we have an uninterrupted series of prose works both original and translated from the Latin. The old Northumbrian poems were

also copied in the West Saxon (W. S.) dialect; and as the original texts are almost all lost, we know them only in their W. S. form.

The W. S. of the eleventh century differs in many respects from that of Alfred's reign. We must therefore distinguish between 'Early West Saxon' (E. W. S.) and 'Late West Saxon' (L. W. S.).

LETTERS.

The English learnt the use of the Roman alphabet mainly from the Celts, using each letter to denote the English sound nearest to that the letter had in the Roman pronunciation as preserved by Celtic tradition. For two English sounds, those of *w* and *th*, no convenient signs could be found in the Roman alphabet, and two letters *ƿ* and *þ*, were adopted from the old Runic alphabet, and a third, *ð*, was formed by a modification of the Roman *d*. O. E. is now printed in ordinary types, with the addition of *þ* and *ð*, *w* being substituted for *ƿ*. In this book two new letters, *ǣ* and *ǫ*, are used to denote the open sounds of *e* and *o*. The tag is the letter *a* shortened, *ǣ* standing for *ae*, *ǫ* for *ao*. *ǣ* is occasionally found in the Old-English MSS., but is a mere graphic variety of *æ*; *ǫ* is used only in Icelandic.

The accent ' was used to denote length of vowel, but it is written only occasionally in the MSS. In this book the accents of the MSS. are kept, long vowels not marked in the MS. being indicated by (˘).

In this book (˙) is occasionally used to denote stress of accent beginning on the following letter. Thus *for˙gief* has the stress on the second syllable, as in *forgive*, *˙giefen* as in *given*.

PRONUNCIATION.

Vowels. Spelling in O.E. was purely phonetic; that is to say, each letter had a more or less definite pronunciation associated with it, and the words of the spoken language were written down by ear, not according to an orthographical tradition, as is the case now. Hence, as a general rule, every change of spelling indicates a change of pronunciation. All that is necessary, therefore, is to determine the pronunciation of the separate letters. This has been done with considerable certainty by means of history and comparison, and the following tables will enable the learner to acquire an accurate O. E. pronunciation. Those who are ignorant of Phonetics can pass over the 'Romic' notation, and content themselves with such an approximate pronunciation as they can acquire from the English, French (F.), and German¹ (G.) key-words. It must be borne in mind that the present English pronunciation of the vowels is quite abnormal and exceptional, and that the pure vowels, especially the long, are much better preserved in the Scotch (Sc.) than the English pronunciation.

LETTERS.	ROMIC ² .	KEYWORDS.	EXAMPLES.
a	a, a	man (G., Sc.)	bana, land
ā	aa, aa	father	twā, stān
æ	æ	man	glæd, fæder
ǣ	ææ	....	.. ..
e	e	été (F.)	weg, ic etc
ē	æ	men	menn, ende
e	ee	see (G.)	hē

¹ S. G. means South German.

² A full account of this system is given in my 'Handbook of Phonetics.'

LETTERS.	ROMIC.	KEYWORDS.	EXAMPLES.
i	i	si (F.)	six, siġe
ie	i	it	hiene, ieldra
ī	ii	sieh (G.)	wīn
īe	ii	....	hīeran
o	o	stock (S. G.)	gold, hōpa
o	o	not	frōm
ō	oo	so (G.)	tō, mōna
u	u	sou (F.)	full, sunu
ū	uu	gut (G.)	nū, ūt
y	y	vécu (F.)	synn, ryne
ȳ	yy	grün (G.)	brȳd
ea	æa	....	eax, weall
ēa	ææa	....	ēa, ēast
eo	æo	....	meolc
ēo	æeo	....	hēo, dēop

Consonants. In the pronunciation of the consonants the following require special notice.

c and **g** had each a *back* (guttural) and a *front* (palatal) pron., which latter are here written *č*, *ġ*.

c = *k*, as in *cēne* (bold), *cnāwan* (know).

č = *kj*, a *k* formed in the *j* (English *y*) position, nearly as in the old-fashioned pron. of *sky*: *čiriče* (church), *stȳče* (piece), *þenčan* (think).

g initially and in the combination *ng* was pron. as in 'get': *gōd* (good), *lang* (long); otherwise (that is, medially and finally after vowels and *l*, *r*) as in German *sagen*: *dagas* (days), *burg* (city), *hālga* (saint).

ġ initially and in the combination *nġ* was pronounced *gj* (corresponding to *kj*): *ġē* (ye), *ġeorn* (willing), *sprengan* (scatter); otherwise = *j* (as in 'you'): *daġ* (day), *wrēgan* (accuse), *herġian* (ravage). It is possible that *ġ* in *ġe-boren*

(born) and other unaccented syllables was already pronounced *j*. *cg* = *g̊g̊*: *sęcęan* (say), *hrycę* (back).

f had the sound of *v*: *folc*, *ofer*, *ęfre*, *lif*. Before hard consonants, of course, it had the sound of *f*:—*oft*, *ęfst*.

h initially had the same sound as in E.—*hę*, *hęm*. Medially and finally it had the sound of the German and Scotch *ch* in 'loch':—*hliehhan*, *eahta*, *riht*, *flyht*; *hęah*, *burh*. In *hl*, *hr*, *hw*, and *hn*, the *h* was originally pronounced separately¹, but the later pronunciation was probably the same as in the present Icelandic, in which these combinations represent the breath consonants (surds) corresponding to the voiced (sonant) *l*, *r*, *w*, *n*. *hw* was therefore pronounced as in 'where'; *hl* as in the Welsh 'llan'; *hr* and *hn* as in the Icelandic 'hręngr,' 'hnęga.' Examples are:—*hlęd*, *hlęford*, *hlanc*; *hręng*, *hręod*; *hwęt*, *hwęt*; *hnęsce*, *hnęgan*.

r was always a strong trill, as in Scotch and French, never a vowel-sound as in E. 'air,' &c.—*ręran*, *hire*, *hęr*, *hęr*, *for*, *bęr*, *fyr*, *fersc*, *ford*, *forht*, *wyrđwřttere*.

s had the sound of *z*:—*sęgan*, *slęw*, *fręosan*, *ęs*. When combined with hard consonants, = *s*:—*stręng*, *fęst*.

þ and *đ* both = *dh* in *then*, except in such combinations as *sęcþ*, where *þ* = *th* in *think*.

w was pronounced not only before *r*, as in *wręþ*, *wřtan*, but also before *l*, as in *wlanc*, *wřtan*. Also before consonants, as in *sęwl*, *tręowþ*, (*hę*) *sęwþ*, and finally, as in *snęw*, *cnęow*, *hęw*.

Quantity. The distinction of long and short must be rigidly observed, as many pairs of words are only distinguished by the quantity:—*god* (God), *gōd* (good); *geat* (gate), *gęat* (poured *pret.*).

Double Consonants. The double must be distinguished from the single consonants, *mana* (admonish *imper.*) from

¹ As shown in *hors* = *hross*.

manna (of men), *sunum* (to sons), from *sunnum* (to suns), the first from the third syllable of *cyne cynne* (to a royal family). They must be made distinctly double, as in E. 'bookcase,' 'penknife,' as distinguished from 'booking,' 'penny.' At the end of words double consonants are pronounced long, a distinction being thus made between *in* (in) and *inn* (house), *man* (= Fr. *on*) and *mann* (man). It must be noted that in the present E. pronunciation the *n* of 'in,' 'man,' is long. The chief difficulty will therefore be to learn to pronounce the short consonants.

The doubling of final consonants is not always strictly observed in the MSS. In this book the omitted consonants are added in italics.

Accent. As a general rule the root-syllable has the accent:—*beran*, *berende*, *āberan*, *āberendlic*; *giefan*, *for-giefennis*.

In the case of prefixes there is considerable irregularity. Separable prefixes often take the accent from the root-syllable, as in *ætgræpe* (aggressive), *ymbhwierft* (circuit), which have the accent on the first syllable. Whenever the accent of a prefix varies it is accented in adjectives and substantives, unaccented in verbs: compare *ætgræpe* and *ymbhwierft* with the verbs *ætwillan* (reproach), *ymbfōn* (embrace), which accent the second (the root) syllable. Derivatives follow their originals, thus *for-giefennis* (forgiveness) accents the root-syllable, like *for-giefan*, *andswarian* (answer) the prefix, like *andswaru*. There are some prefixes which, although inseparable, are always accented, because they have an emphatic meaning. Such are *ed-*, *mis-*, *or-*, *un-*, as in *ednīwe* (renewed), *misdād* (misdeed), *oreald* (very old), *unrihtwīs* (unrighteous), *unāberendlic* (intolerable).

When a preposition is prefixed to an adverb, the latter takes the accent, as in *tōgædere* (together), *ymbūtan* (around).

The accent is marked occasionally in this book by (·). In the Glossary it is marked in all doubtful cases. (·) is also used to mark emphasis in monosyllables.

In compound words, such as *·ealdormann*, *·rihtwīs*, the first (modifying) word has the principal, the second only a secondary accent, in the modern E.

Approximate Pronunciation. Those who find a difficulty in learning new vowel-sounds may adopt the following approximate pronunciation:—

a	as in ask (short)	bana (bähnäh)
ā	„ father	twā (twah)
æ	„ man	fæt (vat)
ǣ	„ there, hair	pǣr (there)
e, e	„ men	męnn (men), ic ete (ik etty)
ē	„ they, say	hē (hay), wēn (wain)
i, ie	„ it	hit (hit), hiene (hinny)
ī, īe	„ eat, see	wīn (ween)
o, o	„ not	fŕom (from), hopa (hoppah)
ō	„ note, no	tō (toe), mōna (mo'anah)
u	„ full, good	full (vull), sunu (zōonōo)
ū	„ who, moon	hū (who), ūt (oot)
y	„ hübsch (G.) or it synn (sin), ryne (rinny)	
ȳ	„ grün (G.) or see	brȳd (breed)
ea	„ e-ah	eax
ēa	„ ai-ah	ēa
eo	„ e-o	meolc
ēo	„ ai-o	hēo

The pronunciation given in parentheses is the nearest that can be expressed in English letters, as pronounced in the south of England.

PHONOLOGY.

VOWELS.

General Remarks. The parent Old Low German, from which O. E. is descended, had the following vowels:—

Short:—*a, e, o; i; u.*

Long:—*ā, ī, ō, ū.*

Diphthongs:—*ai, au, eu.*

Of these vowels *i* and *u* are sometimes original, as in *witan* (know), *sunu* (son¹), sometimes modifications of earlier (common European) *e* and *o* respectively, the general rule being that *e* and *o* were changed into *i* and *u* before nasals, especially when doubled or followed by another consonant, as in (infin.), *bindan*, *bundun* (pret. pl.), and when the next syllable contained *i* or *u*, as in *hilpiþ* (helps), O.E. *hilpeþ*, *gulþina* (golden), O.E. *gylden*, this latter change not taking place when the following vowel is *a*, as in the infinitive *helpan*, and in *golþa* (gold), O.E. *gold*².

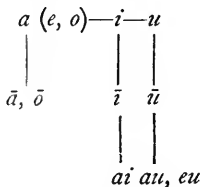
Note that while original *i* is preserved unchanged, original *u* often becomes *o* before a following *a*, as in *kozana* (chosen), O.E. (ge)coren, originally *kusana*.

The relation in which the older vowels stand to one another is called 'gradation' (German *ablaut*). By the laws of gradation, *e* and *o* (together with their weakenings *i* and *u*) are weakenings of *a*. Thus in the pres. *bindiþ* (*bindeþ*) and the pret. pl. *bundun* (*bundon*) *i* and *u* are weakenings of the *a* preserved in the pret. sing. *band* (bound). *ā* and *ō* are both lengthenings of *a*, as in the preterites *nāmun* (pl.) and *fōr* (sing.) from *nam* (took, pret. sing.) and *faran* (go). *ī* and

¹ Compare Greek *wideîn* and Sanskrit *sūnū*.

² European *e* and *o* are themselves weakenings of original *a*, preserved in, for example, the pret. singulars *band*, *halþ*, O. E. *healp*.

\bar{u} are lengthenings of i and u . ai is a diphthongization of i , as in *wait* ($w\bar{a}l$) from *witan* (know). eu and au are diphthongizations of u , as in *fleugan* ($f\bar{l}\bar{e}ogan$), 'fly,' *flaug* ($f\bar{l}\bar{e}ag$), pret. pl. *flugun* ($flugon$). These relations may be tabulated thus:—



'Mutation' (G. *umlaut*) is the influence exercised by a vowel on the vowel of the preceding syllable, by which the first vowel is modified in the direction of the second, the result being a new vowel intermediate to the other two. The oldest mutations¹ are those of e and o followed by i or u into \bar{i} and \bar{u} , as described above. The next is that of a followed by i into the broad \bar{a} , as in O. E. *menn*, originally *manni*, from *mann*, *dërian* from *daru*, *cempa*, originally *campio*, from *camp*. The other i -mutations are still later. The most important are those which change u , \bar{u} into y , \bar{y} , and o , \bar{o} into \bar{a} , \bar{e} (G. *schön*), which last became e , \bar{e} in later O. E. Examples are—*gylden*, originally *gulþin*, from *gold*; *mÿs* (= *mÿsi*), 'mice'; *ele* (= $\bar{a}ele$ = $\bar{o}li$), 'oil'; *fēt* (= $f\bar{a}t$ = $f\bar{o}h$), 'feet'; *flēde* (= $f\bar{l}\bar{e}de$ = $f\bar{l}\bar{o}di$), 'flooded'—from *mÿs*, *oleum* (Latin), *fōt*, *flōd*.

$a \dots i = \bar{a}$

$u \dots i = y$

$\bar{u} \dots i = \bar{y}$

$o \dots i = \bar{a}$

$\bar{o} \dots i = \bar{e}$

¹ Or rather, in these cases, assimilations.

SHORT VOWELS.

a, æ, ɔ. Original *a* is preserved before single consonants followed by *a* or *u* (*o*), as in *dagas*, *dagum*, nom. and dat. plural of *dæg* (day), *hara* (hare), *hagol* (hail).

In many cases original *a* and *u* have been weakened into *e*, as in *care*, originally *cara*, acc. of *caru* (care), *ic fare*, originally *faru*, from *faran* (go).

Also before nasals:—*bana* (slayer), *mann* (man), *and* (and); *lang* (long), *wlanc* (proud); *grama* (anger), *camp* (battle). But here it is liable to change into *ɔ* in E. W. S., where such forms as *mōnn*, *gnd*, *cōmp*, &c., are more frequent than those with *a*, which in L. W. S. are the only ones in use.

Exceptional *æ* before nasals for *a*, *o* in *þænne* (16. 5). *þæne* also occurs.

In all other cases *a* is changed into *æ*. The chief ones are, (1) before single final consonants (except nasals)—*bæc* (back), *dæg*, *hwæl* (whale); (2) often before single consonants followed by *e*, which often falls out—*dæge*, *dæges* (dat. and gen. sing. of *dæg*), *æcer* (field), *æpele* (noble), *fæger* (fair), gen. *fægres*; (3) before two different consonants, especially when the first is *f* or *s*—*æfter* (after), *cræft* (skill); *æsc* (ash), *fæst* (fast); *fæþm* (embrace); (4) more rarely before double consonants—*æppel* (apple). But there are many exceptions. Thus *hæfde* pret. has infin. *habban*, but subj. generally *hæbbe*, and *ge'slagen* (slain), *ā'hafen* (raised), interchange with *ge'slægen*, *ā'hæfen*.

In the oldest English *a* seems to have been *æ* everywhere, not only in *dæg*, but also in *dagas*, *mænn*, &c.; in a later stage of the language *æ* became *a* before *a*, *u* and nasals.

ea. Whenever original *a* comes before consonant combinations beginning with *l*, *r*, or *h* (*x* = *hs*) it becomes *ea*:—

eall (all), *eald* (old), *healf* (half); *heard* (hard), *bearn* (child); *eahta* (eight), *eax* (axe), *weaxan* (grow). *Fealu*, *bealu*, and other *w*-words were originally *fealw*, *bealw*. *a* is kept unchanged in foreign words, such as *martyr*. *Arn* and *barn*, preterites of *iernan* (run) and *beornan* (burn), are transpositions of original *brann*, *rann*.

In E. W. S. *a* still often occurs before *l*, followed by a consonant, as in *all*, *onwald* (authority), &c., while uniformly changed into *ea* before *r* and *h*.

In some words *ea* is due to the influence of an obscure vowel (generally *o*) in the following syllable, as in *eafora* (child), *ealop* (ale).

ea in W. S. also arose from *æ* preceded by *ċ* or *ġ*, as in *ceaster* (city, from *ċæster*), *ceaf* (chaff, from *ċæf*), *geaf* (gave, from *ġæf*), *geat* (gate, from *ġæt*). Such forms as *gæf* in a W. S. text are always due to the influence of some other dialect.

eall and *heard* did not come direct from *all* and *hard*, but from an intermediate *æll*, *hærd*. The *r* or *l* (or the obscure vowel) either introduced an obscure vowel after the *æ*, giving *æall*, *eall*, etc., or else changed the *æ* itself into the obscure *a*, giving *all*, which is the regular form in all the non-W. S. dialects.

In some words *ē* has changed into *æ*:—*æfnan* (perform), *bærnan* (burn), *hæle*, *hælep* (hero), *hærfest* (autumn).

i is preserved regularly before nasals (p. xviii), but in E. W. S. *e* for *i* before *ng* in unaccented syllables is not uncommon:—*sætenga* (ambushes, 3. 188), *Basengum* (6. 21).

In W. S. some words have *i* (*ie*) for *ea* before *ht*:—*miht* (might), *mihte* (might, pret.), *niht* (night), *sliht* (slaughter). The E. W. S. still retains the older *ea* in many cases:—*meaht(e)*, *neaht*, *sleaht*.

ie. In E. W. S. *ē* before *r* and *l* followed by other con-

sonants become *ie*:—*fierd* (army, from *faran*), *iermpu* (poverty, from *earn*); *ieldo* (age), *hielt* (holds). *i* often becomes *ie* before *r*:—*hiere* (her), *hierde* (shepherd); and before other consonants:—*hiene* (him, acc.) *gesiehb* (sees). *e* and *g* preceded by *i* and *g* become *ie*:—*scield* (= *sceld*, shield), *ciele* (= *cgēle*, chill), *gielgan* (= *gieldan*, pay), *giest* (= *gēst*, guest). In L. W. S. all these *ies* become *y*:—*fyrđ*, *yrm̄pu*, *yldo*, *hyllt*; *hyre*, *hyrde*; *hyne*, *gesyhb*; *cyle*, *gyldan*, *gyst*. Spellings with single *i* (*fird*, &c.), occur also both in E. and L. W. S.

e appears sometimes, though very rarely, as a variation of *y*, oftenest in *embe* for *ymbe* (around).

eo. *e* (and *i*) before *r*, both with another consonant and alone, becomes *eo*:—*eorl* (earl), *eorþe* (earth), *heorte* (heart); *heoru* (sword). Less often before *l*:—*meolc* (milk), *seolfor* (silver). Before *h* in *eoħ* (horse) = *eoħw*. Before other consonants:—*eofor* (boar), *heofon* (heaven). In some words *eo* and *i* interchange:—*heora* and *hira* (their), *heom* and *him* (him, them).

In E. W. S. *eo* = *i* is generally written *io*:—*hiora*, &c. It occurs also in many words where the later language has only *i*:—*wiota* for *wita* (councillor), *sido* for *sidu* (custom), *on'giotan* for *ongitan* (understand).

In these latter cases the *o* is due to the influence of the following obscure vowel, as also probably in some of the other examples, such as *eofor* and *heofon*. *meolc* and *seolfor* come from older *meoloc*, *seolofor*.

Another form of *eo* was *ea* preserved in *eart* (thou art), contrasting with *eom* (am). But *eam* occurs once in our texts (5B. 42), and *feala* for *feola* = *fela* (many) is not uncommon even in L. W. S.

u. *i* preceded by *w* often becomes *u*. Thus *cwic* (alive) often has nom. *cucu*; *wuht* (creature) interchanges with *wiht*. In the same way *weo-* often becomes *wu-*, especially in L. W. S., as in *swustor*, *swurd*, *wurpan*, *wurþ*,

for *sweostor* (sister), *sweord* (sword), *weorpan* (throw), *weorþ* (worth).

In some *u* for *i* is permanent, as in *wudu* (wood), originally *widu*. Often the *w* is afterwards dropped, as in *tuwa* (twice) = *twiwa*.

o. E. W. S. sometimes has an occasional *o* for *u* in unaccented words and syllables, as in *þorh* for *þurh* (through), *fol* for *full* in *fol neah*, &c.

y. *y* and *i* being similar in sound were liable to be confused, and we find *i* for *y* even in the older MSS., as in *cinges* (8. 90), &c. In L. W. S. the substitution of *i* for *y* is much more frequent, and in some words, such as *Drihten* (Lord), the *i* seems to have been fully established.

The change of *i* into *y* is common in L. W. S. in *mycel* (great) for *micel*, whose *y* is due to the analogy of *lytel*. In most other cases L. W. S. *y* for original *i* has passed through the intermediate stage of *ie* (p. xxii).

y appears occasionally in L. W. S. for *eo* in *byrnan*, *sweyrd*, for *beornan* (burn), *sweord* (sword).

In *nyle*, *nyste*, *nyten*, negative forms from *willan* (will), *witan* (know), the *i* has been labialized by the absorbed *w*.

In E. W. S. *y* for *i* is rare.

LONG VOWELS.

As a general rule all final vowels are lengthened. Thus *þā* (then), *hē* (he), *mē* (me), *nū* (now), *þū* (thou) all had their vowels originally short. Unaccented words, such as *ne* (not), do not lengthen their vowels.

ā, æ. E. W. S. occasionally has *ā* for *ā*, as in *āgen*, *gāst*, *swā* for *āgen* (own), *gāst* (spirit), *swā* (so), and regularly in the dat. plurals *bāem*, *twāem* for the later *bām* (both), *twām* (two).

ā is a simplification of original *ai*, as in *hām* (home), *hlāf* (bread), *tācen* (sign). In some words it is original *ā*, as in the plur. preterites *lāgon* (lag), *nāmon* (took), *sāwon* (saw), and in *blāwan* (blow).

æ = original *ā*:—*wæron* (they were), *dæd* (deed), *stræt* (street). In other words it is an *i*-mutation of *ā* from original *ai*, as in *ænig* (any) from *ān*, *hætt* (he calls) from *hātan*.

ē in W. S. is generally a delabialized form of *æ*, the *i*-mutation of *ō* (p. xix), still preserved in our texts in the word *æpel* (2. 9) for *ēpel* (country). Other examples of *ē* = *æ* are *fēran* (travel) from *fōr*, *flēde* (flooded) from *flōd*, *fēt* pl. of *fōt* (foot), *cēne* (bold), *wēste* (desert).

ēa sometimes becomes *ē* before *c*, *g* and *h*. *ēc*, *smēgan*, *þēh* for *ēac* (also), *smēagan* (consider), *þēah* (though). This change is carried out regularly in the Anglian dialects.

ē in all the O. E. dialects except the W. S. is the regular representative of original *ā*, as in *wēron*, *dēd*, *strēt*. In some verbal preterites *ē* for *ēo* is fixed, as in *lēt* (let), *slēp* (slept), compared with *wēop* (wept).

In *wēn* (hope) = original *wāni* the *ā* first became *ō* by the influence of the following nasal (see under *ō* below), and was then mutated, giving *wān*, whence the later *wēn*.

ī for *īe* is common both in E. W. S. and L. W. S. These *ī*s are especially frequent in the MS. of Ælfric's Treatise on the New Testament:—*gehīrsum* (obedient), *ālīsan* (release) from *lēas*, *onlihtan* (illuminate), from *leoht*, &c. In the other MSS. of Ælfric's works we generally find the *ȳ*-forms:—*gehȳrsum*, *ālȳsan*.

ī is generally original:—*bītan* (bite), *mīl* (mile), *rīce* (kingdom).

īe is the regular E. W. S. mutation of *ēa* and *ēo*: *gelīefan* (believe, from *gelēafa*), *gehīeran* (hear), *bebīett* (commands,

from *bebēodan*). Also in other words, such as *hīe* (they). In L. W. S. all these words have *ȝ*: *gelyfan*, *gehȝran*, *bebȝtt*. Also *ī* (see under *ī*).

ō is original in *blōd* (blood), *flōd* (flood), *mōdor* (mother). Original *ā* before nasals has become *ō* in some words, as in *mōna* (moon), *sōna* (soon), and in *fōn* (catch), *hōn* (hang), contracted from *fangan*, *hangan*. *Cōmon* (pret. pl. of *cuman*) stands for *cwōmon*.

ū in *tū*, for *twā* (two, neuter), in E. W. S., *twā* reappearing in the later language.

ū is generally original, as in *hūs* (house), *rūm* (room), *ūt* (out).

ȝ. In L. W. S. *īe* = *ē* from *eā* and *eō* is regularly changed in *ȝ*.

The anomalous form *beȝȝpp* (14 B. 137) for *bewēpp* (be-wails) is probably due to the analogy of *crȝpp*, &c.

The change of original *ī* into *ȝ* in L. W. S. is frequent after *w*, as in *swȝpe* (15. 87) for *swīpe* (very) and *swȝpre* (15. 84).

DIPHTHONGS.

ēa is occasionally narrowed into *ē* (p. xxiv).

ēa (*eā*?) arises from *ē* (= original *ā*) when preceded by *g*, as in *gēar* (year, from *gār*), *gēafon* (gave, plur.).

ēa = orig. *au*:—*brēad* (bread), *drēam* (joy), *hēah* (high).

ēo is occasionally written *io* in E. W. S. as in *hīold* (held), pret. of *healdan*, *līop* (song).

ēo answers to original *iu*:—*cēosan* (choose), *dēop* (deep).

iu is rare, and represents original *ju* (*j* consonant, as in *young*), *iū* (formerly), *iūgop* (youth), *iung* (young). It is generally changed into the regular *gēo*:—*gēo*, *gēogop*, *gēong*.

ēo sometimes arises from *ī* and an obscure vowel, as in *tēon*, *þēon*, *wrēon*, from *fīhan* (accuse), *þīhan* (flourish), *wrihan* (cover).

eo also represents an earlier reduplication in preterites, such as *hēold* (= Gothic *haihald*) from *healdan* (hold).

CONSONANTS.

Doubling. Consonants are often doubled after long vowels. Thus we find *rēccelēas* (2. 50) for *rēcelēas* (reckless), *hlūddre* (14 A. 285) for *hlūdre* (loud, dat. sing. fem.). In the latter word, as also in *āttor* (poison), the doubling is caused by the *r*. In L. W. S. *micel* (great) often doubles its *c* in the oblique cases, *micclum*, &c. *Sceall* for *sceal* on the analogy of *eall*, &c. is also L. W. S.

Changes. Final unaccented voice (sonant) consonants sometimes become voiceless (surd). Thus we often find *sint* for *sind* (are). The same change medially in *crincan* for *cringan* (bow), and in some other words.

OPEN CONSONANTS.

h is dropped in *nabban*, &c. = *ne habban*, and often in *raþe* = *hraþe* (quickly)¹. Medially in the datives *fēo*, *blēo* = *feohe*, *bleohe*; *fēores*, gen. of *feorh* (life), and in the other oblique cases, in *furlang* = *furhlang* (furlong), and in many such cases, generally with lengthening of the preceding vowel.

c before **t** generally becomes **h**; thus *sēcan* (seek) has preterite *sohte*. Many verbs have both forms, thus *gesȳcan* (suckle) forms its preterite both *gesȳcte* and *gesȳhte* (14 B. 125), and the verbs in *-lēcan*, such as *nēalēcan*, vary in the same way.

r in some preterite plurals and past participles of verbs appears instead of **s**, as in *curon*, *gecoren*, from *cēosan* (choose),

¹ Uniformly in *sēon* (see), *þēon* (flourish), *þwēan* (wash). Cp. the preterites *seah*, *þeah*, *þwōh*.

gefroren from *frēosan* (freeze). Similarly *īren* (iron) is a variety of *īsen*.

In L. W. S. *r* is often dropped in *specan* for *sprecan* (speak).

The transposition of *r* is very common in O. E., especially before *s*:—*hors* (horse), *berstan* (burst), *forst* (frost), for original *hross*, *brestan*, *frost*. Before other consonants in *iernan* (run), *beornan* (burn, intrans.), *bærnan* (burn, trans.), for *rinnan*, *brinnan*, *brēnnan*, in *forma* (first), *gærs* (grass).

s. *sc* is often transposed into *x* medially, especially in L. W. S.:—*āxian* (ask) = *āscian*, *fixas* (fishes) from *fisc*, *tuxum* (with tusks) for *tuscum*.

þ, ð. In E. W. S. either *þ* or *ð* is written exclusively. Thus the MSS. of the Pastoral use only *ð*, those of the Orosius and of the Chronicle only *þ*, with few exceptions. It is tolerably certain that both were meant to indicate the same soft sound (as in *then*). The general principle in L. W. S. MSS. is to write *ð* everywhere except initially:—*þing*, *eorðe*, *norð*. The modern Southern dialects show that the pronunciation must have been the same in L. as in E. W. S.; the distinction between *þ* and *ð* was a purely graphic one. *th* in foreign words is pronounced *t*.

In E. W. S. *t* in the combination *st* often becomes *ð*, as in *gæsð* for *gäst* (spirit), *æresð* for *ærest* (first), &c. This *ð* was, of course, hard, = *þ*.

þ often becomes *d* when medial in the preterite plurals and past participles of verbs. Thus *wearþ* from *weorþan* (become) has its pl. *wurdon*, past partic. *geworden*; *sēoþan* (boil) forms its past partic. *soden*.

f no doubt followed the analogy of *þ* and *ð*, that is, it was uniformly vocal (= *v*), in the early period.

Double *f* (probably pronounced hard) only occurs in the foreign *offrian* (offer). Otherwise *bb* is substituted for it, as

in *habban* (have), *libban* (live), with which compare *hāfa* imper., and *lifde* pret.

w is sometimes written *uu*, *u* in E. W. S.: *uuīð* (1. 7), *cuādon* (1. 33). For the influence of *w* on the following vowel, and its loss, see under *u*, *y*, *ȳ*. It is also often dropped in the preterites *gierede*, *sierede*, from *gierwan* (prepare), *sierwan* (machinate), and occasionally in *āþer* for *āwþer* (either), *geare* for *gearwe* (readily). Final *w* is sometimes dropped after *ēo*, as in *cnēo*, *trēo*, for *cnēow* (knee), *trēow* (tree).

Original *aw* and *iw*, *īw*, are sometimes retained, as in *hīw* (colour), *nīwē* (new), but generally the *w* generated diphthongs—*au(w)*, *iu(w)*, which afterwards underwent the regular change into *ēa(w)*, *ēo(w)*, as in *dēaw* (dew), *glēaw* (prudent); *cnēow* (knee), *þēow* (servant).

Original final *w* becomes *u* after a consonant:—*bealu* (evil), *gearu* (ready). When a vowel follows, the *w* returns:—*beakwes*, *gearwes*.

NASALS.

n, m. *m* sometimes becomes *n* in inflections:—*scīpun* (5A. 68), *hwīlon* (13. 261).

f before nasals is sometimes assimilated into *m*, oftenest in *emn* for *ef(e)n* (even), sometimes also in *wāmn* (13. 306, 320) = *wāpn* (weapon), and *wīmmān* (13. 286) for *wīfmān* (woman).

Original *n* is dropped before *s*, *f*, *þ*, the vowel being lengthened:—*hūsl* (sacrifice) = original *hunsl*, *fīf* (five) = *fīnf* (or *fīmf*), *cūþ* (known) = *cunþ*, *mūþ* (mouth) = *munþ*. In *tōþ* (tooth), *sōþ* (true), *sōfte* (softly), from *tanþ*, *sanþ*, *sanfto*, the *a* was first changed into *o* or *o* (*sqnþ*, &c.), and afterwards lengthened. In *ēst* (favour), from *ansti*, the series of changes was *gnsti*, *ōsti*, *āst(i)*, *ēst*.

STOPS.

c, g. Original *c* and *g* became *č* and *ǵ* initially before *i, ī, e, æ, ē* (= orig. *ā*), *ēa, eo, ēo*, with diphthongization of *e, æ, ē* to *ie, ea, ēa* (pp. xxi, xxii, xxv). *c* and *g* remained before back vowels, and also before *ǣ* followed by nasals, as in *čennan* (bring forth), *ǵengan* (go), and before *ē* (= orig. *ai*), as in *ǵēþ* (goes), *ē* (from *ō*), as in *cēne* (bold), *y* and *ȳ*, as in *cyning* (king). *c* and *g* became *č* and *čǵ* medially before original *i* or *j*, being often written *ce, cge*, as in *sēčan, sēčean* (seek), *lēčǵ(e)an* 'lay,' *hryčǵ* (back) = original **hruggjo*. Medial and final *c* and *cg* are therefore always = *č, čǵ* when preceded by a mutated vowel.

In the combination *sc*, the *c* seems to have been nearly, if not quite, *č*, as is shown by such spellings as *sc(e)olde* (should), *sc(e)ān* (shone).

ǵe is further the representative of original *j* (as in *young*):—*ǵēar* (year), *ǵeoc* (yoke), *ǵēong* (young) = original *jār, joc, jung*. The original *j* is still preserved occasionally in *iung, iū* (formerly). This *ǵe* also appears as *gi*, as in *ǵiū* for *iū*.

ǵ is often inserted after *i* in verbal endings, often in the form of *ǵe*. Thus for *eardian* (dwell) we find *eardiǵan, eardiǵean*, the last being especially common in E. W. S. In many terminations the *g*-forms are the most usual; thus *ic eardiǵe* (pres.) is commoner than *ic eardie*.

ī is written sometimes *ig*, especially in L. W. S.—*hig* for *hī* (they), *sig* for *sī* (subj.), *frige*, &c., pl. of. *frēo* (free) = *frīe, wiggend* = *wīgend* (warrior).

g final after a consonant or long vowel (diphthong) becomes *h* in many words, especially in L. W. S. *burh, feorh*, = *burg* (city), *feorg* (life); *bēah, slōh*, = *bēag* (ring), *slōg* (struck); also when an inflection beginning with a con-

sonant follows, as in (*hē*) *birhþ* from *beorgan* (hide), *līehþ* from *lēogan* (lie).

g is often dropped in some words, the vowel being probably lengthened:—*frīnan*, *rēn*, *þēn*, for *frignan* (ask), *regn* (rain), *þegn* (servant).

The termination *-ig* often drops its *g* in L. W. S.:—*mōdi*, *mænifeald*, *męniu* = *mōdig* (proud), *manigfeald* (manifold), *męnigu* (multitude).

x was originally *hs*, as it was always written in Gothic and the other old cognates. Hence the spelling *nēxta* for *nēhsta*, superlative of *nēah* (near). The pronunciation probably varied. In *fixas*, = *fiscas*, it must have been = *cs* not *hs*.

b never occurs medially or finally except in the combination *mb*, as in *cumbol* (banner), *dumb* (dumb), or when doubled, as in *habban*. In all other cases it appears as *f*.

UNACCENTED VOWELS.

There are only four vowels which occur in unaccented and inflectional syllables: they are *a*, *u*, *o*, and *e*, all short.

o often occurs for *u* in certain classes of words; thus we find *męnigu* (multitude) and *męnigo*, *bearu* (grove) and *bearo*, &c. *a* and *o* interchange in some verbal forms:—(*hē*) *lufode* (loved) and *lufade*, *gelufod* (past partic.) and *gelufad*, &c.

e before *l* and *r* often becomes *o*. Thus we find *sumer* (summer) and *sumor*, *candel* (candle) and *candol*, &c. *e* (*o*, *u*) is often dropped between consonants, when the first syllable is long (contains a long vowel or a vowel followed by more than one consonant). Thus *wundor* (wonder) forms its pl. *wundru*, *mōdor* (mother) forms its pl. *mōdru*, whilst *sumor* forms its gen. *sumores*, *fæder* its pl. *fæderas*. When the first syllable ends in a single *g* there is often exceptional contraction.

E. W. S. sometimes preserves *u* where the later language

has *o*, especially in the plural preterites of verbs, as in *saldun* (they gave) = *sealdon*, *wærun* (they were); also in many cases where it is not original, as in *weorþust* (worthiest), *lōcude* (looked, pret.), for *weorþost*, *lōcode*.

In L. W. S. there is a tendency to substitute *an* for *on* in verbal endings, as in *wurþan* (they threw) for *wurpon*.

INFLECTIONS.

NOUNS.

GENERAL REMARKS.

Gender. There are three genders in O.E.—masculine, neuter, and feminine. The gender is partly natural, partly grammatical. By the natural gender names of men are masculine, of women feminine. Names of things have a grammatical gender, which is not determined by meaning, but by form. By the natural gender children and the young of animals are regarded as neuter, because undeveloped:—*þæt bearn*, *cild* (child), *þæt cealf* (calf). On the same principle diminutives are neuter, such as *þæt mægden* (maiden). The word *wīf* (woman) is neuter. *God* (god) was also originally neuter, although the God of Christianity was made masculine. *Dēofol* (devil) is sometimes masc. sometimes neut.

By form all nouns in *a* are masculine, hence *se mōna* (moon), while *sēo sunne* (sun) is feminine. Derivations in *-dōm*, *-hād* and *-scīpe* are masc.—*se wīsdōm* (wisdom), *se cildhād* (childhood), *se frēondscīpe* (friendship). Abstracts in *-nis*, *-u* (from adjectives) and *-ung* are fem.—*sēo ēcnis* (eternity), *sēo hālu* (salvation, from *hāl*, whole), *sēo leorning* (learning).

Compound nouns follow the gender of the last element, hence *se wīfmann* (woman).

The gender of most words can only be learnt by practice, and the student should always learn each new noun with its proper definite article.

Strong and Weak. Nouns are of two kinds, strong and weak. Weak nouns are those which form their plurals and most of their oblique cases in *n*, such as *se mōna*, *sēo sunne*, whose plurals are *mōnan* and *sunnan*. All the others are strong.

Cases. O. E. nouns have four cases, nominative, accusative, dative, and genitive. The acc. is the same as the nom. in all plurals, in the sing. of all neuter nouns, and of all strong masculines. Masc. and neut. nouns differ in the sing. only in weak nouns, which, when neuter, have the acc. the same as the nom.

The dative plural of all nouns ends (with very few exceptions) in *-um*¹.

STRONG DECLENSION.

STRONG MASCULINES.

Class I (*as*-plurals).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(a) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> stān (<i>stone</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> stān-as.
<i>Dat.</i> stān-e.	<i>Dat.</i> stān-um.
<i>Gen.</i> stān-es.	<i>Gen.</i> stān-a.

So are declined also *cræft* (skill), *dæl* (part), *snāw* (snow), *weg* (way); *cyning* (king), *hlāford* (lord); *cildhād* (childhood).

¹ *-um* occasionally appears as *-un*, *-on*, (*an*), p. xxviii. above.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(b) *Nom. Acc.* ęnd-e (*end*).
Dat. ęnd-é.
Gen. ęnd-es.

Nom. Acc. ęnd-as.
Dat. ęnd-um.
Gen. ęnd-a.

So also *męre* (lake), *stęde* (place), *wine* (friend); *cāsere* (emperor), *frēondscipe* (friendship).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(c) *Nom. Acc.* dæg (*day*).
Dat. dæg-e.
Gen. dæg-es.

Nom. Acc. dag-as.
Dat. dag-um.
Gen. dag-a.

So also *stæf* (staff). *Mæg* (kinsman) changes *ē* into *ā* in the pl.: *mæg*, -es, -e, *māg-as*, -a, -um.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(d) *Nom. Acc.* ęngel (*angel*).
Dat. ęngl-e.
Gen. ęngl-es.

Nom. Acc. ęngl-as.
Dat. ęngl-um.
Gen. ęngl-a.

Most derivatives in *el* (*ol*), *um*, *en* (*on*), *er* (*or*) contract as above after a long syllable. The following for example generally contract:—*ēpel* (country), *winter* (winter), *þēoden* (king), *māþ(u)m* (treasure). Also *mōnaþ* (month), pl. *mōnþas*. After a short syllable there is no contraction, as in *stapol* (foundation), *æcer* (field). After *g*, however, there is often contraction, as in *fugol* (bird), *nægel* (nail). *Apostol* (apostle) never contracts, because it is a foreign word. *æfen* (evening) and *morgen* (morning) often double their *n* before an inflectional vowel and do not contract. There is altogether considerable irregularity: as a general rule E. W. S. contracts, L. W. S. avoids it as much as possible.

(e) *j-nouns*. *Hęre* (army) inserts *g* (*ig*), = original *j* (p. xxix. above), in its oblique cases in E. W. S. Thus the dat.

sing. is *herige* (8. 21), the plur. *hergas* (6. 17). In L. W. S. the *g* disappears:—*here* (21. 292), dat.

Many nouns in *e* (which = *j*), such as *ende*, &c., formerly had *j* in the oblique cases.

(*f*) *w*-nouns. Some nouns insert in the same way a *w* in the oblique cases, which in the nom. becomes *u*:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> bearu ¹ (<i>grove</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> bearw-as.
<i>Dat.</i> bearw-e.	<i>Dat.</i> bearw-um.
<i>Gen.</i> bearw-es.	<i>Gen.</i> bearw-a.

Sometimes the *u* (*o*) appears in the oblique cases also before the *w*:—*bearowe* (28. 18). The nom. sing. often has *o* for *u*.

These *w*-nouns must not be confused with the *u*-nouns below.

(*g*) **Consonant changes.** Medial *g* often becomes *h* in the nom. sing., generally when the *g* is preceded by a consonant or a long vowel:—*beorh* (mountain), pl. *beorgas*; *bēah* (ring), pl. *bēagas*. Final *h* is often dropped when medial:—*feorh* (life), gen. *fēores*; *seolh* (seal), gen. *sēoles*.

The *n* of *morgen* is sometimes doubled medially in E. W. S., as in the dat. sing. *morgenne* (1. 25).

(*h*) **Irregularities.** Some dissyllables sometimes drop the *as* of the plur., especially in poetry:—*engel* (25. 9), *hælep* (heroes, 23. 56, 177), *mōnaþ* (5 A. 43; 6. 23).

Feld (field), *ford* (ford), *sumor* (summer), *weald* (forest), *winter* (winter), form their dat. sing. in *-a*:—*felda*, *forda* (8. 40), *sumera* (4. 6; 8. 138), *wealda* (8. 9, 27), *wintra* (4. 6)².

¹ The acc. occurs 24. 67.

² These nouns formerly had *u* in the nom. and were declined like *sunu* below, of which the dat. in *a* is the sole vestige.

Winter seems in one case to have preserved the older *a* in the gen. also (7. 7).

Hām (home) often drops the *e* of the dat. (4. 26; 5 A. 52), as also *dæg* in *tō-dæg* (to-day).

Class II (*e*-plurals).

Consists of a few nouns which only occur in the plural:—*ielde* (men), *lēode* (people)¹, and several names of nations, *Dēne* (Danes), *Ēngle* (Englishmen), &c.

The *e* was originally an *i*, as is shown by the mutation, and traces of this *i* are preserved in the gen. *Dēnigea* (20. 73, 33²).

Class III (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fōt (<i>foot</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fēt.
<i>Dat.</i>	fēt.	<i>Dat.</i>	fōt-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	fōt-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	fōt-a.

So also *tōþ* (tooth).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	mann (<i>man</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	męnn.
<i>Dat.</i>	męnn.	<i>Dat.</i>	mann-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	mann-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	mann-a.

The plural was originally formed in *i*, which was dropped after causing mutation.

¹ In L. W. S. *lēode* became *lēoda*, and was regarded as a fem. pl.

Class IV (*u*-nouns).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	sun-u (<i>son</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	sun-a.
<i>Dat.</i>	sun-a.	<i>Dat.</i>	sun-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	sun-a.	<i>Gen.</i>	sun-a.

So also *medu* (mead), *sidu* (custom), *wudu* (wood).

It will be observed that *u* is preserved only when the root-syllable is short, that is, consists of a short vowel followed by a single consonant. In all other cases *u* has been dropped, and the word has been transferred to the first class.

Wudu has also pl. *wudas* (9. 14).

Medu has an anomalous dat. *meodo* in one instance (21. 212).

Class V (*r*-nouns, including feminines).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom.</i> }	mōdor (<i>mother</i>).	<i>Nom.</i> }	mōdor, mōddru (14 B. 125),
<i>Acc.</i> }		<i>Acc.</i> }	mōdra.
<i>Dat.</i>	mēder.	<i>Dat.</i>	mōdr-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	mōdor.	<i>Gen.</i>	mōdr-a.

So also *brōþor* (brother), *dohtor* (daughter). *Mōdor* has an exceptional gen. *mēder* (14 A. 160). *Brōþor* has a plural (*ge*)-*brōþru*, *-ra*. *Fæder* (father) and *sweoster* (sister) are invariable in the singular. *Fæder* has pl. *fæderas*.

Class VI (*nd*-nouns).

Formed from present participles of verbs.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	frēond (<i>friend</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	frīend, frēond-as.
<i>Dat.</i>	{ frīend (3. 230). frēond-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	frēond-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	frēond-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	frēond-a.

So also *fēond* (enemy).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	wiggend (<i>warrior</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	wiggend.
<i>Dat.</i>	{ wiggend. wiggend-e (23. 45).	<i>Dat.</i>	wiggend-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	wiggend-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	wiggend-ra.

So also *nergend* (saviour), *scēotend* (shooter), and compounds, such as *reord-berend* (speech-bearer). Most compounds preserve the participial *e*, and in the plural also:—*burg-sittende* (citizens), *rand-wiggende* (shield-warriors).

The *ra* of the gen. pl. is a remnant of the original adjectival declension.

STRONG NEUTERS.

Class I (*u*-plurals).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(a) <i>Nom. Acc.</i>	scip (<i>ship</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	scip-u (-o).
<i>Dat.</i>	scip-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	scip-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	scip-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	scip-a.

The plur. nom. acc. sometimes has *a* for *u*, especially in later texts.

So also nouns with short root-syllables:—*gebed* (prayer), *geat* (gate, pl. *gatu*), *twig* (twig).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(b) <i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fæt (<i>vessel</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fat-u.
<i>Dat.</i>	fæt-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	fat-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	fæt-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	fat-a.

So also *bæc* (back), *bæþ* (bath), *fæc* (space), *glæs* (glass).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(c) <i>Nom. Acc.</i>	rīc-e (<i>kingdom</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	rīc-u.
<i>Dat.</i>	rīc-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	rīc-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	rīc-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	rīc-a.

So also *gefylce* (army), *gemære* (boundary), *spere* (spear), *wīte* (punishment).

a for *u* is very common in these nouns, especially those in *ge-*.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(d) <i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>tungol</i> (<i>luminary</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>tungl-u.</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>tungl-e.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>tungl-um.</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>tungl-es.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>tungl-a.</i>

So also *dēofol* (devil, also *masc.*); *bēac(e)n* (sign), *wolcen* (cloud); *morþor* (murder), *wundor* (wonder); *hēafod* (head).

Setl (seat) and *wæter* (water) also generally contract, in spite of their short syllables.

Māden (maiden), *sigor* (victory), *hīred* (household), are not contracted.

For *fæsten* and some others in *en* see under (*g*).

Unchanged pl. *werod* (13. 64) for *werodu*.

(*e*) *j-nouns*. Traces are left of this class of nouns in the pl. *gefylcio* (3. 149) for *gefylcu* from *gefylce*.

(*f*) *w-nouns*. *Searu* (armour, array), pl. *searuw*. So also *bealu* (injury), *ealu* (ale).

(*g*) **Consonant changes**. *Fæsten* (fortress, fast), *wēsten* (desert), double the *n* in the oblique cases in E. W. S.

Class II (*ru*-plurals).

Cild (child), gen. *cildes*, pl. *cild-ru*, *-ra*, *-rum*. So also *æg* (egg), *cealf* (calf). *Cild* often has the unchanged pl. *cild*.

Class III (plural unchanged).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(a) <i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>hūs</i> (<i>house</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>hūs.</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>hūs-e.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>hūs-um.</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>hūs-es.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>hūs-a.</i>

So also all nouns with long final syllable:—*bearn* (child), *cynn* (race), *folc* (nation), *sweord* (sword), *wif* (woman). *Cnēow* and *trēow* form their plurals both without change, and in *u* (*-ēow = iw*).

(*b*) **Consonant changes.** *Feoh* (cattle, money) drops its *h* and contracts in the oblique cases with lengthening:—gen. *fēos*, dat. *fēo*.

STRONG FEMININES.

Class I (*e*-accusatives¹).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(<i>a</i>) <i>Nom.</i> car- <i>u</i> (<i>care</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> car- <i>a</i> (- <i>e</i>).
<i>Acc.</i> car- <i>e</i> .	
<i>Dat.</i> car- <i>e</i> .	<i>Dat.</i> car- <i>um</i> .
<i>Gen.</i> car- <i>e</i> .	<i>Gen.</i> car- <i>ena</i> (- <i>a</i>).

So all in *u*, except *duru*:—*denu* (valley), *gifu* (gift), *lufu* (love), *wracu* (revenge), *wucu* (week). Observe that the *u* is only preserved when the preceding syllable is short. Otherwise it is dropped, and the word falls under (*b*).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(<i>b</i>) <i>Nom.</i> stræt (<i>street</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> stræt- <i>a</i> (- <i>e</i>).
<i>Acc.</i> stræt- <i>e</i> .	
<i>Dat.</i> stræt- <i>e</i> .	<i>Dat.</i> stræt- <i>um</i> .
<i>Gen.</i> stræt- <i>e</i> .	<i>Gen.</i> stræt- <i>a</i> .

So also *ecg* (edge), *healf* (side), *sorg* (sorrow), *synn* (sin), *þēod* (nation), *leornung* (learning), *ēcnis* (eternity).

ār (honour) sometimes has gen. pl. *ārna*.

¹ Accusative Singular.

byrþen (burden), and others in *-en* often double the *n* in E. W. S. in the oblique cases: acc. *byrþenne*, &c.

Those in *-ung* often have dat. sing. in *-a*: *leornunga*, &c. *sǣ* (sea) is generally indeclinable, but sometimes has an anomalous gen. sing. *sæs*.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(c) <i>Nom.</i> sǣwol (<i>soul</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> sǣwl-a.
<i>Acc.</i> sǣwl-e.	
<i>Dat.</i> sǣwl-e.	<i>Dat.</i> sǣwl-um.
<i>Gen.</i> sǣwl-e.	<i>Gen.</i> sǣwl-a.

So also *ceaster* (city), *frōfor* (consolation), *ōfost* (haste).

Sǣwol and *ōfost* often drop their unaccented vowels even in the nom.:—*sǣwl*, *ōfst*. *ād* (disease) and *eaxl* (shoulder) are always without them.

(d) *w-nouns*. *Beadu* (war), gen. *beadwe*, &c., also *beadowe* (cp. the masc. *w-nouns*).

Class II (unchanged accusatives).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom.</i> dǣd (<i>deed</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> dǣd-a (-e).
<i>Acc.</i> dǣd.	-
<i>Dat.</i> dǣd-e.	<i>Dat.</i> dǣd-um.
<i>Gen.</i> dǣd-e.	<i>Gen.</i> dǣd-a.

So also *bēn* (prayer), *brȳd* (bride), *bysn* (example), *cwēn* (queen), *fierd* (army), *lyft* (air), *miht* (power), *nīed* (need), *scyld* (guilt), *tīd* (time), *geþyld* (patience), *wēn* (hope), *woruld* (world)¹.

¹ These substantives originally formed their oblique cases in *-i*, and at a still earlier period have *-i* in the nom. and acc. sing. as well, and consequently they all have mutated vowels throughout, except *woruld*.

In L. W. S. most of the substantives of this class are levelled under the former one, and take *-e* in the acc. sing., with the exception of *hand* and *niht*, which retain their unchanged accusatives throughout.

Hand (hand) has dat. sing. *handa*¹.

In reading E. W. S. texts the student should carefully note whether the acc. sing. of strong feminines is formed with *-e* or not.

Class III (unchanged-plurals).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom.</i> niht (<i>night</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> niht.
<i>Acc.</i> niht.	
<i>Dat.</i> niht (<i>-e</i>).	<i>Dat.</i> niht.
<i>Gen.</i> niht (<i>-e</i>).	<i>Gen.</i> niht-a.

So also *mægþ* (maid, 23. 135, 335) and several others which do not occur in our texts.

In L. W. S. the gen. and dat. sing. almost always have *-e*, but the unchanged acc. sing. and nom. (and acc.) pl. are retained throughout.

Class IV (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> bōc (<i>book</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> bēc.
<i>Dat.</i> bēc.	<i>Dat.</i> bēc-um.
<i>Gen.</i> bēc, bōce.	<i>Gen.</i> bōc-a.

So also *mūs* (mouse), pl. *mȳs*, and some others.

¹ This word belonged originally to Class V.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> burg (<i>city</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> byrig, burga.
<i>Dat.</i> byrig ¹ .	<i>Dat.</i> burg-um.
<i>Gen.</i> burge.	<i>Gen.</i> burg-a.

So also *turf* (*turf*), gen. *tyrf*. *Burg* has also pl. nom. *burga* (13. 166).

Class V (*u*-nouns).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> dur-u (<i>door</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> dur-a.
<i>Dat.</i> dur-a.	<i>Dat.</i> dur-um.
<i>Gen.</i> dur-a.	<i>Gen.</i> dur-a.

The acc. *duru* occurs I. 14; 3. 46, &c.

Class VI (abstracts in *u*).

SINGULAR.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> ield-u, -o (<i>age</i>).
<i>Dat.</i> ield-u, -o.
<i>Gen.</i> ield-u, -o.

So also *fyllu* (*fullness*), *hātu* (*heat*), *menigu* (*multitude*), *þēostru* (*darkness*).

Many of these words (not *menigu* and *þēostru*) often throw off the final vowel, and follow Class I. Thus *ieldu*, *iermpu* (*poverty*), become *ield*, *iermp*, and form gen. *ielde*, *iermpe*, pl. nom. acc. *ielda*, *iermpa*, &c. *þēostru* has dat. pl. *þēostrum*.

Class VII (*r*-nouns).

(See Masculines.)

¹ The *i* is a later insertion, and the form *byrg* occurs also in E. W. S. In the oldest writings we find also *burug* in the nom.

WEAK DECLENSION.

WEAK MASCULINES.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(a) <i>Nom.</i> steorr-a (<i>star</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> steorr-an.
<i>Acc.</i> steorr-an.	
<i>Dat.</i> steorr-an.	<i>Dat.</i> steorr-um.
<i>Gen.</i> steorr-an.	<i>Gen.</i> steorr-ena.

So also all nouns in *-a*:—*cempa* (warrior), *eg(e)sa* (terror), *guma* (man), *wīt(e)ga* (prophet).

The gen. pl. sometimes has the archaic form *-ana*, *-gna* (2. 46). Sometimes it is contracted into *-na* (20. 94; 22. 26).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(b) <i>Nom.</i> wēa (<i>woe</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> wēa-n.
<i>Acc.</i> wēa-n.	
<i>Dat.</i> wēa-n.	<i>Dat.</i> wēa-m.
<i>Gen.</i> wēa-n.	<i>Gen.</i> wēa-na.

So also *frēa* (lord), *twēo*¹ (doubt).

Lēo (lion) is both masc. and fem. It only occurs twice in our texts, each time with some irregularity:—*lēo*, acc. fem. sing. (13. 320), *lēonum*, dat. pl. (13. 463).

WEAK NEUTERS.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom.</i> ēag-e (<i>eye</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> ēag-an.
<i>Acc.</i> ēag-e.	
<i>Dat.</i> ēag-an.	<i>Dat.</i> ēag-um.
<i>Gen.</i> ēag-an.	<i>Gen.</i> ēag-ena.

So also *ēare* (ear).

¹ In the oldest E. the weak declension had *o* (*u*) throughout:—*hano*, gen. *hanun(-on)*. The *o* of *twēo* arose from original *tweho* = *tweha*.

WEAK FEMININES.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(a) *Nom.* tung-e (*tongue*). *Nom. Acc.* tung-an.*Acc.* tung-an.*Dat.* tung-an.*Dat.* tung-um.*Gen.* tung-an.*Gen.* tung-ena.

So also *cierice* (church), *fæmne* (virgin), *hlæfdige* (lady), *sunne* (sun).

Those with short syllable take *u*, instead of *e*, in the nom. sg. (by the analogy of *caru*, &c.), especially in the later language:—*wicu* (week), gen. *wican*.

Occasional gen. pl. in *-ana* and *-na* (*uhtna*, 26. 8).

(b) Contracted and anomalous nouns. *Ē* (law = *ǣw*, which is occasionally found) is undeclined. *Ēa* (water) is generally undeclined, but occasionally has gen. sing. *þære ēas* (4. 25; 8. 147).

*Ēastron*¹ (Easter) = *Ēastran* is only used in the plural. Its dat. pl. is *Ēastron* (17. 37).

GENERAL TABLE OF NOUN-ENDINGS.

Strong.

	<i>Masculine.</i>	<i>Neuter.</i>	<i>Feminine.</i>			
			(a) 'ship'- class.	(b) 'house'- class.	(a) 'care'- class.	(b) 'deed'- class.
<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	stān.	scip.	hūs.	car-u.	dǣd.	
<i>Acc.</i>	stān.	scip.	hūs.	car-e.	dǣd (-e).	
<i>Dat.</i>	stān-e.	scip-e.	hūs-e.	car-e.	dǣd-e.	
<i>Gen.</i>	stān-es.	scip-es.	hūs-es.	car-e.	dǣd-e.	
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	stān-as.	scip-u.	hūs.	car-a.	dǣd-a.	
<i>Acc.</i>	stān-as.	scip-u.	hūs.	car-a.	dǣd-a.	
<i>Dat.</i>	stān-um.	scip-um.	hūs-um.	car-um.	dǣd-um.	
<i>Gen.</i>	stān-a.	scip-a.	hūs-a.	car-ena.	dǣd-a.	

¹ This *-on* is a remnant of the older *o*-forms mentioned above.

Weak.

	<i>Masculine.</i>	<i>Neuter.</i>	<i>Feminine.</i>
<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	steorr-a.	ēag-e.	tung-e.
<i>Acc.</i>	steorr-an.	ēag-e.	tung-an.
<i>Dat.</i>	steorr-an.	ēag-an.	tung-an.
<i>Gen.</i>	steorr-an.	ēag-an.	tung-an.
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	steorr-an.	ēag-an.	tung-an.
<i>Acc.</i>	steorr-an.	ēag-an.	tung-an.
<i>Dat.</i>	steorr-um.	ēag-um.	tung-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	steorr-ena.	ēag-ena.	tung-ena.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives have the three genders of nouns, and the same cases, with the addition of the instrumental, ending in *e*, which only occurs in the masc. and neut. in the sing.: in the fem. sing. and in the plur. its place is taken by the dat. They also have a strong and weak inflection, the latter employed after the definite article and demonstratives generally. The weak endings are identical with those of the noun, the instrumental being replaced by the dative.

STRONG ADJECTIVES.

There are two declensions of strong adjectives, (1) those with short, (2) with long syllable. The former preserve *u* in the fem. sing. nom. and neut. plur. nom. (acc.). In L. W. S. these *us* are lost: the fem. loses its *u*, the neut. changes its *u* to *e*, the endings being thus made uniform in all genders. These changes occur sporadically in E. W. S. (3. 242; 4. 39).

Declension I (short).

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
(a) <i>Nom.</i>	til (<i>good</i>).	til.	til-u, til.
<i>Acc.</i>	til-ne.	til.	til-e.
<i>Dat.</i>	til-um.	til-um.	til-re.
<i>Gen.</i>	til-es.	til-es.	til-re.
<i>Instr.</i>	til-e.	til-e.	(til-re).

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	} til-e.	til-u, til-e.	til-e (-a).
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Dat.</i>		til-um.	
<i>Gen.</i>		til-ra.	

The occasional fem. pl. in *a* is E. W. S.

So also *sum* (some); *færlíc* (dangerous), *sibbsum* (peaceful), and others in *-lic*, *-sum*; *mennisc* and others in *-isc*.

It will be observed that *isc* is regarded as a short syllable in spite of its two consonants, because it is unaccented.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
(b) <i>Nom.</i>	hwæt (<i>quick</i>).	hwæt.	hwat-u, hwæt.
<i>Acc.</i>	hwæt-ne.	hwæt.	hwat-e.
<i>Dat.</i>	hwat-um.	hwat-um.	hwæt-re.
<i>Gen.</i>	hwat-es.	hwat-es.	hwæt-re.
<i>Instr.</i>	hwat-e.	hwat-e.	(hwæt-re).

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	} hwat-e.	hwat-u, hwat-e.	hwat-e (-a).
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Dat.</i>		hwat-um.	
<i>Gen.</i>		hwæt-ra.	

Observe gen. and instr. sing. *hwat-es*, *-e*, not *hwætēs*, *-e*.

So also *bær* (bare), *blæc* (black), *glæd* (glad), *læt* (slow).

(c) *Ēce* (eternal), gen. sing. masc. *ēces*, fem. *ēcere* or *ēcre*, fem. sing. nom. *ēcu*, *ēcē*, &c. So also *blīþe* (glad), *fāge* (death-doomed), *grēne* (green), *wierþe* (worthy), and all others in *e*. These adjectives originally constituted a separate *j*-class, as is shown by such forms as *ēcium* for *ēcum*.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
(d) <i>Nom.</i>	<i>hālig</i> (<i>holy</i>).	<i>hālig</i> .	<i>hālg-u</i> , <i>hālig</i> .
<i>Acc.</i>	<i>hālig-ne</i> .	<i>hālig</i> .	<i>hālg-e</i> .
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>hālg-um</i> .	<i>hālg-um</i> .	<i>hālig-re</i> .
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>hālg-eš</i> .	<i>hālg-es</i> .	<i>hālig-re</i> .
<i>Instr.</i>	<i>hālg-e</i> .	<i>hālg-e</i> .	(<i>hālig-re</i>).

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	} <i>hālg-e</i> .	<i>hālg-u</i> , <i>hālg-e</i> .	<i>hālg-e</i> (-a).
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Dat.</i>		<i>hālg-um</i> .	
<i>Gen.</i>		<i>hālig-ra</i> .	

Contraction only takes place before a vowel. The uncontracted *hāliges*, &c. are also common, especially in the later writings. The other adjectives in *ig*,—*ēadig* (blessed), *manig* (many), &c.,—are not generally contracted in L. W. S. The following are generally contracted:—*dīegol* (secret), *lytel* (little), *micel* (much); *āgen* (own), *crīsten* (christian); *fæger* (fair), *hlūtor* (clear).

Atol (dire), *hētol* (hostile), *sweotol* (clear), are never contracted.

(e) *w*-adjectives. *Gearu*, *-o* (ready) has gen. *gearwes*, &c. *o* is often inserted, *gearowe*, pl. nom. (21. 100). The acc. sing. is generally *gearo-ne*. The neut. pl. is generally *gearu* (= *gearwu*).

So also *fealu* (gray), *nearu* (narrow).

(f) **Consonant changes.** Adjectives in *en* form the acc. masc. sing. in *-enne*, which is the regular E. W. S. form, but in the later writings *āgenne*, &c. often becomes *āgene*. Adjectives in *er* form several cases in *-erre*, *erra*, which in the later language often lose one of the *rs* in the same way, *fægerra* (gen. pl.) becoming *fægera*. *Īsern* (iron) has acc. masc. sing. *īserne* (3. 152) for *īsernne*.

(g) **Irregularities.** *Cwic* (alive) often has nom. sing. *cucu*, and occasionally acc. masc. sing. *cucone*. This final *u* is a remnant of an *u*-declension of adjectives, to which *cwic* originally belonged.

Manig (many) forms its plural in *a*:—*manega cyningas* (13. 357).

Fēa, *fēawa* (few) has gen. *fēara*, dat. *fēawum*, but is often, indeclinable. *Fela* (many) is indeclinable.

Declension II (long).

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
(a) <i>Nom.</i>	<i>gōd</i> (<i>good</i>).	<i>gōd</i> .	<i>gōd</i> .
<i>Acc.</i>	<i>gōd-ne</i> .	<i>gōd</i> .	<i>gōd-e</i> .
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>gōd-um</i> .	<i>gōd-um</i> .	<i>gōd-re</i> .
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>gōd-es</i> .	<i>gōd-es</i> .	<i>gōd-re</i> .
<i>Instr.</i>	<i>gōd-e</i> .	<i>gōd-e</i> .	(<i>gōd-re</i>).

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	} <i>gōd-e</i> .	} <i>gōd</i> , <i>gōd-e</i> .	} <i>gōd-e</i> (a).
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Dat.</i>		<i>gōd-um</i> .	
<i>Gen.</i>		<i>gōd-ra</i> .	

So also *fæst* (fast), *grimm* (fierce), *soþ* (true), *wīs* (wise).

For *-re, -ra, -ere, -era* occur, especially in later texts.

(b) **Consonant changes and Irregularities.** *Fāg* (variegated), &c. often becomes *fāh*, by the usual change. *Wāg, wōh* (bent) often loses its consonant medially, as in dat. pl. *wōum* (27 c. 3). *Hēah* (high) sometimes changes its *h* to *g* before vowels, dat. *hēagum*. *Hēae* is contracted into *hēa*. *Hēahne* (acc. sing. masc.) often becomes *hēanne* (25. 40). *Frēo* (free) often has plur. *frīge* (16. 53). *Hrēoh* (rough) often drops its *h* both in the nom. and oblique cases, and often contracts:—*hrēo*, fem. sing. acc. (26. 105), *hrēora* (24. 45). *Hrēon* (20. 58) seems to stand for *hrēoum*, but may be a weak form.

WEAK ADJECTIVES.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	se gōda.	þæt gōd-e.	sēo gōd-e.
<i>Acc.</i>	þone gōd-an.	þæt gōd-e.	þā gōd-an.
<i>Dat.</i>	þām gōd-an.	þām gōd-an.	þære gōd-an.
<i>Gen.</i>	þæs gōd-an.	þæs gōd-an.	þære gōd-an.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þā gōd-an.
<i>Dat.</i>	þām gōd-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	þāra gōd-ena (-ana).

The gen. plur. and dat. sing. and plur. endings are sometimes confused with the strong: for *þāra gōdena* we find (more frequently) *þāra gōdra* (14 A. 277; 14 B. 2) for *þām gōdan* we find *þām gōdum* (3. 187; 14 A. 27); and conversely *þēm gōdan* appears as plur. (3. 193). The confusion between *-um* and *-an* is no doubt partly phonetic. The pres. partic. always keeps *-ra* in the gen. pl., even when the article precedes,

being regarded as a sort of substantive:—*þāra gyltendra* (3. 238).

The consonant changes are like those in the strong adjectives. *Hēah* has *se hēa*, *þone hēan*, &c. *Hrēoh* forms *se hrēo* (26. 16).

COMPARISON.

The comparative and superlative are formed by adding *-or* and *-ost*:—*lēof* (dear), *lēofor*, *lēofost*; *æ* becoming *a*—*glæd*, *glador*, *-ost*. The ending *-or* is only adverbial, the comparative as an adj. being always in the weak form:—*lēofra* masc., *lēofre* fem.; *glædra*, &c., *æ* being retained. The *o* is always dropped in the adjectival form of the comparative.

The superlative has occasionally *u*; *weorþust* (7. 27), *swifust* (28. 3); often *a*; *wēstast* (5 B. 38), *hlūdast* (28. 4): and rarely *e*; *ungefōglecest* (5 B. 33).

The following adjectives form their comparisons with mutation (adverbs are given in parentheses):—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
lang (<i>long</i>).	lęgra (lęng).	lęngest.
strang (<i>strong</i>).	stręgra.	stręngest.
eald (<i>old</i>).	ieldra.	ieldest.
feorr (<i>far</i>).	(fierr).	fierrest.
sēfte } (<i>soft</i>).	(sēft).	
(sōfte) }		
ēap } (<i>easy</i>).	(īep).	īepest, eāþost.
(ēape) }		
hēah (<i>high</i>).	hīerra.	hīehst.
nēah (<i>near</i>).	(nēar).	nīehst.
gēong (<i>young</i>).	gingra.	gingest.

The following show a variety of independent roots:—

gōd } (<i>good</i>).	bętera (bęt).	bętst.
(wel) }		

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
yfel (<i>bad</i>).	wiersa (wiers).	wierrest, wierst.
micel (<i>great</i>).	māra (mā).	māest.
lytel (<i>little</i>).	lāssa (lāes).	lāest.

The following are irregular and defective, being formed from adverbs (or prepositions) :—

(āer) (<i>formerly</i>).	āerra (āeror).	āerest.
(fore) (<i>before</i>).	. . . .	forma, fyrmest.
(inn) (<i>in</i>).	innera.	innemest.
(norþ) (<i>north</i>).	(norþor).	norþmest.
(ufan) (<i>above</i>).	ufera.	yfemest, ymest.
(ūt) (<i>out</i>).	ūterra (ūtor).	ýttemest.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL.		ORDINAL.
ān,	<i>one.</i>	forma, <i>first.</i>
twā,	<i>two.</i>	ōþer.
þrēo,	<i>three.</i>	þridda.
fēower,	<i>four.</i>	fēorþa.
fif,	<i>five.</i>	fifsta.
six,	<i>six.</i>	sixta.
seofon,	<i>seven.</i>	seoforþa.
eahta,	<i>eight.</i>	eahtorþa.
nigon,	<i>nine.</i>	nigorþa.
tien,	<i>ten.</i>	tēorþa.
ēndlufon,	<i>eleven.</i>	ēndlyfta.
twelf,	<i>twelve.</i>	twelfta.
preō-tiene,	<i>thirteen.</i>	
fēower-tiene,	<i>fourteen.</i>	
fif-tiene,	<i>fifteen.</i>	
six-tiene,	<i>sixteen.</i>	
seofon-tiene,	<i>seventeen.</i>	
eahta-tiene,	<i>eighteen.</i>	

CARDINAL.

nigon-tiene,	nineteen.
twęn-tig,	twenty.
ān and twęntig,	twenty-one.
pri-tig,	thirty.
fēower-tig,	forty.
fif-tig,	fifty.
six-tig,	sixty.
hund·seofon-tig,	seventy.
hund·eahta-tig,	eighty.
hund·nigon-tig,	ninety.
hund,	} hundred.
hundred,	
hund·tēon-tig,	
hund·ęndlufon-tig,	hundred and ten.
hund·twęlf-tig,	hundred and twenty.
pūsęnd,	thousand.

Ān is declined like other adjectives.

Twā is declined thus :—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	twēgen.	twā (tū).	twā.
<i>Dat.</i>	twāem, twām.		
<i>Gen.</i>	twēg(e)a, twēgra.		

Tū is occasional E. W. S., as also are *twēga* and *twāem*.

Like *twā* is declined *bā* (both) :—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	bēgen.	bā (būtū).	bā.
<i>Gen.</i>	bēg(e)a, bēgra.		
<i>Dat.</i>	bāem, bām.		

The occasional *būtū* stands for *bā-twā*. *Bēga* and *bāem* are E. W. S.

Prēo is declined thus :—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þrī, þrēo ¹ .	þrēo.	þrēo.
<i>Dat.</i>		þrim.	
<i>Gen.</i>		þrēora.	

The others, up to *twēlf* inclusive, are indeclinable before a substantive. When alone they are generally declined thus :—

Nom. Acc. fēowere (25. 8).

Dat. fēowerum (8. 193).

Gen. fēowera (4. 45).

Eahta is indeclinable, as also those in *-tēne* (4. 59).

Those in *-tig* are sometimes undeclined (generally in the nom. and acc.), sometimes declined like adjectives with gen. *-ra*, dat. *-um*. When declined like adjectives, they generally agree with their noun :—*þritigra daga* (14 A. 194), *þritigum nihtum* (14 A. 156). When undeclined they govern the genitive, being regarded as substantives :—*twēntig hrypera* (4. 52), *sixtig mīla* (4. 70). In the last example *sixtig* itself is genitive. They can also be declined as nouns (followed by the gen.) either in the sing. or plur.—gen. *fīftiges elna lange* (4. 44), *þritiga sum* (7. 26); dat. *on fīftigum mancessa* (2. 85).

Hund, *hundred*, and *þūsend* are declined like neuter nouns, taking the genitive after them, or are left undeclined. In *fēower hunde wintrum* (5 A. 1), *hund* is declined like a noun in apposition to the following noun—half adjectival.

Units are always put before tens :—*ān and twēntig*.

In numbers above a hundred the smaller comes last and the noun is repeated :—*fēower hund gēara and hundnigontig gēara* (13. 458) = 490.

The ordinals are always weak, except *ōþer*, which is always strong.

¹ 4. 103; 14 A. 211.

PRONOUNS AND GENERAL ADJECTIVES.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

SINGULAR.

<i>Nom.</i>	ic (<i>I</i>).	þū (<i>thou</i>).
<i>Acc.</i>	mē (<i>mec</i>).	þē (<i>pec</i>).
<i>Dat.</i>	mē.	þē.
<i>Gen.</i>	mīn.	þīn.

DUAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	wit.	git.
<i>Acc.</i>	unc (<i>uncit</i>).	inc (<i>incit</i>).
<i>Dat.</i>	unc.	inc.
<i>Gen.</i>	uncer	incer.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	wē.	gē.
<i>Acc.</i>	ūs (<i>ūsic</i>).	ēow (<i>eowic</i>).
<i>Dat.</i>	ūs.	ēow.
<i>Gen.</i>	ūre.	ēower.

The forms in parentheses are archaisms, still preserved in poetry.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	hē (<i>he</i>).	hit (<i>it</i>).	hēo (<i>she</i>).
<i>Acc.</i>	hine.	hit.	hī.
<i>Dat.</i>	him.	him.	hire.
<i>Gen.</i>	his.	his.	hire.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	hī, hīg.
<i>Dat.</i>	him.
<i>Gen.</i>	hira.

Hīg is L. W. S. For *hira*, *heora* is common; *heom* for *him* is rarer.

There are no reflexive pronouns in O. E. (except the archaic possessive below), and the ordinary personal pronouns are used instead:—*ic mē rēste* (I rest myself), *hē hine rēsteb*, &c. *Self*, *silf* is used as an emphatic reflexive, agreeing with the personal pronoun:—(*hē hæfþ*) *hine selfne forgieten(n)e* (3. 123). In the nominative the weak *selfa* is often used.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

These are formed from the genitive of the first two persons, and are declined like other adjectives.

Mīn (my), *mīnes*, *mīnne*, &c.; so also *þīn* (thy), *uncer* (of us two), *uncres*, *uncerne*, &c.; so also *incer* (of you two). *ūre* (our), *ūres*, *ūrne*, gen. pl. *ūrra*, L. W. S. *ūra* (p. xlvi). *ēower* (your), *ēowres*, *ēowerne*, gen. pl. *ēowerra*, *ēowra*.

The genitives of the third person are used as indeclinable possessives:—*his* (his, its), *hire* (her), *hira* (their).

In poetry there is a reflexive possessive of the third person, *sīn* (declined like *mīn*). It is used not only as a true reflexive, but also as a non-reflexive (= Lat. *ejus*), as in 23. 99. An emphatic reflexive possessive is *āgen*, agreeing with the noun, and following the possessive pronoun:—*his āgenne sunu* (acc.). It is always strong.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

	<i>Masc. and Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	hwā.	hwæt.
<i>Acc.</i>	hwone.	hwæt.

	<i>Masc. and Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	hwæm, hwām.	hwæm, hwām.
<i>Gen.</i>	hwæs.	hwæs.
<i>Instr.</i>	hwȳ (hwon).	hwȳ.

So also are declined *gehwā*, *ǣghwā* (each). *Gehwā* has also a later gen. and dat. fem. *gehwære*. The second form of the instrumental occurs in such combinations as *for hwon*, 'wherefore,' instead of *for hwām* with the dat.

Hwæm is E. W. S. For *hwone*, *hwane*, *hwæne* are sometimes found.

Other interrogatives are *hwelc*, *hwilc* (which), and *hwæper* (which of two), which are declined like adjectives. *Hwilc* is both a noun (pronoun) and an adjective.

DEMONSTRATIVES.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	se (<i>the</i>).	þæt.	sēo.
<i>Acc.</i>	þone.	þæt.	þā.
<i>Dat.</i>	þæm, þām.	þæm, þām.	þære.
<i>Gen.</i>	þæs.	þæs.	þære.
<i>Instr.</i>	þȳ (þon).	þȳ.	(þære).

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þā.
<i>Dat.</i>	þæm, þām.
<i>Gen.</i>	þāra.

þæm is E. W. S. For *þȳ þon* occasionally occurs as an instrumental, especially in *for þon þe* (because), &c. For *þone* there is sometimes found *þane*, *þæne*. *þære* occurs for *þære* and *þæra* for *þāra*; *þæra* is rather a late than an early form. When used as a pronoun *se* had a long vowel.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	þes (<i>this</i>).	þis.	þēos.
<i>Acc.</i>	þisne.	þis.	þās.
<i>Dat.</i>	þisum.	þisum.	þisse, þissere.
<i>Gen.</i>	þises.	þises.	þisse, þissere.
<i>Instr.</i>	þȳs.	þȳs.	(þisse, þissere).

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þās.
<i>Dat.</i>	þisum.
<i>Gen.</i>	þissa, þissera.

The *s* of *þises*, *þisum* is often doubled:—*þisses*, *þissum*. The full *þissere*, *þissera* are L. W. S. *þiosan* for *þisum* occurs 5 A. 112.

Other demonstratives, which are used both as substantives (pronouns) and as adjectives, are *se ilca* (the same), which is always weak, *swelc*, *swilc* (such).

RELATIVES.

The regular relative pronoun is *þe* indeclinable. It is frequently combined with *sē*, which is declined, *sē þe*=who, masc.; *sēo þe*, fem.; *þone þe*, whom, masc., &c. *Sē* alone is also used as a relative.

Þe is also combined with the personal pronouns, the two being often widely separated, as in *Ælfmār . . . , þe se arcebiscop Ælfēah ār genērede his līfe* (17. 19)=‘whose life the archbishop Ælfēah had formerly saved.’

Hwilc and *swilc* are also often used as relatives.

INDEFINITES.

Hwæt with the genitive is often used in the sense of 'somewhat.'

Indefinites are formed with *swā* and the interrogative pronouns, such as *swā hwā swā*, *swā hwilc swā* (whoever), *swā hwæt swā* (whatever). Others with *æg-*, such as *āghwā*, *āghwilc* (each), *āghwæþer* (each of two). All of these are declined like the uncompounded pronouns. With simple *ā-* are formed *āwiht* (aught), *āht*, *nāht*, (naught), *āhwæþer* (one of two), *āwþer nāwþer* (neither of two).

Ān and *sum* (some) are used in an indefinite sense: *ān mann*, *sum mann* = 'a certain man,' hence 'a man.' But the indefinite article is generally not expressed.

Ēlc (each), *cēnig* (any), *nēnig* (no, none), are declined like adjectives.

Ōþer (second, other) is always strong, even when the definite article precedes:—*þā ōþre mēnn*. It often contracts *ōþerre*, *ōþerra* into *ōþre*, *ōþra*.

Man, another form of *mann*, is often used in the indefinite sense of 'one' (French 'on').

VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs in O. E. The conjugation of strong verbs is effected by vowel-gradation, of weak by the addition of a *d* (*-ede*, *-ode*, *-de*) to the root-syllable.

ENDINGS.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. bind-e.	bind-e.
	2. bind-est.	bind-e.
	3. bind-ep.	bind-e.
<i>plur.</i>	bind-aþ.	bind-en, -on.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. band.	bund-e.
	2. bund-e.	bund-e.
	3. band.	bund-e.
<i>plur.</i>	bund-on.	bund-en, -on
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	bind ; <i>plur.</i> bindap.	<i>Infin.</i> bindan.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	bindende ; <i>pret.</i> bunden.	

For the pret. pl. *bundon*, *bundun* is still found as an occasional archaism.

The subj. plurals in *-en* are E. W. S., and in the later language *-en* becomes *-on*, so that the pret. pl. is the same in the indic. as in the subj. *-on* often becomes *-an* both in the pres. subj. and pret. indic., chiefly in later texts.

For *bindap*, both indic. and imper., *binde* is used whenever the personal pronoun follows immediately after the verb:—*gē bindap*, but *binde gē*, which is generally interrogative or imperative¹. The same change is occasionally extended, by analogy, to the preterite forms of the strong-weak verbs, which have a present meaning:—*mōte wē* (16. 15), *þurfe wē* (21. 34) = *mōton wē*, *þurfon wē*.

There are traces of mutation in the present subjunctives of the strong-weak verbs (preterite subjunctives in form):—*scyle* (3. 241), *þyrfe* (3. 248 ; 23. 153), from *sculan*, *þurfan*.

From the infinitive a gerund is formed, which is a sort of dative with the preposition *tō*:—*tō bindenne*, for which *tō bindanne* (*-enne*) is also found.

¹ This form probably arose from the use of the subjunctive for the imperative: *binden gē* came to be synonymous with *bindap gē*, which is frequent in the early writings, and finally superseded it, afterwards undergoing the frequent loss of final *n*, so that *binde gē* came to be the regular form.

The partic. pret. often prefixes *ge-*, unless there is already some other prefix. It is often prefixed to other parts of the verb as well.

Traces of an older passive voice are preserved in the form *hāt-te* from *hātan*, which is both present (27 D. 26) 'is called,' and pret. 'was called.'

STRONG VERBS.

General Remarks. In the strong verbs the plural of the pret. indic. generally has a different vowel from that of the sing. (*ic band, wē bundon*). The 2nd sing. pret. indic. and the whole pret. subj. always have the vowel of the pret. plur. indic. (*þū bunde, ic bunde, wē bunden*).

The 2nd and 3rd persons sing. of the pres. indic. often mutate the root-vowel¹, as follows:—

a	becomes	ε (ie)	as in	(hē) stęnt	from	standan (<i>stand</i>).
ea	„	ε (ie)	„	fielþ	„	feallan (<i>fall</i>).
e	„	i (ie)	„	bireþ, bierþ	„	beran (<i>bear</i>).
eo	„	i (ie)	„	birgþ	„	beorgan (<i>hide</i>).
ā	„	æ	„	hætt	„	hātan (<i>bid</i>).
ō	„	ē	„	grēwþ	„	grōwan (<i>grown</i>).
ēa	„	īe	„	hlīeþþ	„	hlēapan (<i>leap</i>).
ēo	„	īe	„	crieþþ	„	crēopan (<i>creep</i>).
ū	„	ȳ	„	lȳcþ	„	lūcan (<i>close</i>).

In most cases mutation takes place only in the contracted forms. *Standan*, for instance, has *hē standeþ*, when not contracted. Many verbs in *a* show *æ* instead of *ε*, *hē ferþ* from *faran*.

¹ The original endings were *-is, -iþ*;—*þu bindis, hē bindiþ*.

The following are the consonant changes that take place in contraction:—

-teþ	becomes	-tt	as in	(hē) lætt	from	lætan	(let).
-deþ	„	-tt ¹	„	bitt	„	bīdan	(wait).
-ddeþ	„	-tt	„	bitt	„	biddan	(ask).
-þeþ	„	-þþ	„	cwiþþ	„	cweþan	(say).
-seþ	„	-st	„	cīest	„	cēosan	(choose).
-ndeþ	„	-nt	„	bint	„	bindan	(bind).

Double consonants generally become single:—*fielþ* from *feallan*.

Before *st*, *þ* and *st* are dropped, as in (*þū*) *cwist* = *cwiþst* from *cweþan*, *bierst* = *bierstst* from *berstan* (*burst*), and *nd* becomes *nt* as in *bintst*.

For the changes between *g* and *h* see p. xxix; between *d* and *þ*, p. xxvi; and between *s* and *r*, p. xxvii.

Some verbs, such as *sēon* (*see*), pret. *seah*, drop *h*, together with the ending *e*, in the infin., 1st pers. sing. pres. indic. and in the sing. subj. pres.:—*ic sēo*; *ic, þū, hē sēo*.

Some verbs, such as *biddan*, and others with double consonants, *swerian* (*swear*), belong, with the exception of their preterite forms, to the weak class².

¹ In the oldest E. there were two forms of the third pers. pres., *-iþ* and *-id*, which latter often became *-it* (as in *sint* for *sina*, &c.), so that *bidit*, *bindit* were contracted into *bitt*, *bint*.

² *biddan* = *bidian*.

I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

The pret. sing. and plur. has *ēo* or *ē*, and the past partic. retains the vowel of the infin.

(a) *ēo*-preterites.

ea :—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES. ¹	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
· feallan (<i>fall</i>)	fielþ	fēoll	fēollon	feallen
· healdan (<i>hold</i>)	hielt	hēold	hēoldon	healden
wealdan (<i>wiold</i>)	wielt	wēold	wēoldon	wealden
weallan (<i>boil</i>)	.. ..	wēoll	wēollon	weallen

ā :—

· blāwan (<i>blow</i>)	blāwþ	blēow	blēowon	blāwen
· (on) cnāwan (<i>know</i>)	-cnāwþ	-cnēow	-cnēowon	-cnāwen
· sāwan (<i>sow</i>)	sāwþ	sēow	sēowon	sāwen
swāpan (<i>sweep</i>)	swāpþ	swēop	swēopon	swāpen
wāwan (<i>blow</i>)	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	wāwen

æ :—

hwæsan (<i>whheeze</i>)	hwēos
---------------------------	-------	-------	-------	-------

ē :—

· wēpan (<i>weep</i>)	wēpþ	wēop	wēopon
-------------------------	------	------	--------	------

ō :—

· blōwan (<i>bloom</i>)	....	blēow	blēowon	blōwen
· flōwan (<i>flow</i>)	flēwþ	flēow	flēowon	flōwen
· grōwan (<i>grow</i>)	grēwþ	grēow	grēowon	grōwen
rōwan (<i>row</i>)	rēwþ	rēow	rēowon	....
spōwan (<i>succeed</i>)	....	spēow	spēowon	....

¹ Only the contracted forms are given.

ēa:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES. PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.	
hēawan (<i>heav</i>)	hīewþ	hēow	hēowon	hēawen
hlēapan (<i>leap</i>)	hliēpp	hlēop	hlēopon	hlēapan

(b) ē-preterites.

a:—

bannan (<i>proclaim</i>)	....	....	....	bannen
blandan (<i>mix</i>)	....	....	....	blanden
gangan ¹ (<i>go</i>)	....	gēng	gēngon	gangen

ā:—

lācan (<i>play</i>)	....	....	....	....
scādan (<i>divide</i>)	....	scēd	....	scāden

æ:—

grætan (<i>weep</i>)	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..
lætan (<i>let</i>)	lætt	lēt	lēton	læten
(on)drædan ² (<i>dread</i>)	drætt	-drēd	-drēdon	.. ..
slæpan ³ (<i>sleep</i>)	slæpp	slēp	slēpon	.. ..

ō:—

fōn (<i>seize</i>)	fēhþ	fēng	fēngon	fangen
hōn (<i>hang</i>)	....	hēng	hēngon	hangen

¹ *Gangan* (imper. *gang*) is archaic and poetical; it is usually contracted into *gān*, and conjugated thus:—

INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i> 1. gā,	gā.
2. gæst,	gā.
3. gæþ,	gā.
<i>plur.</i> gāþ,	gān.
<i>Pret.</i> ēode, -on,	ēode, -en (-on).
<i>Imper.</i> gā, gāþ.	<i>Inf.</i> gān.
<i>Ptc. pres.</i> gangende; <i>pret.</i> gegān.	

ēode is the weak preterite of a lost verb.

² *Ofdrædan* has a weak partic. *ofdrædd*.

³ *Slæpan* has also a weak pret. *slæpte* (10. 131).

II. 'Shake'-conjugation.

Verbs in *a* (*ea*). *ō* in pret. sing. and plur., ptc. pret. the same as the infin.

a:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
faran (<i>go</i>)	færþ	fōr	fōron	faren
galan (<i>sing</i>)	....	gōl	....	....
grafan (<i>dig</i>)	....	grōf	....	....
hladan (<i>load</i>)	....	....	....	hladen
sacan (<i>quarrel</i>)	....	....	....	....
scacan (<i>shake</i>)	....	scōc	....	scacen
scafan (<i>shave</i>)	....	scōf	....	....
spanan (<i>entice</i>)	spænþ	....	spōn, spēon	....
standan (<i>stand</i>)	stęnt	stōd	stōdon	standen
wacan (<i>awake</i>)	....	wōc	....	....
wadan (<i>go</i>)	....	wōd	wōdon	....

ea:—

weaxan (<i>grow</i>)	wixt	wēox ¹	wēoxon	weaxen
------------------------	------	-------------------	--------	--------

The following have weak presents, like those of *seġgan* &c. ('seek'-class). Imper. *hefe*. *Swęrian* is in L. W. S. conjugated like *lufian* in the present.

heþban (<i>raise</i>)	heþþ	hōf	hōfon	hafen (æ)
scęþpan (<i>injure</i>)	....	scōd ²	....	....
scieþpan (<i>create</i>)	scieþþ	scōp	....	scapen (ea)
steþpan (<i>step</i>)	....	stōp	stōpon	....
swęrian (<i>swear</i>)	swęreþ(-aþ)	swōr	....	sworen ³

¹ The anomalous *wēox* has superseded the original *wōx*.

² Also weak *scępede*.

³ *Sworen* = *swaren* by the influence of the *w*.

The following drop *h* in some forms:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
slēan (<i>strike</i>)	sliēhþ	slōg	slōgon	slagen (æ)
þwēan (<i>wash</i>)	þwiehþ	þwōg	þwōgon	þwagen (æ)

The original infinitives were *sleahan*, *þweahan*.

III. 'Bind'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i* (*e*, *eo*) followed by two consonants, one or both of which is a liquid (*l*, *r*) or nasal (*m*, *n*). The only exceptions are *bregdan* and *feohtan*. *a* (*æ*, *ea*) in pret. sing., *u* in pret. plur., *o* in ptc. pret.

i:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
bindan (<i>bind</i>)	bint	band	bundon	bunden
cringan (<i>bow</i>)	....	crang	crungon	crungen
drincan (<i>drink</i>)	drincþ	dranc	druncon	druncen
findan ¹ (<i>find</i>)	fint	fand	fundon	funden
frignan ² (<i>ask</i>)	....	frægn	frugnon	frugnen
gieldan (<i>pay</i>)	gielt	geald	guldon	golden
(be)ginnan (<i>begin</i>)	-ginþ	-gann	-gunnon	-gunnen
grindan (<i>grind</i>)	....	....	....	grunden
hlimman (<i>resound</i>)	....	....	hlummon	....
iernan ³ (<i>run</i>)	iernþ	arn	urnon	urnen
gelimpan (<i>happen</i>)	gelimpp	gelamp	gelumpon	gelumpen
linnan (<i>cease</i>)	....	....	....	....
scrincan (<i>shrink</i>)	scrincþ	scranc	scruncon	scruncen
springan (<i>spring</i>)	springþ	sprang	sprungon	sprungen
stincan (<i>stink</i>)	....	....	....	....
stingan (<i>sting</i>)	....	stang	stungon	stungen
swimmam (<i>swim</i>)	swimþ	swamm	swummon	....

¹ *Findan* also has a weak preterite *funde*.

² *Frignan* often drops the *g*, with probable lengthening of the vowel: —*frīnan*, *frān*, &c. = (*frægn*), &c. *Iernan* = *rinnan* (p. xxvii).

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
.swincan (<i>toil</i>)	swincþ	swanc	swuncon	.. ..
.windan (<i>wind</i>)	wint	wand	wundon	wunden
winnan (<i>fight</i>)	winþ	wann	wunnon	wunnen
þindan (<i>swell</i>)	þint	....	....	þunden
þringan (<i>press</i>)	....	þrang	þrungon	þrungen

e:—

belgan (<i>be angry</i>)	bielgþ	bealg	bulgon	bolgen
.berstan (<i>burst</i>)	bierst	bærst	burston	borsten
.bregdan ¹ (<i>draw</i>)	....	brægd	brugdon	brogden
delfan (<i>dig</i>)	....	dealf	....	....
.helpan (<i>help</i>)	hielþþ	healp	hulpon	holpen
meltan (<i>melt</i>)	....	mealt	....	....
swelgan (<i>swallow</i>)	....	swealg	swulgon	....
swellan (<i>swell</i>)	....	....	....	swollen
sweltan (<i>die</i>)	....	swealt	swulton	....
perscan (<i>thrash</i>)	þierscþ	....	....	....

eo:—

beornan ² (<i>burn</i>)	biernþ	barn	....	....
ceorfan (<i>cut</i>)	....	cearf	curfon	corfen
.feohtan (<i>fight</i>)	fieht	feaht	fuhton	fohten
fēolan ³ (<i>penetrate</i>)	....	fealh	fulgon	fōlen
hweorfan (<i>turn</i>)	hwierfþ	hwearf	hwurfon	hworfen
meornan } (<i>care</i>)	....	mearn	murnon	....
murnan }				
sweorcan (<i>darken</i>)	....	....	....	....
.weorpan (<i>throw</i>)	wierpþ	wearp	wurpon	worpen
.weorþan (<i>become</i>)	wierþ	wearþ	wurdon	worden

¹ *Bregdan* often drops the *g*: = *brēdan*, *brād*, *brōden*, &c.

² *Beornan* = *brinnan* (p. xxvii).

³ Originally *feolhan*, the *h* being dropped in the infinitive and past participle.

IV. 'Bear'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i(e)*, followed by a single liquid or nasal, in *brecan* by a stopped consonant. *a(æ)* in pret. sing., *ǣ(ā)* in pret. plur., *u(o)* in ptc. pret.

i:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
niman (<i>take</i>)	nimþ	nam	{ nāmon } { nōmon }	numen

e:—

beran (<i>bear</i>)	bierþ	bær	bāeron	boren
brecan (<i>break</i>)	bricþ	bræc	brǣcon	brocen
cwelan (<i>die</i>)	....	cwæl	cwælon	cwolen
helan (<i>conceal</i>)	....	hæl	hælon	holen
scieran (<i>cut</i>)	....	scear	scēaron	scoren
stelan (<i>steal</i>)	....	stæl	stælon	stolen
teran (<i>tear</i>)	....	tær	tæron	toren
þweran (<i>beat</i>)	....	....	.... þuren = (þworen)	

The following verb is anomalous:—

u:—

cuman (<i>come</i>)	cymþ	c(w)ōm	c(w)ōmon	cumen ¹
-----------------------	------	--------	----------	--------------------

Cwōm(on) is E., *cōm(on)* L. W. S.

V. 'Give'-conjugation.

Verbs in *e*-(*ie*, *i*, *eo*) followed by single consonants (not liquids or nasals). Differs only from IV in its ptc. pret., which is unchanged.

¹ Originally *cuman*, *cwam* (*cwom*), *cwāmon* after the 'bear'-conj. When *cwāmon* had become *cwōmon* by the influence of the *m* (p. xxv) the analogy of *stōd*, *stōdon*, &c. changed *cwom* into *cwōm*.

i:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES. PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.	
giefan (<i>give</i>)	giefþ	geaf	gēafon	giefen
(on)gietan (<i>perceive</i>)	-giett	-geat	-gēaton	-gieten

e:—

cwepan (<i>say</i>)	cwiþ(þ)	cwæþ	cwædon	cweden
etan (<i>eat</i>)	itt	æt	æton	eten
fretan (<i>devour</i>)	....	fræt	fræton	freten
metan (<i>measure</i>)	....	mæt	mæton	meten
genesan (<i>recover</i>)	genist	genæs	genæson	genesen
sprecan ¹ (<i>speak</i>)	spricþ	spræc	spræcon	sprecen
swefan (<i>sleep</i>)	....	swæf	swæfon	....
tredan (<i>tread</i>)	tritt	træd	trædon	treden
wegan (<i>carry, kill</i>)	....	wæg	wægon	wegen
wrecan (<i>avenge</i>)	wricþ	wræc	wræcon	wrecen

In the following the present is weak. Imper. *bide, frige, lige, site, þige.*

biddan (<i>pray</i>)	bitt	bæd	bædon	beden
fricgan (<i>ask</i>)	....	....	....	....
licgan (<i>lie</i>)	ligeþ, liþ	læg	lægon (ā)	legen
sittan (<i>sit</i>)	siteþ, sitt	sæt	sæton	seten
þicgan (<i>take</i>)	þigeþ	þeah	þægon	þigen

In the two following *h* is dropped in some forms:—

gefēon (<i>rejoice</i>)	gefiehþ	gefeah	gefægon	gefægen
sēon (<i>see</i>)	siehþ	seah	{ sāwon sægon	{ gesewen gesegen

¹ Sometimes *specan*, &c. in L. W. S.

VI. 'Shine'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i*. Pret. sing. *ā*, plur. *i*; ptc. pret. *i*.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
<i>bīdan</i> (<i>wait</i>)	<i>bitt</i>	<i>bād</i>	<i>bidon</i>	<i>biden</i>
<i>bītan</i> (<i>bite</i>)	<i>bitt</i>	<i>bāt</i>	<i>biton</i>	<i>biten</i>
<i>blican</i> (<i>glitter</i>)	<i>blicþ</i>	....	....	....
<i>drīfan</i> (<i>drive</i>)	<i>drifþ</i>	<i>drāf</i>	<i>drifon</i>	<i>drifen</i>
<i>flītan</i> (<i>dispute</i>)	....	....	....	....
<i>grīpan</i> (<i>seize</i>)	<i>grīpþ</i>	<i>grāp</i>	<i>gripon</i>	<i>gripen</i>
<i>hlīdan</i> (<i>cover</i>)	....	<i>hlād</i>	....	<i>hliden</i>
<i>hnīgan</i> (<i>bow</i>)	....	<i>hnāg</i>	<i>hnigon</i>	....
<i>hnītan</i> (<i>knock</i>)	....	....	<i>hniton</i>	....
<i>hrīnan</i> (<i>touch</i>)	<i>hrīnþ</i>	<i>hrān</i>	<i>hrinon</i>	....
<i>līþan</i> (<i>go</i>)	....	....	....	<i>liden</i>
(be) <i>lifan</i> (<i>remain</i>)	....	<i>-lāf</i>	....	....
<i>lēon</i> (= <i>lihan</i>) (<i>lend</i>)	<i>liþþ</i>	<i>lāh</i> ¹	....	....
<i>mīþan</i> (<i>hide</i>)	....	....	....	....
<i>nīþan</i> (<i>grow dark</i>)	.. ..	<i>nāþ</i>	....	....
<i>rīdan</i> (<i>ride</i>)	....	<i>rād</i>	<i>ridon</i>	<i>riden</i>
<i>-(ā)rīsan</i> (<i>rise</i>)	<i>-rīst</i>	<i>-rās</i>	<i>-rison</i>	<i>-risen</i>
<i>scīnan</i> (<i>shine</i>)	<i>scīnþ</i>	<i>scān</i>	<i>scinon</i>	<i>scinen</i>
<i>scrifan</i> (<i>care</i>)	<i>scriþþ</i>	<i>scrāf</i>	<i>scrifon</i>	....
<i>scriþan</i> (<i>go</i>)	....	.. ..	....	....
<i>sīgan</i> (<i>sink</i>)	<i>sīgþ</i>	<i>sāg</i>	<i>sigon</i>	....
<i>slītan</i> (<i>tear</i>)	....	<i>slāt</i>	<i>sliton</i>	<i>sliten</i>
(be) <i>smītan</i> (<i>defile</i>)	....	....	....	....
<i>snīcan</i> (<i>creep</i>)	....	....	....	....
<i>snīþan</i> (<i>cut</i>)	....	<i>snāþ</i>	<i>snidon</i>	<i>sniden</i>
<i>stīgan</i> (<i>rise</i>)	<i>stīgþ</i>	<i>stāg</i>	<i>stigon</i>	<i>stigen</i>
(be) <i>swīcan</i> (<i>deceive</i>)	<i>-swicþ</i>	<i>-swāc</i>	<i>-swicon</i>	<i>-swicen</i>
<i>ge-wītan</i> (<i>depart</i>)	<i>gewitt</i>	<i>gewāt</i>	<i>gewiton</i>	<i>gewiten</i>

¹ Also *lēah* (23. 124).

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
(æ)t wītan (<i>reproach</i>)
wrīdan (<i>grow</i>)	wriden
wriþan (<i>twist</i>)	wriden
wrēon (<i>cover</i>)	wriþ	wrāh	wrigon	wrigen
writan (<i>write</i>)	wrāt	writon	writen

VII. 'Choose'-conjugation.

Verbs in *ēo*, sometimes *ū*, *ēa* in pret. sing., *u* in plur., *o* in ptc. pret.

ēo :—

- bēodan (<i>command</i>)	bīett	bēad	budon	boden
brēotan (<i>break</i>)	brīett	brēat	....	broten
(ā)brēoþan (<i>fail</i>)	....	-brēap	....	-broþen ¹
bṛēowan (<i>brew</i>)	....	....	....	browen
- cēosan (<i>choose</i>)	cīest	cēas	curon	coren
clēofan (<i>cleave</i>)	....	clēaf	clufon	clofen
crēoþan (<i>creep</i>)	crieþþ	crēap	....	....
drēogan (<i>endure</i>)	driegþ	drēag	drugon	....
- drēosan (<i>fall</i>)	....	drēas	....	droren
flēogan (<i>fly</i>)	fliegþ	flēag	flugon	flogen
flēon (<i>flee</i>)	fliehþ	flēah	flugon	....
flēotan (<i>float</i>)	....	....	....	....
frēosan (<i>freeze</i>)	....	frēas	fruron	froren
- hrēosan (<i>fall</i>)	hriest	hrēas	hruron	hroren
hrēodan (<i>adorn</i>)	....	....	....	hroden
hrēowan (<i>repent</i>)	hrīewþ	hrēaw ²	....	....
-(for)lēosan (<i>lose</i>)	-liest	-lēas	-luron	-loren

¹ -broden would be the regular form.

² ofhrēow (14 A. 160).

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
nēotan (<i>enjoy</i>)
rēocan (<i>exhale</i>)
rēotan (<i>weep</i>)
sēoþan (<i>boil</i>)	soden
þēon ¹ (<i>flourish</i>)
wrēon ¹ (<i>cover</i>)	wrēah	....	....

u:—

būgan (<i>bend</i>)	....	bēah	bugon	....
dūfan (<i>dive</i>)	....	dēaf	....	....
lūcan (<i>lock</i>)	lȳcp	lēac	lucon	locen
lūtan (<i>bow</i>)	lȳtt	lēat	luton	....
scūfan (<i>push</i>)	....	scēaf	....	....
slūpan (<i>slip</i>)	....	....	....	slopen
sūcan (<i>suck</i>)	....	....	....	....

WEAK VERBS.

There are two conjugations of weak verbs—(1) in *-an* (*hīeran*), (2) in *-ian* (*lufian*)².

The remarks already made on the endings apply also to the weak verbs.

¹ *þēon* and *wrēon* are later forms of *þīhan* and *wrīhan* of Conjugation VI: *wrīhan* generally has *wriġen* in the ptc., even where it has *wrēah* as pret.

² Originally there were two main classes of weak verbs, one in *-ian* with mutation of the root-vowel—*nerian*, *cȳþian*, *nerede*, *cȳpede*; and another in *-an*, (*on*)—*lufan* (*-on*), *lufade*, (*-ode*). Afterwards the verbs with long root-syllable dropped the *i* (*e*), so that *cȳþian*, *cȳpede* became *cȳþan*, *cȳpde*. Meanwhile the *an*-verbs had inserted an *i*, so as to become uniform with the other weak verbs, *lufan* becoming *lufa-ian*, whence *lufian*. This *i*, being a later insertion, does not cause mutation.

Conjugation I (*an*-verbs).

The preterite and partic. pret. are formed by adding *-de* and *-ed* (*hīerde*, *ge'hīered*); *-ndde* becomes *-nde* (*sęnde* from *sendan*), and *-llde* is written *-lde* (*fylde* from *fyllan*), *-nded* becomes *-nd* (*sęnd* from *sęndan*). After *t*, *p*, *x*, *de* becomes *te* and *ed* becomes *t*:—*mētte*, *ge'mētt*; *dypte*, *dypt*; *lixte*, *lixt* from *mētan*, *dyppan*, *lixan*. After *c* the same changes take place, and *c* becomes *h*:—*tāhte*, *tāht* from *tācan*.

The 2nd and 3rd sing. pres. indic. are contracted in the same way as in the strong verbs.

The imper. sing. of the verbs with double consonants is formed by dropping one consonant and adding *e*: *lege*, *sęte*, from *lēcgan*, *sęttan*.

(a) 'Hear'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. hīere (<i>hear</i>).	hīere.
	2. hīerest, hīerst.	hīere.
	3. hīereþ, hīerþ.	hīere.
<i>plur.</i>	hīeraþ.	hīeren, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. hīerde.	hīerde.
	2. hīerdest.	hīerde, -est.
	3. hīerde.	hīerde.
<i>plur.</i>	hīerdon.	hīerden, -on.
<i>Imper. sing.</i> hīer; <i>plur.</i> hīeraþ.		<i>Infin.</i> hīeran.
<i>Ptc. pres.</i> hīerende; <i>pret.</i> gehīered.		

The 2nd pers. sing. of the pret. subj. seems to be the same as in the indic. in L. W. S. (13. 17).

Like *hīeran* are conjugated :—

cȳpan (<i>make</i> <i>known</i>)	(hē) cȳþ(þ)	{ cȳþde	{ gecȳþed
		{ cȳdde ¹		{ gecȳdd
fyllan (<i>fill</i>)	fylþ	fylde	ge·fild
lædan (<i>lead</i>)	lætt	lædde	{ ge·læded
			{ gelædd
læran (<i>teach</i>)	lærþ	lærde	ge·læred
lēcgan (<i>lay</i>)	lēgeþ ²	{ lēgde	{ ge·lēged
		{ lēde	{ ge·lēd
geliefan (<i>believe</i>)	geliefep	geliefde	geliefed
nemnan (<i>name</i>)	nemnep	{ nemnde	ge·nemned
		{ nemde }	
ræsan (<i>rush</i>)	ræst	ræside	....
wēnan (<i>hope</i>)	wēnþ	wēnde	....
sendan (<i>send</i>)	sent	sende	{ ge·sended
			{ gesend
wendan (<i>turn</i>)	went	wende	{ ge·wended
			{ gewend
lęttan (<i>hinder</i>)	lętt	lętte	ge·lętt
mętan (<i>meet</i>)	mętt	mętte	ge·mętt
sęttan (<i>set</i>)	sętt	sętte	{ ge·sęted
			{ gesętt
dyppan (<i>dip</i>)	dypþ	dypte	....
rīpan (<i>reap</i>)	rīþþ	rīpte	....
lixan (<i>shine</i>)	lixt	lixte	....
īecan (<i>increase</i>)	....	īehte	....
(nēa)læcan (<i>ap- proach</i>)	{ -læcþ	{ -læcte }	-læht
		{ -læhte }	
tæcan (<i>teach</i>)	tæcþ	tæhte	tæht

Gierwan (prepare), *sierwan* (betray), often drop the *w* in the pret. forms :—*giere*de, *siere*de ; *gegier*ed, *gesier*ed. *Sweþban*

¹ *cȳdde*, *gecȳd(d)* are later forms.

² ic lęge, þū lęgest, hē lęgeþ.

(put to sleep) has ptc. *swēfed*. *Smēagan*, *smēan* (consider), *brēagan*, *brēan* (blame), *twēon* (doubt), and *þēon* (push) contract:—(*hē*, *hī*) *smēap*, *twēop*; *brēade*, *twēode*, *geþrēad*, &c.

. (b) 'Seek'-class.

In these verbs the mutated vowels of the present return to their original vowels in the preterite forms, dropped nasals causing lengthening before *h*, as in *þohte* = older *þōhte*.

e:—

cwēllan (<i>kill</i>)	....	cwealde	cweald
· sęcgan ¹ (<i>say</i>)	sęgeþ	{ sęgde	sęgd
		{ sęde	sęd
sęllan (<i>give</i>)	sęþ, silþ	sealde	geseald
stęllan (<i>place</i>)	....	stealde	gesteald
· þęccan (<i>think</i>)	þęcþ	þohte	geþoht

i:—

bringan (ę) (<i>bring</i>)	bringþ	brohte	gebroht
------------------------------	--------	--------	---------

y:—

· bycgan (<i>buy</i>)	....	bohte	geboht
· þyncan (<i>appear</i>)	þyncþ	þuhte	geþuht
wyrčan (<i>work</i>)	wyrþ	worhte	geworht

ē:—

· rēcān (<i>care</i>)	rēcþ	rohte	....
· sēcān (<i>seek</i>)	sēcþ	'sohte	gesoht

The following verbs (all in *ęcc*) have two forms, both with and without vowel-change, the unchanged ones being most common in L. W. S.:—

cwęccan (<i>shake</i>)	cwęcþ	cweahte, cwęhte
· dręccan (<i>afflict</i>)	dręcþ	dreahte, dręhte

¹ sęcgc, sęcgest, sęcgeþ. Imper. sing. *sęge* and *sęga* (after Conj. II).

· rēccan (<i>relate</i>)	· rēcep	reahte, rēhte
strēccan (<i>stretch</i>)	strēcep	streahte, strēhte
wēccan (<i>arouse</i>)	wēcep, wēcp	weahte, wēhte
· þēccan (<i>cover</i>)	þēcep	þeahte, þēhte

All these verbs conjugate in the pres. indic. *-ecce, ecest, -geceþ*, plur. *-eccap*.

Conjugation II (*ian*-verbs).

There are two classes, (1) with mutated root-vowel, which is always short, throughout; (2) with unmodified root-vowel.

(a) 'Wean'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. nērige (<i>save</i>).	nērige.
	2. nērest.	nērige.
	3. nēreþ.	nērige.
<i>plur.</i>	nēriap.	nērien, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. nērede.	nērede.
	2. nēredest.	nērede, -est.
	3. nērede.	nērede.
<i>plur.</i>	nēredon.	nēreden, -on.
<i>Imper.</i>	nēre, nēriap.	<i>Inf.</i> nērian.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	nērigende; <i>pret.</i> genēred.	

So also *dērian* (injure), *fērian* (carry), *hērian* (praise), *wēnian* (accustom, wean), *wērian* (defend), *þēnian* (stretch), and a few others. This class is often confounded in some of its forms with the next, thus *dweġlian* (seduce), *frēnian* (perform), often form their preterites *dweġlode*, *frēmode*. *g* is often omitted and inserted:—*ic nērie, nēriende; nēriġan* (I 4 B. 164), *nēriġap*, &c.

(b) 'Love'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. lufige (<i>love</i>).	lufige.
	2. lufast.	lufige.
	3. lufap̃.	lufige.
<i>plur.</i>	lufiap̃.	lufien, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. lufode.	lufode.
	2. lufodest.	lufode, -est.
	3. lufode.	lufode.
<i>plur.</i>	lufodon.	lufoden, -on.
<i>Imper.</i>	lufa, lufiap̃.	<i>Infin.</i> lufian.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	lufigende; <i>pret.</i> gelufod.	

So also *bletsian* (bless), *cunnian* (try), *macian* (make), *wunian* (dwell), and many others.

Omission and insertion of *g* as in the 'wean'-class. In E. W. S. *ge* often occurs for *g*:—(*hī*)*lufigeap̃*, *lufigean* (*infin.*) &c.

For *-ode*, *od*, &c., *-ade*, *ad* is frequent.

IRREGULARITIES.

Confusion. Some verbs fluctuate between the two conjugations. Thus for the regular *seglian* (sail), *timbrian* (build), we find in E. W. S. *siglan* (*pret.* *siglde*), *timbran*, with *pret.* *timbrede* for *timbrde*. *Sierwan* has *pret.* *sierede*, *sierwde*, and *sierwode* (14 B. 94). *Fētian* (fetch) has *pret.* *fētte*. We find the preterites *ætēowde* (14 A. 292), *þēowde* (10. 134) from *ætēowian* (show), *þēowian* (serve).

Mixed Verbs. Some verbs are conjugated partly after Conj. I, partly after II. Such verbs are *habban* (have), *libban* (live), and *folgian* (follow).

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. (hafu), hæbbe.	hæbbe (a).
	2. (hafast), hæfst.	hæbbe (a).
	3. (hafap), hæfþ.	hæbbe (a).
<i>plur.</i>	habbaþ (æ).	habben, -on (æ)✓
<i>Pret.</i>	hæfde.	
<i>Imper.</i>	hafa, habbaþ (æ). <i>Infin.</i> habban.	
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	hæbbende (a); <i>pret.</i> gehæfd.	

The forms in parentheses are poetic archaisms. The forms *habbaþ*, *hæbbaþ*, &c. interchange constantly.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. libbe.	libbe.
	2. leofast.	libbe.
	3. leofap.	libbe.
<i>plur.</i>	libbaþ.	libben, -on.
<i>Pret.</i>	leofode, lifde.	
<i>Imper.</i>	leofa, libbaþ. <i>Infin.</i> libban.	
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	libbende; <i>pret.</i> geleofod.	

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. folgige.	folgige.
	2. folgast, fylgst.	folgige.
	3. folgap, fylgþ.	folgige.
<i>plur.</i>	folgiap.	folgigen, -on.
<i>Pret.</i>	folgode, fyl(i)gde.	
<i>Imper.</i>	folga, folgiap. <i>Infin.</i> folgian, fyl(i)gan.	
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	folgiende, fylgende; <i>pret.</i> gefolgod.	

STRONG-WEAK VERBS.

The strong-weak (or preterite-present) verbs have for their present an old strong pret., from which a new weak pret. is formed.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wāt (<i>know</i>).	wite.
	2. wāst.	wite.
	3. wāt.	wite.
<i>plur.</i>	witon.	witen, -on.
<i>Pret.</i>	(wisse), wiste ¹ .	
<i>Imper.</i>	wite, witaþ.	<i>Infin.</i> -witan.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	witende; <i>pret.</i> witen.	

The other strong-weak verbs are given below in the 1st and 2nd persons sing. and plur. of the pres. indic., in the pret., in the partic. pret. and in the infin. Many of them have no infin. or partic. pret. as far as is known.

Āh (*possess*), āge, āgon; āhte; āgen (*adj.*). So also *nāh* = *ne āh*.

Ann (*grant*), unne, unnon; ūþe; unnan.

Cann (*know*), canst, cunnon; cūþe; cunnan; cūþ (*adj.*).

Dēah (*be worth*), duge, dugon; dohte; dugan.

Dearr (*dare*), durre, durron; durre, dyrre (*subj.*); dōrste.

Geman (*remember*), gemanst, gemunon; gemunde; gemunan.

Mæg (*can*), miht, magon; mage, mæge (*subj.*); (meahte); mihte.

Mōt (*may*), mōst, mōton; mōste.

Sceal (*shall*), scealt, sculon (sceolon); scyle (*subj.*); sc(e)olde.

¹ *Wisse* is the original form, still preserved occasionally in E. W. S.

þearf (*need*), þurfon; þurfe, þyrfe (*subj.*); þorfte.

The pres. of *willan* (will) was originally a subj. pret.:—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wile, wille.	wile, wille.
	2. wilt.	wile, wille.
	3. wile, wille.	wile, wille.
<i>plur.</i>	willap.	willen, -on.
<i>Pret.</i>	wolde.	

Similarly *nyllan* (will not):—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. nyle, nelle.	nyle, nelle.
	2. nyht.	nyle, nelle.
	3. nyle, nelle.	nyle, nelle.
<i>plur.</i>	nyllap, nellap.	nyllen, nellon.
<i>Pret.</i>	noelde.	

The optional forms in *ll* are later. For *nellap*, &c., *nyllap* is found.

Nyllan has imper. *nyle*, *nyllap*.

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

(MIXED AND IRREGULAR.)

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. eom; bēo(<i>am</i>).	sīe, sȳ; bēo.
	2. eart; bist.	sīe, sȳ; bēo.
	3. is; biþ.	sīe, sȳ; bēo.
<i>plur.</i>	sindon, sind; bēoþ.	sīn; bēon.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. wæs.	wære.
	2. wære.	wære.
	3. wæs.	wære.
<i>plur.</i>	wæron.	wæren, -on.

Imper. wes, wesap; bēo, bēoþ. *Infin.* wesan; bēon.

Partic. pres. wesende.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. dō.	dō.
	2. dēst.	dō.
	3. dēþ.	dō.
<i>plur.</i>	dōþ.	dōn.
<i>Pret.</i>	dyde.	
<i>Imper.</i>	dō, dōþ.	<i>Infm.</i> dōn.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	dōnde; <i>pret.</i> gedōn.	

Būn (dwell) has plur. *būaþ*, pret. *būde*, partic. pret. *gebūn* and *gebūd*.

DERIVATION.

PREFIXES.

The following are the more important of the prefixes.

ā- (1) originally 'forth,' 'away,' as in *āfaran*, originally = 'go forth,' but generally only in an intensitive meaning, as in *āliesan* (loosen), *ācennan* (bring forth).

(2) = *āwa* (ever) in pronouns and particles, such as *āhwæper*, *āhwær*, *āwihl*, giving a sense of indefiniteness. *Ā-ge-* becomes *āg-*, as in *āghwā*, *āghwilc*.

(3) standing for a variety of prefixes, as in *āweg* = *on weg* (away), *ābūton* = *ym·būton*.

be- originally 'by,' 'around' (cp. the preposition *be*), specializes the meaning of a transitive verb, as in *be·hōn* (hang with), *besettan* (beset), or makes an intransitive verb transitive, as in *begān* (surround), *beswīcan* (deceive) from *swīcan* (depart from, cease) *beþencan* (consider) from *þencan* (think). In *bedēlan* (deprive), *beniman* (deprive) from *dēl* and *niman*, it is privative, as also is the trans. *belīpan* (deprive) literally 'make to go from,' from the intrans. *līpan* (go). In *bebycgan* (sell) it reverses the meaning of the simple

bycgan (buy). In some words, such as *becuman* (come), it is practically unmeaning.

ed- denotes 'repetition,' 'turning': *edhwierft* (turn, change), *edlēan* (requital), *ednīwe* (renewed).

for- generally has the sense of 'loss' or 'destruction,' as in *for dōn* (destroy), *forgiefan* (give away), *forweorþan* (perish): Often it is merely intensive, though generally in a bad sense:—*forbærnan* (burn up), *fornīedan* (compel), *forroþian* (rot away)¹.

ge- was originally collective, as in *gefēra* (companion) from *fēran* (go), *gebrōþru* (brothers). With verbs it sometimes denotes success or attainment, as in *gegān* (gain, literally 'succeed in going after') from *gān* (go), *gefrignan* (hear of, learn) from *frignan* (ask), *gehlēapan* (leap on) from *hlēapan* (leap). Hence generally prefixed to *hīeran* (hear) and *sēon* (see). In most other cases *ge-* is unmeaning. Observe that *ge-* cannot come before another inseparable prefix. Thus *āgān* can only form its past partic. *āgān*, not *geāgān*.

mis- = 'mis-':—*misdēd* (misdemeanor), *mislīman* (go wrong) from *gelīman* (happen).

on- is only in a few words the prep. *on*, as in *on gēan* (against). In most cases it is a different prefix, which is generally meaningless, as in *on ginnan* (begin), but has the sense of 'separation,' 'change,' in such words as *onlīesan* (loosen), *onlūcan* (unlock), *onwacan* (wake up).

or-, literally 'out of,' is privative, as in *orsorg* (careless), *orwēna* (despairing).

op- generally denotes 'departure,' 'separation':—*opfeallan* (decline), *opwēndan* (turn away, deprive).

tō- in *tōcyme* (coming), *tōgædre* (together), &c., is the

¹ It has nothing to do with the preposition *for*. Its original form was *fer-*.

prep. *tō*, but in most cases it is a totally distinct prefix¹, signifying 'separation,' 'destruction':—*tōberstan* (burst asunder), *tōdālan* (divide), *tōweorpan* (throw asunder, destroy).

un-, generally purely-negative, sometimes intensitive in the sense of 'bad,' as in *unþēaw* (bad custom, immorality) from *þēaw* (custom), *undād* (wicked deed).

wan- (cp. *wana*) has the same negative meaning as *un-*:—*wanhāl* (unhealthy), *wanspēdig* (poor).

TERMINATIONS.

NOUNS.

(a) PERSONAL.

-end from the present participle ending *-ende*:—*hālend* (healer, Saviour), *scēotend* (shooter, warrior).

-ere = '-er.'—*fiscere* (fisher), *godspellere* (evangelist), *leornere* (learner).

-estre, fem., = '-eress':—*wītegestre* (prophetess).

-ing: *earming* (wretch), *lytling* (little one). Originally used to form patronymics, as in *æpeling* (son of a noble, prince) from *æpele* (noble), *Sciolding* (son of Scild).

-ling:—*dēorling* (darling) from *dēore* (dear), *rāpling* (captive) from *rāpan* (bind).

-en:—(1) diminutive (neuter), as in *māden* (maiden) from *magþ*; (2) to form feminines,—with mutation, as in *gyden* (goddess) from *god*,—without, as in *þēowen* from *þēow* (servant).

(b) INANIMATE.

-els, masc.:—*miercels* (mark), *rēcels* (incense), *wāfels* (dress).

¹ Originally *te-*.

(c) ABSTRACT.

-aþ (oþ), masc. denoting action:—*fiscaþ* (fishing), *hergaþ* (plundering).

-nis, fem. from adjectives:—*ēcnis* (eternity), *gelīcnis* (likeness).

-uþ (-þ), fem.:—*gēoguþ* (youth), *trēowþ* (truth), *þiefþ* (theft) from *þeof* (thief).

-ung, fem. from verbs, often becoming *-ing*:—*hālgung* (consecration), *leornung-*, *-ing* (learning), *miltung* (pity).

The following derivative terminations were originally independent words.

-dōm, masc.:—*frēodōm* (freedom), *wisdōm* (wisdom). In a few words, such as *lācedōm* (medicine), it has a concrete meaning.

-hād, masc., generally denotes 'state,' 'condition':—*cildhād* (childhood), *mægþhād* (virginity).

-lāc, neut.:—*rēaflāc* (robbery), *wrōhlāc* (accusation).

-rāden, fem.:—*lēonrāden* (injury), from *tēona* (insult, injury). The subs. *rāden* signifies 'law,' 'condition.'

-scipe, masc.:—*frēondscipe* (friendship), *weorþscipe* (honour). Concrete in *landscipe* (landscape), *lēodscipe* (nation). The subst. *scipe* (connected with *scippan*) is lost. Its meaning was 'shape,' 'condition.'

-stafas, masc. pl. (only in poetry):—*ārstafas* (honour), *glīwstafas* (joy).

ADJECTIVES.

-en, with mutation, denotes 'material,' 'belonging to':—*gylden* (golden) from *gold*, *hāþen* (heathen) from *hāþ* (heath), *stānen* (of stone). In *beren* from *bera* (bear) the vowel is unchanged.

-ig, without mutation :—*blōdig* (bloody), *hālig* (holy).

-isc, with mutation, = ‘-ish’ :—*Ēnglisc* (English) from *Angel*, *cierlisc* (servile) from *ceorl*, *mennisc* (human) from *mann*. In *folcisc* from *folc* (people) there is no mutation.

-ol :—*hētol* (violent) from *hēte* (hate), *þāncol* (thoughtful).

-iht, with and without mutation, denotes ‘material,’ ‘nature’ :—*hōciht* (hooked), *stēniht* (stony) from *stān*.

-sum :—*hīersum* (obedient) from *hīeran*, *langsum* (tedious), *sibbsum* (peaceful).

From original independent words :—

-bære (from *beran*) forms derivatives from substantives :—*ātorbære* (poisonous), *cwealmbære* (deadly).

-cund (cp. *cynn*, *cunnan*) :—*dēofolcund* (devilish), *godcund* (divine).

-fæst :—*ārfæst* (honourable, good), *sōpfæst* (truthful), *þrymmfæst* (glorious).

-feald (from *fealdan*) = ‘-fold’ :—*manigfeald* (manifold), *seofonfeald* (sevenfold).

-full = ‘full’ :—*carfull* (careful), *sorgfull* (sorrowful), *þrymmfull* (glorious).

-lēas = ‘less’ :—*ārlēas* (dishonourable, wicked), *gīemelēas* (careless). Hence feminines in *-lēast* :—*gīemelēast* (carelessness), *slāþlēast* (sleeplessness).

-lic (cp. *ge’lic*) = ‘-ly’ :—*eorþlic* (earthly), *gāstlic* (spiritual).

-wende (connected with *wendan*) :—*hālwende* (wholesome), *hwīlwende* (transitory).

-weard, -es, = ‘-wards’ ;—*hāmweard, -es* (homewards), *middeweard* (middle).

Of these terminations the only ones which are preserved as independent words are *fæst*, *full*, and *lēas*.

VERBS.

-ettan:—*hālettan* (salute), *licettan* (simulate) from *gelīc* (like), *sārettan* (grieve).

-sian:—*hrēowsian* (repent), *māersian* (celebrate) from *hrēow* (sad), *māere* (famous).

From independent words:—

-lāecan (from *lāc*):—*ānlāecan* (unite), *genēalāecan* (approach), *gerihlāecan* (correct).

ADVERBS.

-e, the regular termination for forming adverbs from adjectives:—*beorhte* (brightly), *lange* (long), *gelīce* (similarly).

-lice:—*blīpelīce* (gladly), *unwærlice* (unwarily).

-unga (-inga):—*eallunga* (entirely), *fāringa* (suddenly). In *grundlunga* (completely, 'from the ground') an *l* is inserted.

From independent words:—

-māelum (dat. pl. of *māel*, 'mark'):—*flocmāelum* (troop-wise), *scēafmāelum* (sheafwise), *styccemāelum* (piecemeal).

PARTICIPLE DERIVATIVES.

An unlimited number of abstract words are formed from the pres. (often in a passive sense) and past (sometimes in an active sense) participles of verbs—nouns in *-nis*, adjectives in *-lic*, adverbs in *-lice*.

Nouns:—*forgiefennis* (forgiveness), *ācennednis* (birth), *forsewennis* (contempt). These words are often contracted:—*forhohnis* (contempt) = *forhogodnis*, *underþēodnis* (subjection) = *underþēodednis*, *hērennis* (praise) = *hērednis*.

Adjectives:—*dēriendlic* (injurious), *unāberendlic* (intolerable).

SYNTAX.

NOUNS.

CASES.

Dative. The dative is used not only with verbs of giving, addressing, &c., but also denotes a variety of mostly personal relations, especially with verbs of following, benefiting, &c., such as *ārian* (honour), *dērian* (injure), *frēmian* (benefit), *folgian* (follow), &c., and with adjectives, such as *lēof* (dear). It often denotes the person indirectly affected by an action:—*þā wæs Hrōþgāre hors gebæted* (then was for H. a horse bitted, 20. 149). This dative is often used in a possessive sense:—*mē cōm on gemynd* (it came into my mind, 2. 2); *wæs þām hæftmēce Hrunting nama* (the name of the hilted sword was H., 20. 207). It is often used reflexively:—*þæt hē him genāme āne īserne hearstepannan* (That he should take for-himself an iron frying-pan, 3. 150). This reflexive dative is often added pleonastically to verbs of motion:—*Hī him hāmweard fērdon* (They journeyed homewards, 5 A. 23).

The dative (or instrumental of adjectives) is often used to signify the instrument or manner:—*þā ōþre wæron hungre ācwolen* (The others had died of hunger, 8. 100); *Geāscode þone cyning lylle werode* (Heard that the king was with a small force, 1. 11); *Heorot hornum trum* (The stag strong of horns, 20. 119). Also in the termination *-mælum* (*styccemælum*, &c.) and in other adverbs. The instrumental dative is also used to signify measure with comparatives, as in *micle lēssa* (much less, 4. 41). It also signifies 'time when,' as in 5 A. 1, 23. 12 (*þy feorþan dōgore*). In 13. 474

it signifies duration of time, which is usually expressed by the accusative. In *reſte wunedon* (25. 3) the dative has a locative meaning, 'in bed.' The dative is occasionally used in passive constructions instead of *fram* (by) with the dative:—*hē wearþ him innwardlice gelufoð* (Was loved by him, 14 A. 16); *Þæt wæs unāſecgendlic ænigum menn* (Could not be told by any man, 17. 24).

Genitive. The genitive is often used in a partitive sense, especially with numerals¹, with *hwæt* in the sense of 'something' (*hwæt rýhllices*, 3. 82), and in other cases:—*noht læsunga* (Nothing of lies, no lies, 10. 16); *Hū mycel þæs folces wæs* (How much of the people there was, 17. 24). The genitive is often used like the instrumental dative to denote manner or measure:—*wīges heard* (brave in war, 21. 130); *fiftiges ęlna lange* (fifty ells long, 4. 44); *Nis þæt feorr heonon mūlgemearces* (It is not far from here by mile-distance, 20. 112); *Wē willaþ ēow friþes healdan* (We will hold you in peace, 21. 41). Hence its use to form adverbs, such as *ānſtreęes*, *gewealdes*, &c. Cp. the instrumental gen. *wordes and dāde* (16. 86). The genitive is occasionally used of time:—*þæs ilcan wintra* (7. 7); *wintres and ſumeres* (24. 37).

The genitive often denotes the object of various emotions and states of the mind. It is used with verbs and adjectives of joy, desire, &c., such as *faęen* (glad), *gefēon* (rejoice), *giernan* (desire), and *gemyndig* (mindful), *wundrian* (wonder), &c.

Some verbs, such as *biddan* (ask) take an accusative of the person and a genitive of the thing:—*Þæt ænegu þeōð oþre friþes bāde* (That any nation should ask another for peace, 5 A. 103). Some verbs, such as *onlēon* (lend), *līþian* (grant),

¹ See p. liii.

forwiernan (refuse), *unnan* (grant), take a dative of the person and a genitive of the thing:—*him ne ūþe God lengran līfes* (God granted him not a longer life, 23. 183).

The genitive is often used, interchanging with the instrumental dative, with verbs of ruling, possessing, such as *wealdan*. *Brūcan* (enjoy), always has the genitive. So with verbs and adjectives of loss, deprivation, &c., such as *lēas* (without), *linnan* (cease from). Transitives of deprivation take an acc. of the person and a gen. or dat. (instr.) of the thing:—*Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces* (C. deprived S. of his kingdom, 1. 1); *Hē hine hēafde becearf* (He cut off his head, 20. 340). The gen. or instrumental dat. is also used with many verbs of touching, holding, &c., such as *hrīnan* (touch), *onfōn* (receive).

AGREEMENT.

Adjectives agree with their nouns (or pronouns, &c.) not only when used attributively (*gōde menn*) but also when the adj. follows the noun, either predicatively or in apposition: *þa menn sindon gōde*.

APPPOSITION.

In such collocations as 'the city of London' the second noun is not put in the gen. in O. E., but the two are simply put in apposition:—*þā burg Hierusalem* (3. 146); *ealne þone eard Asiam* (all the continent of Asia, 14 A. 208). In some collocations the words standing in apposition are left undeclined:—(*Hē*) *wearþ ofslægen fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwealla gecīged* (He was killed by the king of the Britons, called C., 15. 7). So also 15. 100, 143. Cp. also *farende* (13. 238) for *farendum*.

There is a similar apposition with the adjectives *sum* and *fēa* in the plural, followed by a noun:—*swīþe fēawe þā*

þēawas (very few of the virtues, 2. 30); *sume þā tēþ* (some of the teeth, 4. 39); *sume hīg wāron rihtwīse* (some of them were righteous, 13. 358).

Another kind of apposition occurs in instances like the following:—*on middeweardum hiere rīce* (in the middle of her kingdom, 5 B. 25); *hēo healfne forcearf þone swēoran him* (she cut the half of his neck = ‘cut it half through,’ 23. 105). So also 8. 5, 10, 126.

PREPOSITIONS.

Some prepositions govern the acc., such as *geond* (through-out), *ymbe* (around), *þurh* (through); some the dat. (instr.), such as *after* (after), *æf* (before), *at* (at), *be* (by), *binnan* (within), *bufan* (above), *būtan* (outside), *for* (for), *fram* (from), *of* (of), *tō* (to).

Others govern both acc. and dat., such as *in* (in), *ofer* (over), *on* (on), *under* (under). The general rule is that when motion is implied they take the acc., when rest the dat. Thus *on* with the acc. signifies ‘into’ (which is also expressed in O. E. by *intō*), with the dat. ‘in.’ But this rule is not strictly observed, and we often find the accusative used with verbs of rest, as in *His hūs ofer stān getimbode* (Built his house on a rock), and, conversely, the dat. for the acc., as in *Sume fēollon on stānihte* (Some fell on a stony place).

As regards the use and meaning of these prepositions it must be noticed that *in* is very seldom used in W. S., *on* being generally substituted for it, the meaning ‘on’ being often expressed by *ofer*, as above.

Some prepositions sometimes govern the gen., such as *wip* (against), which generally takes the dat. or acc. indifferently.

When a thing is referred to, *þær* is generally substituted

for *hit* with a preposition, the preposition being joined on to the *þær*; *on hit*, for example, becoming *þæron*:—*Curfon hīe þæt* (the tomb) *of beorhtum stāne, gesetton hīe þæron sigora Wealdend* (They cut it out of the bright rock, they placed in it the Lord of victories, 25. 66).

Prepositions often follow instead of preceding their noun, often with other words intervening:—*hē him tō cwæþ* (he said to him, 14 A. 296); *ēastdælum on* (in the east-regions, 24. 2); *þe hiora spēda on bēoþ* (of which their wealth consists, 4. 46); *wē him ne cunnon æfter-spyrigean* (we cannot follow after them, 2. 42). Similarly with *þær*:—*Hī þær genāmon inne ealle þā gehādodan menn* (They took in it (the city) all the men in orders, 17. 23). Compare *oþ þæt hīe þærinne fulgon* (Until they penetrated into it, 1. 41). In many cases it is uncertain whether the preposition is not rather an adverb. Thus *inne* in 17. 23 may be either an adverb or else another form of the prep. *innan*.

Compound prepositions are often separated into a preposition and an adverb. Thus we can either say *ymbūtan hīe* (round about them) or *ymb hīe ūtan* (4. 34). So also *betwēonun* in *be sēm twēonum* (between the seas, 20. 47).

ADJECTIVES.

The weak forms are used:—

(1) after the definite article:—*se wælhrēowa* (the cruel one); *þā hālgan lārēowas* (the holy teachers); *þy ilcan gēare* (in the same year).

(2) after *þis*:—*þās lēasan spell* (these false stories); *þās mīne word* (these my words).

(3) often after possessive pronouns, especially in the later period:—*ūre earne folc* (our poor nation, 17. 15); *his ansundan mægþhādes* (of his unimpaired virginity, 14 A. 5). Sometimes after the genitive:—*Godes miclan wundru* (God's

great miracles, 13. 262). Observe that *āgen* always preserves the strong form:—*on his āgnum lande* (4. 42).

Occasionally after other demonstrative and indefinite adjectives, such as *ān*, *sum*.

(4) In the vocative, often with the definite article:—*Gepenc nū se mæra maga Healfdenes, snottra fengel* (Think now thou famous son of H., thou wise prince, 20. 224). So also 20. 233.

(5) In poetry the weak form is often used without the definite article, which would be supplied in prose:—*herestræl hearda* (the sharp war-arrow, 20. 185); *wudu sēlesta* (the best wood, best of woods, 25. 27).

Note that *ōþer* always retains the strong form:—*on þām ōþrum dæge* (on the second day); *þā ōþre hergas* (the other armies).

ARTICLES.

The definite article is very sparingly employed in poetry. It is omitted in prose also in many combinations of prepositions and nouns; *be lande* (4. 20), *ofer land* (4. 82), *lō wuda* (3. 230, 9. 12). Also with *Dryhten* (the Lord) and *Dēofol* (the Devil). The definite article is sometimes added to proper names, generally when the name has been already given, as in—*Hē wolde ādræfan ānne apeling, sē was Cyneheard hāten. Qnd se Cyneheard was þæs Sigebryhtes brōþur* (He wished to expel a noble, who was called C. And (this) C. was the brother of the (above-mentioned) S., 1. 8). So also in 14 A. 262 and 14 B. 8. The definite article is sometimes added to the possessive pronouns, especially in addresses:—*hæleþ mīn se lēofa* (my beloved man, 25. 78).

The indefinite article is either not expressed at all—*On ælcere byrig biþ cyning* (In each city there is a king, 4. 129)—or else *ān* or *sum* are used, often with the somewhat

stronger meaning of 'a, certain one':—*Sē hēt āfyllan āne cýfe mid weallendum ele* (He ordered a vessel to be filled with boiling oil, 14 A. 25); *Nim sume tigelan* (Take a tile, 3. 145). *eft on fyrste rīxode sum wælhrēow cāsere on Rōmana rīce* (After a time there reigned a (certain) cruel emperor in Rome, 14 A. 23).

PRONOUNS.

The neuter in O. E. is used not only of lifeless things but also as a common gender to include both masculine and feminine. Hence in speaking of male and female beings together the pronoun which includes them both is made neuter, if possible: (*Adam and Ēve*) *wurdon þā dēadlice and ādrāfde bütū of þære myrhþe tō þisum middangearde* (A. and E. became then mortal, and were both driven from the joy (of Eden) to this earth, 13. 102). So also 25. 48, where *bütū* includes Christ and the fem. *rōd*. The neuter has a similar indefinite sense in *þæt wæron ealle Finnas* (they were all Fins, 4. 28).

VERBS.

NUMBER.

When *þæt* or *þis* is connected with a plural predicate by means of the verb 'to be,' the verb is put in the plural:—*Eall þæt sindon micle and ggeslice dēda* (All those are great and terrible deeds, 16. 108).

After *ælc þāra þe . . .* (each of those who . . .) the verb is put in the singular, agreeing not with *þāra þe*, but with *ælc*: *ælc þāra þe þās mīne word gehýrþ*.

PERSON.

The personal pronoun is sometimes omitted in subordinate clauses:—*Nō þæs frōd leofaþ gumena bearna, þæt þone*

grund wite (No one lives so wise of the children of men that he knows the bottom, 20. 117). So also 14 B. 190. The indefinite *man* is sometimes omitted:—*ƿær mæg nihta gehwæm nīƿwundor sēon* (There one may see every night a dire wonder, 20. 115).

Impersonal verbs take an accusative of the person affected:—*mē gemætte* (I dreamed). Others take a genitive of the thing:—*hine nānes þinges ne lyste* (he desired nothing); *þæs ūs ne scamap nā* (we are not ashamed of it). Some impersonals take a dative of the person:—*him þyncþ* (it appears to him).

TENSES.

There being no future inflection in O.E. the present is used instead:—*Gā gē on mīnne wīngeard, and ic sylle ēow þæt riht biþ* (Go into my vineyard, and I shall give you what is right). The future is sometimes expressed by *willan* with the infinitive, as in 14 A. 199, though generally with some idea of volition as well, and by *sculan* (*ic sceal*).

The preterite is often used not only for the modern preterite and perfect, but also for the pluperfect:—*Hē mid þām leohte his gāst āgeaf þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rīce gelapode* (He with the light gave up his spirit to the Lord who had invited him to his kingdom, 14 A. 326). So also 2. 55, 57; 3. 60.

The perfect and pluperfect are often expressed, as in modern English, by *hæfþ* and *hæfde* with the past participle, but both forms are occasionally employed for the simple preterite:—*Fela ic on þām beorge gebiden hæbbe wrāpra wyrda* (I endured many cruel fates on that mountain, 25. 50); *ƿā Beormas hæfdon swīþe wel gebūd hire land* (The Biarmians cultivated their land very well, 4. 29). Originally these periphrastic forms were employed only with transitive

verbs, and the participle was put in the accusative case, agreeing with the substantive, as is still the case in the older writings:—*Op þæt hie hine ofslægenne hæfdon* (Until they had killed him, 1. 17). In the later language the uninflected *ofslægen* would be used. There are, however, examples of inflection in the later period, as in 17. 26. With intransitive verbs *wesan* is used instead of *habban*:—*hē is cumen* (he has come); *hē wæs cumen* (he had come). Here the participle always agrees with the subject:—*hī wæron cumene* (they had come). But *habban* is also used with many verbs, generally to indicate independent action, as in *gegān hæfdon* (they marched, 23. 219), but also in *hæfde geworden* (had happened, 23. 260).

The periphrases with the present participle have no distinctive meaning:—*gē sindon lēogende* (3. 19) = *gē lēogaþ*; *biþ sātigende* (3. 170) = *sētaþ*; *wæs winnende* (5 A. 2) = *wann*. So also *gōdiende weorþan* (16. 19) = *gōdian*.

In such preterites as *wīn wearþ āteorod* (wine failed, was wanting, 14 A. 9), and *wearþ gesēclod* (sickened, 15. 170), which are exceptionally formed by *wearþ* instead of *wæs* with an intransitive past participle, it is simplest to take *wearþ* in the literal sense of 'became,' and regard the participle as an adjective—'became wanting,' 'became sickened.' There is evidently some confusion with the passive construction, where the participle often has the same half-adjectival meaning.

PASSIVE.

The passive is formed with *wesan* or *weorþan* with the past participle. These forms are very vague in meaning. The form *is gelufod* may be present or perfect in signification:—*Asia is geteald tō healfum dēle middaneardes* (Asia is reckoned the half of the world, 14 A. 208). So also *broht biþ*

(16. 30), *weorþe genæred* (3. 251). *Nū is þeos giefu ēow ætbrōden* (Now this gift is (has been) withdrawn from you, 14 A. 126). So also 14 A. 185. The form *wæs* (*wearþ*) *gelufod* may be simple preterite, perfect, or pluperfect:—*ofslagene wærun* (were killed, 1. 40); *ofslagene wurdon* (were killed, 5 A. 29); *ofslagen wæs* (had been killed, 1. 26). The distinction between *wesan* and *weorþan* is not very clearly defined, but *wesan* appears to indicate a state, *weorþan* generally an action, whence *wesan* is generally used to express the pluperfect, while the simple narrative preterite is generally expressed by *wearþ*, although *wæs* is also common.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

The subjunctive states something not as a fact, as in the indicative, but merely as an object of thought. Hence it is used to express wish, conditions, doubt, &c.

A. In principal sentences.

Wish and command (=imperative):—*On Godes naman āhrēose þis tempel* (In God's name may this temple fall, 14 A. 246); *Lære mon sibban furþur on Lædengēþiode þā þe mon furþor lēran wille* (Let one teach further in Latin those that one wishes to teach further, 2. 70).

B. In dependent sentences.

The chief cases are the following:—

(1) In indirect narration and question:—*Þā cwædon hīe þæt him nænig mæg lēofra nære þonne hiera hlāford* (Then they said that no kinsman was dearer to them than their lord, 1. 34); *Hē befrān hwær Crīstes cenningstōw wære* (He asked where Christ's birthplace was, 14 B. 15); *Þā wundrode se þegn for hwon hē þæs bāde* (Then the servant wondered why he asked for it, 10. 107). When the statement in the indirect narration is perfectly certain, and not

merely accepted on the authority of the speaker, it is often put in the indicative, as in 3. 140, 170. In 16. 35, however, we would expect the subj. *durre* rather than the indic. *dearr*.

(2) After verbs of thinking and desiring (commanding); — *Woldon þæt hēr þý m̄ara wīsdōm on lōnde wære þý wē mā gefēoda cūþon* (Wished that there might be the more wisdom in this country the more languages we knew, 2. 52); *Ne dorste hē genēþan þæt hē hīe mid firde gefōre* (He durst not venture to attack them with an army, 5 A. 66); *Ic bebōde on Godes naman þæt nān mōnn þone æstel frōm þære bēc ne dō* (I command in God's name that no man remove the mark from the book, 2. 85).

(3) To express purpose:—*Hē carap dages and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sī* (He cares by day and night that his property may be preserved, 14 A. 147). So also 14 A. 75, 81.

(4) To state what is proper, what ought to be:—*Bip þonne rihtlic gepuht þæt gē geswīcon ēoweres gedwyldes* (It will then seem right that ye cease from your error, 14 A. 240); *Tīma is þæt þū mid þīnum brōþrum wistfullige on mīnum gebēorscipe* (It is time for thee to feast with thy brothers at my banquet, 14 A. 294).

(5) To express result:—*Hīe becōmon ūt of þām hērige, þæt hīe sweotollice gesēon mihten þære wlitigan byrig weallas blican* (They came out of the army, so that they could clearly see the walls of the fair city glitter, 23. 136). So also 23. 24.

(6) To express hypothetical comparison (as if):—*Ic swugode swelce ic hit ne gesāwe* (I was silent, as if I had not heard it, 3. 21). So also 5 B. 40 and 26. 96.

(7) In conditional clauses, generally with *gif* or *būton*:—*Wes þū mundbora mīnum magoþegnum, gif mec hild nime* (Be thou a protector to my men, if war seize me, 20. 230);

Se byrst wyrþ gemæne ealre þisse þēode, būton God gebeorge (The injury will be common to all this nation, unless God protect, 16. 65). So also with *nimþe*, 23. 52 and 26. 113. When the condition is stated as a certainty, or is assumed to be certain, the indicative is used:— *Ic þē þā fāhþe fēo lēanige, gif þū on weg cymest* (I will reward for the feud with money, if thou escapest, 20. 130).

When the statement is assumed as unreal, instead of simply hypothetical, as in the above instances, both clauses are put in the subjunctive, the preterite being substituted for the present—*gif ic wære = ic neom*.

For the preterite the pluperfect should be used, but in O.E. the simple preterite is retained in this case also:—*Hit wære tō hrædlic, gif hē þā on cildcradole ācweald wurde* (It would have been too premature, if he had been killed then in the cradle, 14 B. 102). In 16. 136 *cūþon* is subj. pret., and stands for the present, implying *wē ne cunnon*, the other clause being represented by the words *ūs eallum tō woruldscome* without any verb.

(8) In concessive clauses, with *þēah*, which often has nearly the same meaning as *gif*:—*þēah se lārēow þis eall gecyþe, ne forstęnt hit him noht* (Although (even if) the teacher proclaim all this, it will avail him nought, 3. 193). So also 14 A. 256 and 16. 65.

(9) The subjunctive is also used in a variety of other collocations, as to imply hypothesis, uncertainty, indefiniteness, vague futurity, &c. Hence it is frequently employed in clauses dependent on a negative sentence, as in 21. 251 and 26. 10. In 4. 95 the negation is implied:—*Sēo (sā) is brādre þonne ānig mann ofer sēon mæge* (The sea is broader than (to allow that) any man can see across it).

In some cases the subjunctive is used inaccurately for the indicative in simple statements of facts.

It is so used in clauses dependent on another clause containing a subjunctive, by a sort of attraction:—*Þæs ūs scamap swīþe þæt wē bōle āginnon, swā swā bēc tācon* (We are greatly ashamed of beginning repentance, as the books teach, 16. 191). In many cases it is doubtful whether the subjunctive in such cases is simply due to attraction or to some idea of uncertainty, hypothesis, &c.

The conjunction *ær* is generally followed by the subjunctive, even in simple statements of facts:—*Þone būr ūtan beōode, ær hine þā menn onfunden þe mid þam cyninge wærun* (Surrounded the chamber before the men who were with the king found him out, 1. 12). So also 4. 103; and with *ær þām þe* 2. 33.

The preterite subjunctive is often expressed by auxiliary verbs with an infinitive, especially in the later language, where there is no distinction between indicative and subjunctive in the preterite of weak verbs. These auxiliaries were originally themselves in the subjunctive.

Sceolde is used after verbs of desiring and commanding, to express purpose, and what ought to be:—*þe him beboden wæs þæt hī scolden þā ceastre Hierusalem on āwritan* (On which they were commanded to draw the city of Jerusalem, 3. 158); *þām mædencildum hīe fortendun þæt swīþre brēost foran, þæt hit weaxan ne sceolde, þæt hīe hæfden þy stręngran scyte* (They cauterized the right breast of the female children in front, that it might not grow, that they might have the stronger shooting, 5 A. 45). Here *weaxan sceolde* and *hæfden* are exactly parallel. *Þā þuhte him tō huxlic þæt hē hīran sceolde ænigum hlāforde* (Then it seemed to him too ignominious that he should obey any lord, 13. 78). *Sceolde* is also used in the sense of indefinite, uncertain futurity:—*Þā þe þær ærest cōmon wēndon þæt*

hīg sceoldon mære onfōn ('Those that came first expected to receive more).

Wolde is used to express will and purpose:—*Him behēton þæt hī woldon þisne eard healdan* (They promised him to protect this country, 17. 60); *Ne cōm hē for þȳ þæt hē wolde his eorþlice rīce him tō getēon* (He did not come in order to appropriate his earthly kingdom, 14 B. 94). In this last instance we might substitute *for þȳ þæt hē . . . getuge* without change of meaning, and so with all the others.

Mōste is sometimes used after verbs of wishing, asking, &c., and to express purpose. In 22. 124 it is used in an independent sentence of wishing.

INFINITIVE.

After verbs of commanding, &c., the infinitive often has a passive sense:—*Hēt þā bære settan* (Ordered the bier to be set down, 14 A. 48); *Lēt niman of hire eall þæt hēo ahte* (Had taken from her all that she possessed, 18. 72). So also after *hīeran*:—*Of þām þe wē nū secgan hīrdon* (From what we have now heard (to be) said, 10. 140). After *gesēon*, 25. 52. Some indefinite pronoun seems to have been omitted—'ordered them to set down . . .,' &c.

The infinitive is often used in poetry after a verb of motion where we should use the present participle:—*Þā cōm inn gān ealdor þegna* (The prince of thanes came walking in, 20. 394).

GERUND.

(1) The gerund expresses purpose:—*Ūt ēode se sāwere his sād tō sāwenne* (The sower went forth to sow his seed). So also 3. 156 and 5 A. 52.

(2) It defines or determines a noun or adjective (adverb):—*Hit is scondlic ymb swelc tō spreccanne* (It is shameful

to speak about such things, 5 A. 76). So also 20. 169. In 5 B. 21, 29 it is used in a half passive sense, as below.

(3) With the verb 'be' it expresses necessity or duty in a passive sense:—*Mōnige scylda beōþ tō forberanne* (Many sins are to be tolerated, 3. 24). So also 3. 100.

NEGATION.

The negative particle in *ne*, which drops its *e* before some verbs and general adjectives (pronouns) beginning in a vowel (or *h* and *w* followed by a vowel). The negative particle is prefixed to the verb in every sentence, and is besides prefixed to all the other words in the sentence which admit the contracted forms:—*Hit nā ne fēoll* (It did-not-fall at all); *On nānum mēnn nyton nāne āre* (They do-not-show any mercy to any man, 9. 32). When *ne . . ne* (neither . . nor) is employed, *ne* is also added to the verb, and to any contracting words in the sentence:—*Ne flit hē ne hē ne hrȳmþ* (He neither quarrels nor cries).

METRE.

The essential elements of O. E. versification are accent and alliteration. Each full (long) verse has at least *four* accented syllables, and is divided into two half (short) verses divided by a pause, and bound together by alliteration: *two* accented syllables in the first half verse and *one* in the second beginning with any vowels (generally different vowels) or the same consonant. There is often only *one* alliterative letter in the first half verse.

‘ Þā cōm inn gān | ealdor þegna
 dædcēne mōnn | dōme gewurþad
 hæle hildedēor | Hrōþgār grētan.’

Generally speaking the number of accented syllables does not exceed five in an ordinary long line, the extra syllable always coming *before* the last alliterative syllable, which is always the last accented syllable but one in the line, however long it may be.

The number of unaccented syllables is indifferent. There is however a more elaborate metre in which unaccented syllables are introduced regularly, the number of accented syllables being generally increased at the same time :—

‘Oferdręnc̄te his *đugupe* ealle, swilce hie wāron *đēaþe*
 geslęgene.

Sāre ic wæs mid sorgum gedrēfed, hnāg ic hwæþre þām
 sęcgum tō handa.’

This metre is only employed occasionally in solemn, lyrical passages.

It will be observed that the additional accented syllables in the second half verse always come before the alliterative syllable, which is, therefore, always the last but one in the line.

In reading, the strongest stress should be put on the alliterating syllable of the second half verse, the next strongest on the first of the italicized syllables of the first half verse. In the texts, metrically corrupt or defective lines are marked with a †.

The other characteristics of the poetry are the use of archaic forms and words, such as *mec* for *mē*, the possessive *sīn*, *gamol*, *dōgor*, *swāt*, for *eald*, *dæg*, *blōd*, &c., after they had become obsolete in the prose language, and the use of special compounds and phrases such as *hildenędre* (war-adder) for ‘arrow,’ *goldgiefa* (goldgiver) for ‘king,’ *fugles wynn* (joy of a bird) for ‘feather,’ *goldwine gumena* (goldfriend of men = ‘distributor of gold to men’) for ‘king,’ &c.

There is also a tendency to parallelism, or repetition of the same idea in different words. The last half of one line is often connected with the first half of the next in this way.

‘Unriht æfnde, oþ þæt *ende* becwōm
swyllt æfter synnum. Þæt *gesyne* wearþ
wīdcūþ werum, þætte wrecend þā gyt
 lifde æfter lāpum.’

Here *ende* and *swyllt*, *gesyne* and *wīdcūþ* are variations on the simple ideas of ‘death’ and ‘evident.’

Other examples are *hæþstapa* (heathstalker) parallel to *heorot hornum trum* (the stag strong of horns), &c. In 20. 129 we find three parallels, *fēo*, *ealdgestrēonum* and *wundnum golde*. The same parallelism is common in the poetical compounds themselves, such as *heoruwæpen* (sword-weapon) for ‘sword,’ *fēondsceaþa* (hostile enemy) = ‘enemy,’ &c.

It is important to observe that most abstract words in the poetry have a very wide range of meanings, diverging widely from the prose usage. *Synn*, for instance, means simply ‘injury,’ ‘mischief,’ ‘hatred,’ and the prose meaning ‘sin’ is only a secondary one; *hata* in poetry is not only ‘hater’ but ‘persecutor,’ ‘enemy,’ just as *nīþ* is both ‘hatred’ and ‘violence,’ ‘strength’; *heard* is ‘sharp’ as well as ‘hard,’ and may be applied to the edge of a sword, as in the adj. *heardęcg*.

Finally the word-order is much freer in poetry than in prose, such collocations as *nīht sēo þīestre* (the dark night) being peculiar to poetry. Words that usually come together, such as substantive and adjective, are often widely separated.

The distinctions between poetry and prose are not always strongly marked, and there is a good deal of prose which is written in a half poetical style, with the words and alliteration of poetry. Ælfric on the Old Testament and the Discourse

of Wulfstan are examples. The passage 13. 85, for instance, might easily be written thus, in a doggrel metre :—

‘Ac wolde mid *rīc*cetere | him *rīc*e gewinnan,
and þurh *mōd*dignisse | hine *mac*ian tō Gode,
and nam him *geg*adan | ongēan *Gode*s willan
tō hiſ *unr*āde | on *eorn*ost gefæstnod.’

The last two lines are entirely poetical in diction.



I.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Saxon Chronicle.]

THE following tragic narrative stands out conspicuously among the brief dry notices of which the Chronicle up to the time of Alfred is mainly composed: we do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later. It is no doubt contemporary with, or, at any rate, only a few years later than the events it tells—it is, in short, by far the oldest historical prose in any Teutonic language. The style is of the rudest character, contrasting remarkably with the polished language of the later portions of the Chronicle,—abrupt, disconnected, obscure and full of anacoluthons. The forms and orthography are, as throughout the earlier part of the Chronicle, those of Alfred's reign, with a few occasional archaisms, which escaped the eye of the ninth century reviser.

The present text is taken from the Parker MS.—the only one of independent authority for the earlier periods. The Chronicle has been edited by Prof. Earle (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel*; Oxford, 1865), and by Thorpe for the Rolls series (*The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, edited, with a translation, by Benjamin Thorpe; London, 1861. 2 vols.), which gives the texts of all the MSS. in full, together with an English translation. Earle's introduction is valuable, but his text is inaccurate and full of silent alterations of the MSS. Thorpe's text is reliable.

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces ƿnd West-seaxna wiotan for unryhtum dǣdum, būton Hāmtúnscīre; ƿnd hē hǣfde þā, ƿþ hē ofslōg þone aldormōn̄n þe him lēngest wunode. Qnd hiene þā Cynewulf on Andred ādrǣfde;

5 qnd hē þær wunade, oþ þæt hiene ān swán ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan (qnd hē wræc þone aldormon̄ Cumbran). Qnd se Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuip Bretwalum; qnd ymb xxxi wintra¹ þæs þe hē rīce hæfde, hē wolde ādræfan ānne æþeling, sē wæs Cyneheard hāten (qnd se
 10 Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes brōþur.) Qnd þā geāscode hē þone cyning lytle werode on wifcýþþe on Męrantūne, qnd hine þær berād, qnd þone būr ūtan beēode, ær hine þā męn̄ onfunden þe mid þām kyninge wærun.

Qnd þā ongeat se cyning þæt, qnd hē on þā duru ēode,
 15 qnd þā unhēanlice hine wērede, oþ hē on þone æþeling lōcude, qnd þā ūt ræsdde on hine, qnd hine miclum gewundode; qnd hīe alle on þone cyning wærun feohtende, oþ þæt hīe hine ofslægenne hæfdon. Qnd þā on þæs wifes gebærum onfunden þæs cyninges þegnas þā unstillnesse, qnd þā þider urnon
 20 swā hwelc swā þonne gearo wearþ qnd radost. Qnd hiera se æþeling gehwelcum feoh qnd feorh gebēad, qnd hiera nænig hit gepicgean nolde; ac hīe simle feohtende wæran, oþ hīe alle lægon būtan ānum Bryttiscum gīse, qnd sē swīþe gewundad wæs.

25 Þā on morgenne gehīerdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas, þe him beæftan wærun, þæt se cyning ofslægen wæs. Þā ridon hīe þider, qnd his aldormon̄ Ōsrīc, qnd Wiferþ his þegn, qnd þā męn̄ þe hē beæftan him læfde ær, qnd þone æþeling on þære byrig mētton, þær se cyning ofslægen læg, (qnd
 30 þā gatu him tō belocen hæfdon,) qnd þā þærtō ēodon. Qnd þā gebēad hē him hiera āgenne dóm fēos qnd londes, gif hīe him þæs rīces ūpon; qnd him cýþdon þæt hiera mægas him mid wæron, þā þe him frōm noldon. Qnd þā cuædon hīe þæt him nænig mæg lēofra nære þonne hiera hlāford,
 35 qnd hīe næfre his banan folgian noldon. Qnd þā budon hīe hiera mægum þæt hīe gesunde frōm ēodon; qnd hīe

¹ wint'.

cuædon þæt tæt ilce hiera gefērum geboden wære þe ær mid þām cyninge wærun. Þā cuædon hie þæt hie hie þæs ne onmunden 'þon mā þe ēowre gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wærun.' Qnd hie þā ymb þā gatu feohtende⁴⁰ wæron oþ þæt hie þærinne fulgon, qnd þone æþeling ofslōgon, qnd þā menz þe him mid wærun; alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormōnnes godsunu; qnd hē his feorh genērede, qnd þēah hē wæs oft gewundad.

II.

ON THE STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

[From King Alfred's Preface to the West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, for the Early English Text Society, 1871-2.]

ALFRED'S English version of the *Cura Pastoralis* of Gregory the Great is of unique linguistic value as being preserved in two contemporary MSS., the Hatton (H.) and the Cottonian (C.). The present text is based on these two MSS., the readings of both MSS. being given in all important cases of difference, one (generally that of H.) in the text itself, the other at the foot of the page. To enlarge on the historical and antiquarian interest of this piece would be superfluous: it must speak for itself.

Ælfred kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his wordum
luflice ƿnd frēondlice; ƿnd ðē cȳðan hāte ðæt mē cōm swiðe
oft ón gemynd, hwelce wiotan iū wāeron giond Angel-
cynn, ægðer ge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra; ƿnd hū
5 gesæliglica tīda ðā wāeron giond Angelcynn; ƿnd hū ðā
kyningas ðe ðone ónwald hæfdon ðæs folces on ðam
dagum Gode ƿnd his ærendwrecum hērsūmedon; ƿnd hū¹
hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora ónweald
innanbordes gehioldon, ƿnd ēac út hiora ēðel² gerȳmdon;
10 ƿnd hū him ðā spēow ægðer ge mid wīge ge mid wīsdōme;

¹ om. in H.

² oeðel C.

ƿnd ēac ƿā godcundan hādas hū giorne hīe wāeron āegðer
 ge ymb lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb ealle ƿā ƿiowot-
 dōmas ðe hīe Gode dōn scoldon; ƿnd hū man ūtanbordes
 wīsdōm ƿnd lāre hieder ón lƿnd sohte, ƿnd hū wē hīe nū
 sceoldon ūte begietan, gif wē hīe habban sceoldon. Swā ¹⁵
 clāene hīo wæs oðfeallenu ón Angēlcynne ƿæt swīðe fēawa
 wāeron behionan Humbre ðe hiora ƿēninga cūðen under-
 stƿndan ón Fnglisc oððe furðum án ārendgewrit of Lædene
 ón Fnglisc āreccan; ƿnd ic wēne ƿætte noht mƿnige
 begiondan Humbre nāeren. Swā fēawa hiora wāeron ƿæt 20
 ic furðum ānne ánlepne ne mæg geðencean be sūðan
 Tēnese, ƿā ƿā ic tō rice fēng. Gode ælmihtegum sīe ðƿnc
 ƿætte wē nū ænigne ónstāl habbað lārēowa. Qnd for ðon = þā
 ic ðe bebīode ƿæt ðū dó swā ic gelīefe ƿæt ðū wille, ƿæt ðū
 ðe ðissa worulðdinga tō ƿām geæmetige, swā ðū oftost ²⁵
 mæge, ƿæt ðū ðone wīsdōm ðe ðe God sealde ƿær ƿær ðū
 hiene befæstan mæge, befæste. Geðenc hwelc wītu ús ƿā
 becōmon for ðisse worulde, ƿā ƿā wē hit nōhwæðer ne selfe
 ne lufodon, ne ēac oðrum mƿnnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman
 ānne wē lufodon ¹ ƿætte wē Crīstne wāeren ², ƿnd swīðe ³⁰
 fēawe ƿā ƿēawas.

Ðā ic ƿā ƿis eall gemunde, ƿā gemunde ic ēac hū ic geseah,
 ær ƿām ðe hit eall forhergod wære ƿnd forbærned, hū ƿā
 ciricean giond eall Angelcynn stōdon māðma ƿnd bōca
 gefylða ³, ƿnd ēac micel mēnigeo Godes ƿiowa; ƿnd ƿā ³⁵
 swīðe lytle fiorne ƿāra bōca wiston, for ƿām ðe hīe hiora
 nānwuht óngiotan ne meahton, for ƿām ðe hīe nāeron ón
 hiora āgen ⁴ geðīode āwritene. Swelce hīe cwāden: ‘Ūre
 ieldran, ƿā ðe ƿās stōwa ær hīoldon, hīe lufodon wīsdōm,
 ƿnd ðurh ðone hīe begēaton welan, ƿnd ús lēfdon. Hēr ⁴⁰
 mōn mæg giet gesīon hiora swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon

¹ hæfdon C.² wæron C.³ gefylðæ H.⁴ ægen C.

æfter spyrigean, ond for ðæm wē habbað nú ægðer forlæten ge ðone welan ge ðone wīsdōm, for ðæm ðe wē noldon tō ðæm spore mid ūre mōde ónlūtan.'

45 Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swīðe swīðe ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe giū wæron giond Angelcynn, ond ðā bēc ealla¹ be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora ðā nænne dæl noldon ón hiora āgen² geðiode wendan. Ac ic ðā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrde, ond cwæð: 'Hīe ne
50 wēndon ðætte æfre męnn sceolden swæ ęccelēase weorðan, ond sīo lār swæ oðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hīe hit forlēton, ond woldon ðæt hēr ðy māra wīsdōm ón londe wære ðy wē má geðeoda cūðon.'

Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo æ wæs ærest ón Ebrēisc-geðiode
55 funden, ond eft, ðā³ hīe Crēacas geliornodon, ðā wendon hīe hīe on hiora āgen² geðiode ealle, ond ēac ealle oðre bēc. Ond eft Lædenware swæ same, siððan hīe hīe geliornodon, hīe hīe wendon ealla ðurh wīse wealhstodas ón hiora āgen geðiode. Ond ēac ealla oðra Cristena⁴ ðioda sumne dæl
60 hiora ón hiora āgen geðiode wendon. For ðy mē ðyncð bętre, gif iow swæ ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac suma⁵ bēc, ðā ðe nīedbeðearfosta⁶ sīen eallum męnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā ón ðæt geðiode wenden ðe wē ealle gecnāwan mægen, ond gē dón swæ wē swīðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē
65 ðā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sīo gioguð ðe nū is ón Angelcynne frīora męnna, ðāra ðe ðā spēda hæbben ðæt hīe ðæm befeolan mægen, sīen tō liornunga oðfæste, ðā hwīle ðe hīe tō nānre oðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first ðe hīe wel cunnen Ēnglisc gewrit ārædan: lāre món siððan furður ón Lædengeðiode ðā ðe món furðor lāran wille,
70 ond tō hierran⁷ hāde dón wille. Ðā ic ðā gemunde hū sīo

¹ eallæ H.² ægen C.³ ða ða C.⁴ oðræ Cristnæ H.⁵ sumæ H.⁶ nīedbeðyrfesta C.⁷ hieran H.

lār Lædenged̥iodes ær ðissum āfeallen¹ wæs giond Angelcynn, ond ðeah monige cūðon Ænglisc gewrit arædan, ðā ōngann ic ōngemang oðrum mislicum ond manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerices ðā bōc wendan ōn Ænglisc ðe is 75 genemned ōn Læden *Pastoralis*, ond ōn Ænglisc ‘Hierdebōc,’ hwilum word be worde, hwilum andgit of andgiete, swæ swæ ic hie geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum ærcebiscepe, ond æt Assere mīnum biscepe, ond æt Grimbolde mīnum mæssepr̥oste, ond æt Iōhanne mīnum mæssepr̥oste. 80 Siððan ic hie ðā geliornod hæfde, swæ swæ ic hie forstōd, ond swæ ic hie andgitfullicost ar̥ccean meahte, ic hie ōn Ænglisc āwende; ond² tō ælcum biscepstōle ōn mīnum rīce wille āne onsendan; ond ōn ælcra bið án æstel, sē bið ōn fiftegum mancessa. Ond ic bebīode ōn Godes naman ðæt 85 nān mōn ðone æstel fr̥om ðære bēc ne dō³, ne ðā bōc fr̥om ðæm mynstre; uncūð hū lōnge ðær swæ gelærede biscepas sīen, swæ swæ nū, Gode ðonc, wel hwær siendon. For ðy ic wolde ðætte hie ealneg æt ðære stōwe wæren, būton se biscep hie mid him habban wille, oððe hio hwær tō læne sīe, 90 oððe hwā oððre bī wite.

¹ oðfeallen C.² ond H.³ doe C.

III.

TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

CHAP. XXI.

[From King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, for the Early English Text Society, 1871-2.]

Hū gesceādwiſ se reccere sceal bion on his ðrēaunga ond on his oļęccunga, ond ēac on his hātheortnesse ond on his monnðwærnesse.

Ēac is tō wietanne ðætte hwilum bið góð wærlice tō
5 miðanne his hieremonna scylda ond tō licettanne suelce hē
hit nyte; hwilum eft tō secganne; hwilum, ðeah hit mon
cūðlice wite, hit is tō forberanne; hwilum eft smēalice ond
geornlice tō sēceanne¹; hwilum liðelice tō ðrēatianne; hwilum
suīðlice ond stræclice tō ðrāfianne.

10 Monige sint, swā swā wē ár cuædon, ðe mon sceal wærlice
licettan, ond ðeah hwæðre eft cýðan, for ðæm ðæt hie ongieten
ðæt hie mon tæle, ond ðæt eaðmōðlice geðafigen, ond ðonne
ðā scylda ðe hie diogollice on him selfum forberað hie geornlice
on hiera āgnum inngeðonce scēawigen, ond on him selfum
15 dēmen ond wrecen², ond hie forscamige ðæt hie eft suā dón;
ðonne bið hē self gelādod wið hine selfne mid his āgenre
scame ond mid his geðylde, ond ēac mid his recceres. Be
ðære ildinge suīðe wel Dryhten ðrēade Iūdēas, ðā hē ðurh

¹ seccanne *H.*

² wrecan *H.*

ðone wítgan cuæð: ‘Gē sindon lēogende: nāeron gē nō mīn gemunende, ne gē nō ne geðohton ón ēowerre heortan 20
 ðæt ic suūgode, suelce ic hit ne gesāwe.’ Hē ilde, ond
 ðafode ðā scylda, ond ðēah hē him gecyðde; ðēah ðe hē wið
 ðā scyldgiendan swūgode, hē hit him ðēah suīgende gesæde.

Ac mōnige scylda openlice witene bēoð tō forberanne, ðonne ðæs ðinges tīma ne bið ðæt hit mōn sidelice gebētan 25
 mæge. Swā se lāce, ðonne hē on úntīman lācnað wunde, hīo wyrmseð ond rotað. For ðām, būton hē ðone tīman
 āreðige ðæs lācedōmes, ðonne bið hit swutol ðæt se lācni-
 genda forlīesð ðone cræft his lācedōmes. Ac ðonne se
 lārēow ieldende sēcð ðone tīman ðe hē his hīeremēnn side- 30
 lice on ðrēatigean¹ mæge, ðonne bið hit swutol ðæt hē bierð
 on his geðylde ðā byrðenne hira scylda. Be ðām ís swiðe
 wel gecueden ðurh ðone salmsceop, ðā² hē cwæð: ‘Ðā syn-
 fullan bytledon uppe on mīnum hrygge.’ Hē sārētte ðætte
 ðā synfullan sceoldon bytlan on uppan his hrygge, swelce hē 35
 openlice cuæde: ‘Ðonne ic mann³ geryhtan ne mæg ond
 hīne gelæran, ðonne bið mē suelce ic hīne bære⁴ uppe on
 mīnum hrygge.’

Ac manegu ðiglu ðing sindon nearolice tō smēageanne, ðætte se reccere mæge ongietan be sumum tācnum on his 40
 hīeremōnna mōde eall⁵ ðæt ðær gehyðdes lūtige, ond on
 ðām ānbīde ðe hē hira fandige, ðæt hē mæge hwīlum
 ongietan micel of lytlum. Be ðām wæs suiðe ryhte tō Eze-
 chiēle ðām wítgan gecueden: ‘Ðū mōnnes sunu, ðurh ðyrela
 ðone wág.’ ‘Ðā ic ðā ðone wáh ðurh ðyreludne hæfde⁶,’ 45
 cuæð se wítga, ‘ðā ieuwde hē mē āne duru beinnan ðām
 wealle, ond cuæð tō mē: ‘Gong inn, geseoh ðā scande ond
 ðā wierrestan ðing ðe ðās mēnn hēr dóð.’ Ic ðā ēode inn,

¹ ðreagean C.² om. in H.³ mán H.⁴ bere C.⁵ éal H.⁶ æfde H.

50 and geseah ðær ðā anlicnessa eallra crēopendra wuhta and
 ealra an'scunigendlicra nīetena, and ealle ðā heargas¹ Isra-
 hēla folces wæron ātiefrede on ðæm wāge.' Hwæt elles
 meahte bēon getācnod ðurh Ezechiēl būton ðā scīrmenn,
 and ðurh ðone wáh sēo heardheortnes ðāra hīeremōnna?
 Hwæt is ðonne sīo ðyrelung ðæs wāges būton scearplicu
 55 and smēalīcu fandung ðæs mōdes, ðæt mōn mid ðære
 ðurhðyrelige ðone weall, and onlūce ða heardan heortan,
 and gehnēscige? Hē cuæð: 'Ðā ic hæfde ðone weall ðurh-
 ðyrelod, ðā geseah ic duru.' Suelce hē cuæde: 'Ðā ic ðære
 heortan heardnesse mid geornfullīcre fandunge and āscunge
 60 and ðrēaunge² tōslāt, ðā geseah ic suelce ic gesāwe sume
 duru onlocene, ðurh ðā ic geseah on ðæm ðe ic lāran scolde
 ealle ðā innemestan geðohtas.' Be ðæm wæs suðe wel
 gecueden: 'Gong inn, and geseoh ðā heardsælða and ðā
 sconde ðe ðās hēr dōð.' 'Ðæt is ðonne suelce hē inn gaa
 65 and gesēo ðā scande, ðonne hē ongieta be sumum ðingum
 oððe ðēawum ūtone³ ætīewdum eall ðæt hīe innan ðenceað,
 and suā ðurh færd his andgit ðæt mōd his hīeremōnna ðætte
 him bið eall cūð ðæt hīe unāliefedes ðenceað. For ðæm
 wæs ēac gecueden: 'Ic ðā ēode inn, and geseah ðā anlic-
 70 nesa ealra crēopendra wuhta and ēac onscunīendlicra nīe-
 tena.' Ðā crēopendan wuhta getācnigeað ðā eorðlican
 geðohtas. Ðā nīetenu ðonne bēoð hwæthuguningas⁴ frōm
 eorðan áhæfen, and suāðeah onlūtað tō ðære eorðan for
 ðæm hīe sculon bī⁵ ðære libban. Ðā crēopendan and ðā
 75 snīcendan⁶ licgeað mid ealle lichōman on eorðan. Ðā nīe-
 tenu ðonne, ðeah hīe māran sien, hīe bēoð suður áhæfen
 frōm eorðan, and suāðeah for ðære gewilnunge hīera gīef-
 nesse hīe simle lōcigeað tō ðære eorðan. Ðā crēopendan

¹ hearga *H.* ² ðreatunge *C.* ³ utanne *H.* ⁴ hwæthwugununges *C.*

⁵ be *C.* ⁶ scnicendan *H.*

wuhta beinnan ðam wāge getācniað ðā in^ugeðoncas ðe weal-
cað in ðæs monnes mōde, ðe æfre willað licgean on ðām 80
eorðlicum gewilnungum. Ðā niētenu ðonne ðe hē geseah
binnan ðām wāge getācnigeað ðonne mon hwæt ryhtlices
onð gerisenlices geðencð ðonne ne ligeð hē eallinga on
ðære eorðan suā ðā crēopendan wuhta, ac bið hwæthwugu
úpāhæfen suā ðæt nēat frōm eorðan; ac for ðære gewil- 85
nunga¹ woroldgielpes onð gietsunga² hē onlýt ungerisen-
lice tō ðissum eorðlicum, suā ðæt nēat for gifernesse onlýt
tō ðære eorðan. / Eac wæs gesewen on ðām wāge ātifred
ealle ðā heargas Israhēla folces, ond eac sio gitsung³ ðe sanc-
tus Pāulus cuæð. ðæt wære hearga onð idelnesse gefēra. 90
Suðe ryhtlice hit wæs āwriten æfter ðām nitenum ðæt ðā
heargas wæron ātifrede, for ðām ðeah ðe ful monige mid
gerisenlicum weorcum ārisen frōm eorðan, mid ungerisen-
licum gewilnungum ðissa woroldðinga hie hie selfe ālēcgeað
on eorðan. For ðy wæs suðe wel gecueden ðæt hit wære 95
ātifred, for ðām ðonne mon smēað on his mōde ymb
hwelc eorðlic ðing, ðonne dēð hē suelce hē hit ámete onð
ātifre on his heortan, onð suā twēolice onð unfæsðlice hē
ātifreð ðæs ðinges onlicnesse on his mōde ðe hē ðonne
ymb smēað. Eac is tō wietanne ðæt æresð bið se wáh 100
ðurhðyrelod, onð siððan mon wyrð duru tō. Gif sio ðonne
ontýned bið, ðonne mæg mon gesēon gif ðær hwelc dieglu
scōnd inne bið, suā se witga dyde. Feorrane ðū meht
gesēon, gif se wáh bið ðyrel, ac ðū ne meht gesēon hwæt
ðærinne bið gehýddes, būton ðū ðā duru ontýne. Suā ðū 105
meht ælcne unðēaw on ðām menn æresð be sumum tācnun
ongietan, hwæs ðū wēnan scealt, ær hē hit mid wordum oððe
mid weorcum cýðe. Sicððan hē hit ðonne mid ðāra āwðrum

¹ gewilnunge C.² gidsunge C.³ gidsung C.

cȳð, ðonne bið sīo duru ðære unryhtwīsnesse ontȳned ðæt
 110 ðū meht gesēon eall ðæt yfel openlice ðæt ðærinne lūtað.

Mōnige hira ðonne sindon suiðe liðelice tō ðrēageanne,
 ðonne hē¹ of yfelum willan ne gesyngað, ac óf unwīsdōme
 ɔnd ungewīsses oððe ungewealdes oððe of flæsclīcum ge-
 cynde oððe of wácmōðnesse ɔnd of únbieldeo oððe of un-
 115 trymnese mōdes oððe lichɔman. For ðæm is suiðe micel
 niēððearf ðæt mōn mid micelre gemetgunge suelcra scylda
 ðrēaunga geliðige ɔnd gemetgie, for ðæm ðe wē ealle, ðā² hwile
 ðe wē libbað on ðissum dēadlican flæsce, ðære tidernesse ɔnd
 ðære hnešnesse ūres flæsces wē beoð under ðieðde. Bī³ him-
 120 selfum ælc mōn sceal geðeñcean hū hē oðrum dēman
 wille, ðylæs hē sīe ongieten ðæt hē sīe onstyred ɔnd onæled
 mid ðæm-andan his hīeremōnna unðēawa, ɔnd hæbbe hine
 selfne forgietenne. Be ðæm suiðe wel Pāulus ús manode,
 ɔf ðā hē cuæð: 'Gif hwā sīe ābisgod⁴ mid hwelcum scyl-
 125 dum, gē ðonne ðe gāsðlice sindon gelærað ðā suelcan mid
 mōnndwærnesse gæste; gescēawiað ēow selfe, ðylæs ēow
 becume costung⁵.' Suelce hē openlice cuæde: 'Ðonne ēow
 misliciað ðā mettrumnessa⁶ ðe gē on oðrum mōnnum gesēoð,
 ðonne geðeñce gē hwæt gē sīen ɔnd hwelce gē sīen; for
 130 ðæm ðæt gē ēower mōd gemetgien on ðæm niðe, ðonne gē
 ēow selfum óndrædað ðæt ðæt gē on oðrum mōnnum tælað.'

Qnd ðeah sindon mōnige suiðe suiðe tō ðrēageanne, ðonne
 hīe selfe nyllað ongietan hīra scylda, ðæt hī ðonne gehīer-
 en⁷ ðrēagende of ðæs lārīowes mūðe hū micle byrðenne
 135 hīe habbað on hīra scyldum⁸ ðonne hīe willað him selfum
 ðæt yfel ðæt hīe ðurh tūgon tō suiðe gelihtan, ðæt hīe ðonne
 ondræden for ðæs lārēowes ðrēaunga ðæt hīe hit him gehe-
 fegigen. Ðæt ðonne bið ðæs recceres ryht ðæt hē ðurh ðā
 stemne his lārīowdōmes ætíewe ðæt wuldor ðæs úplican

¹ hie C. ² ðe H. ³ be C. ⁴ abisgod H. ⁵ becyme costnung C.
⁶ medtrymnessa C. ⁷ -an H. ⁸ scyldrum C.

éðles ƿnd hū mōniga dīgla costunga ðæs ealdan fēondes 140
 lūtigeað on ðys andweardan life hē ēac geopenige, ƿnd ðæt
 hē his hīeremōnna yfelu tō hneſclīce forberan ne sceal, ac
 mid miclum andan ƿnd rēðnesse him stīere, ðylæs hē sīe
 scyldig ealra hira scylda, ðonne him hīera nā ne ofðyncð.
 Be ðām wæs suīðe wel gecueden tō Ezechiēle: ‘Nim sume 145
 tigelan, ƿnd lēge beforan ðē, ƿnd wrīt on hīere ðā burg
 Hierusalēm.’ ƿnd sōna æfter ðām hē cuæð: ‘Besittað hīe
 ūtan, ƿnd wyrceað oðer fæsten wið hīe, ƿnd berað hīere
 hlæd tó, ƿnd send ðærtō gefylcio, ƿnd ðerscað ðone weall
 mid rammum.’ ƿnd eft hē him tæhte tō fultome ðæt hē him 150
 genāme āne īserne hearstepannan¹, ƿnd sette betweoh hīne
 ƿnd ðā burg for īserne weall. Hwæt tæcnað ðonne Ezechiēl²
 se wītga būton ðā lārēowas, tō ðām is gecueden: ‘Genim ðē
 āne tigelan, ƿnd lēge beforan ðē, ƿnd wrīt on hīere ðā burg
 Hierusalēm’? Ðā hālgan lārēowas ðonne him nīmað tigelan, 155
 ðonne hīe ðāra eorðlicra mōnna heortan underfōð tō lāronne.
 Ðonne hīe lēcgeað ðā tieglaƿ beforan hīe, ðe him beboden
 wæs ðæt hī scolden ðā ceastre Hierusalēm ón áwrītan, ðonne
 hīe behealdað ealle ðā inngedōncas hīora mōdes, ƿnd suīðe
 geornlice gīemað ðæt hīe ðā eorðlican heortan gelæren, ƿnd 160
 him ætīewen hwelc sīe ðære ūplicaƿ sibbe gesiehd, ƿnd hū
 ón īdelnesse mán óngiētt Godes ðæt hefonlice wuldor³, gif
 hē ne óngiētt hū mōnega costunga ðæs lytegan fēondes him
 ón feallað. Suīðe wel hē hit geicte mid ðysum, ðā hē cuæð:
 ‘Ymb-sittað ðā burg suīðe gebyrdelice, ƿnd getrymiað ēow 165
 wið hīe.’ Ðā hālgan lārēowas ymb-sittað ðā tieglaƿ, ðe sīo
 burg Hierusalēm ón atīefred bið, ðonne hī ðām mēnniscan
 mōde, ðe ðēah ðæt ūplice lif sēcð, ætīewað hū manega him
 ón ðys andweardum life frēcenlice wiðerwearde unðēawas
 him wið feohtað, ƿnd hū æghwelc sýnz bið sātīgende ðæs 170

¹ irene hīerstepannan C.² Ezechiel H.³ wundor H.

ðiondan mōnnes. ƿnd suā suā se hēre sceolde bion getry-
 med onbūtan Hierusalēm, suā sculon bēon getrymed ðā
 word ðæs sacerdes ymbūtan ðæt mōd his hīeremōnna. ƿnd
 ne sceal hē nō ðæt án bodigan his hīeremōnnum hū ðā
 175 synna him wið winnað, ac hē him sceal ēac cȳðan mid hwel-
 cum cræftum hē him wiðstōndan mæg. Swiðe ryhtlice wæs
 se ēaca ðærtō gedón, ðā mōn tō ðām wītgan cuæð: ‘Wyr-
 ceað fæsten ymb ðā burg.’ Wiotodlice fæsten wyrçð se
 hālga lārīow ymb ðā burg ðæs mōdes ðe hē gelærð ðone
 180 cræft hū hit mæg costingum wiðstōndan¹, ƿnd him ēac
 gesægð hū ðām mōnnum ðe him mægen ƿnd cræft wīeðð,
 hū him ēac hwīlum ēakiað æfter ðām mægenum ðā cos-
 tunga. Be ðām wæs suiðe ryhte gecueden: ‘Berað hire tó
 hlæd, ƿnd ymsittað hīe, ƿnd gāð tó mid rammum.’ Ðonne
 185 bireð ælc lārēow hlæd tō ðæs mōnnes mōde, ðonne hē him
 gecȳðð hū sīo byrðen wīeðð ƿnd hefegað. Eāc hē ārærð²
 ceastre wið Hierusalēm, ðonne hē ðām ryhtlicum inngeðƿnce
 his hīeremōnna foresægð ðā dīeglan sātenga ðæs lytegan
 fēondes, ðe hē him wēnan mæg. ƿnd ēac hē bierð rammā
 190 ymbūtan ðæt mōd his hīeremōnna, ðonne hē him gecȳð mid
 hū scearplicum costungum wē sint æghwōnon ūtan be-
 hrīncgde, ƿnd se weall ūres mægenes ðurhðyrelod³ mid ðām
 scearpum rammum⁴ ðāra costunga. ƿnd suāðēah nū, ðēah
 se lārēow ðis eall smēalice ƿnd openlice gecȳðe, ne forstent
 195 hit him noht, ne him nohte ðon mā ne bēoð forlætna his
 āgna synna, būton hē sīe onæled mid ryhtwislicum andan
 wið his hīeremōnna scylda. Be ðām is git⁵ suiðe ryhtlice
 gecueden tō ðām wītgan: ‘Genim ðē āne īserne⁶ hīerstepan-
 nan, ƿnd sēte betweoxn ðē ƿnd Hierusalēm for īserne weall.’
 200 Ðurh ðā pannan is getācnod se wīelm ðæs mōdes, ƿnd ðurh

¹ wīstōndan *H.* ² aræð *H.* ³ -að *H.* ⁴ Ðan scearpan ramman *H.*;
 ðām scearpan rammum *C.* ⁵ be ðiosum git is *C.* ⁶ ireue.

ðæt isern ðæt mægen ðāra ðrēatunga. Hwæt is ðinga¹ ðe biterre² sīe on ðæs lārēowes mōde, oððe hit suiður gehierste onð gegremige ðonne se anda ðe for ryhtwīsnese bið úpáhæfen? Mid ðisse pannan hierstinge wæs Pāulus onbærned, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Hwā bið medtrum, ðæt ic ne sīe ēac^{2c5} for his ðingum sēoc? Oððe hwā bið gescēded, ðæt mē for ðām ne scamige?’ Qnd suā hwelc suā mid ðām Godes andan bið onæled, ne bið hē for giemelēste³ gehiened, ac hē bið stranglice wið ðā getrymed on ēcnese. Bī ðām wæs suiðe ryhte gecueden tō ðām wītgan: ‘Seȝe iserne weall²¹⁰ betuh⁴ ðe onð ðā burh.’ Ðā isernan hierstepannan hē tæhte for iserne weall tō seȝtanne betuh⁵ ðām wītgan onð ðære byrig, for ðām nū ðā recceras ætiewað suā strangne andan ðy hie wiellað ðæt hie hiene eft hæbben on ðām ēcan life betuh⁵ him onð hiera hieremōnum tō isernum wealle, ðæt is tō gewit-²¹⁵ nesse ðæt hit him ne licode, ðeah hē hit gebētan ne meahte.

For ðām ðonne ðæs recceres mōd wirð⁶ tō rēðe on ðære ðrēaunga, ðonne ābirst⁷ ðær hwilum hwæthwugu út ðæs ðe hē swūgian⁸ sceolde. Qnd oft ēac gelimpeð, ðonne hē tō suiðe onð tō ðearlice ðrēapian wile his hieremenn,²²⁰ ðæt his word bēoð gehwifdo⁹ tō unnyttre oferspræce. Ðonne sīo ðrēaung bið ungemetgad, ðonne bið ðæt mōd ðæs āgyltendan mid ormōdnesse geðrysced. For ðām is micel ðearf, ðonne se rēða reccere ongiett ðæt hē his hieremōnna mōd suiður gedrēfed hæfð ðonne hē scolde, ðæt hē²²⁵ sōna for ðām hrēowsige, ðæt hē ðurh ðā hrēowsunga gemēte forȝiefnesse beforan ðære Sōðfæsðnesse ðæs ðe hē ðurh ðā geornfulnesse his andan gesyngade. Ðæt ilce Dryhten God ús bisnade ðurh Moysen, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Gif hwā gonge bilwitlice mid his frīend tō wuda trēow tō ceorfanne, onð sīo²³⁰

¹ ðinga H.² biterre H.³ giemeliste C.⁴ betweox C.⁵ betweox C.⁶ wyrð H.⁷ abiersð H.⁸ sugian H.⁹ gehwifede H.

æcs ðonne āwient of ðām hielfe, ƿnd suā ungewealdes¹ of-
 slihð² his gefēran, hē ðonne sceal flēon to ānre³ ðāra ðrēora
 burga ðe tō friðstōwe gesette sint ƿnd libbe, ðylæs hwelc
 ðāra nīehstena ðæs ofslægenan for ðām sāre his ehte, ƿnd
 235 hine ðonne gefoo ƿnd ofslēa.' Tō wuda wē gāð mid ūrum
 frēondum suā oft suā wē scēawiað ūrra⁴ hīeremƿnna unðēaw-
 as; ƿnd bilwitlice wē hēawað ðone wudu, ðonne wē ðāra
 gyltendra scylda mid ārfæstes⁵ inngedƿnces lāre anweg-āceor-
 fað. Ac sīo æcs wint of ðām hielfe, ƿnd ēac ūs of ðāre
 240 hƿnda, ðonne ðonne sīo lār wint on rēðnesse suiður ðonne
 mƿn nīede scyle. Sīo æcs wient of ðām hielfe, ðonne of
 ðāre ðrēatunga gāð tō stiðlico word, ƿnd mid ðām his
 frēond gewundað, oððe ofslihð, ðonne hē hine on unrōt-
 nesse oððe on ormōðnesse gebringð mid his edwīte, ðeah hē
 245 hit for lufum dō, ðæt hē geopenige his únðēawas. Suāðeah
 ðæt geðrēatade mōd bið suiðe raðe gehwierfed tō fiounga,
 gif him mƿn tō ungemetlice mid ðāre ðrēapunga oferfylgð
 suiður ðonne mƿn ðyrfe. Ac sē sē ðe unwærlice ðone
 wudu⁶ hīewð, ƿnd suā his frēond ofslihð, him bið nīððearf
 250 ðæt hē flēo tō ðāra ðrēora burga ānre, ðæt hē⁷ on sumere
 ðāra weorðe genēred, ðæt hē mōte libban; ðæt is ðæt hē
 gehweorfe tō hrēowsunga, ƿnd suā flēo tō ðāra ðrēora burga
 sumere, ðæt is tōhopa ƿnd lufu ƿnd gelēafa. Sē tō ānre³
 ðāra burga gefliħð, ðonne mæg hē bīon ƿrsorg ðæs mƿnn-
 255 slihtes: ðeah hine ðær mēten ðā nīehstan ðæs ofslægenan,
 ne slēað hī hiene nā; for ðām ðonne se ðearla ƿnd se
 ryhtwīsa Dēma cymð, sē ðe hine on ūrne gefērscipe ðurh
 flæsces gecynd gemengde, ne wriecð hē mid nānum ðingum
 ðā scyldes on him, for ðām under his forgiernesse hine
 260 gefrieçode sīo lufu ƿnd se gelēafa ƿnd se tōhopa.

¹ ungewealdes *H.*² ofslihð *H.*³ anra *both.*⁴ ura *both.*⁵ ārfæstes *H.*⁶ wuda *H.*⁷ om. in *H.*

IV.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[King Alfred's Version of the Compendious History of the World by Orosius, by the Rev. J. Bosworth, London, 1859. There is another edition by Thorpe, forming an Appendix to the English translation of Pauli's Life of Alfred, in Bohn's Library.]

THESE voyages are an original insertion of Alfred into his translation of Orosius's History, and are therefore of the highest literary and philological value, as specimens of natural Alfredian prose. The work is preserved in two MSS., one, the Lauderdale (L.), contemporary, the other, the Cottonian (C.), of the eleventh century. The Lauderdale MS. is unfortunately defective, eight leaves having been cut out, which include the greater portion of our present text. I have, therefore, followed L. (as given in my forthcoming edition) as far as it goes, and given the rest from C. It will be seen, both from the fragment of L. here given, and also from the longer extract which follows, that the forms of the MS. are slightly less archaic than those of the Pastoral, although, on the whole, the two texts agree very closely.

Oht̅ere s̅æde his hl̅āforde, Æl̅frede cyninge, þæt h̅e ealra Norðm̅onna norþmest b̅ūde. H̅e cwæð þæt h̅e b̅ūde on þ̅æm lande norþweardum wiþ þ̅ā Wests̅æ. H̅e s̅æde þ̅eah þæt þæt¹ land s̅ie swiþe lang norþ þ̅onan; ac hit is eal w̅este, b̅ūton on f̅eawum st̅owum stycem̅ælum w̅iciað Fin-
nas, on huntoðe on wintra, ƿnd on sumera on fiscaþe be

¹ one þæt omitted in T.

þære sáe. Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandian
 hū lōnge þæt land norþryhte læge, oþþe hwæðer ænig mon
 be norðan þǣm wēstenne būde. Þā fōr hē norþryhte be
 10 þǣm lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste land on ðæt stēor-
 bord, ond þā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord þrie dagas. Þā wæs
 hē swā feorr norþ swā þā hwælhuntan firrest farap. Þā fōr
 hē þāgiet norþryhte swā feorr swā hē mehte on þǣm oþrum
 þrim dagum gesiglan. Þā bēag þæt land þær ēastryhte,
 15 oþþe sēo sáe inn on ðæt lōnd, hē nysse hwæðer, būton hē
 wisse ðæt hē ðær bád westanwindes ond hwōn norþan, ond
 siglde ðā¹ ēast be lande swā swā hē mehte on fēower dagum
 gesiglan. Þā sceolde hē ðær bīdan ryhtnorþanwindes, for
 ðǣm þæt land bēag þær sūþryhte, oþþe sēo sáe inn on ðæt
 20 land, hē nysse hwæper. Þā siglde hē þonan sūðryhte be
 lande swā swā hē mehte on fīf dagum gesiglan. Ðā læg
 þær ān micel ēa ūp inn on þæt land. Þā cirdon hīe ūp inn
 on ðā ēa, for þǣm hīe ne dorston forþ bī þære ēa siglan for
 unfriþe; for þǣm ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on oþre healfe
 25 þære ēas. Ne mētte hē ær nán gebūn land, siþþan hē frōm
 his āgnum hām fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on
 þæt stēorbord, būtan fiscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum,
 ond þæt wæron eall Finnas; ond him wæs á wīdsǣ on
 ðæt bæcbord. Þā Beormas hæfdon swīpe wel gebúd² hira
 30 land: ac hīe ne dorston þær on cuman. Ac þāra Terfinna
 land wæs eal wēste, būton ðær huntan gewīcodon, oþþe
 fisceras, oþþe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sǣdon þā Beormas ægþer ge of hiera
 āgnum lande ge of þǣm landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wæron;
 35 ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōþes wæs, for þǣm hē hit self ne
 geseah. Þā Finnas, him þuhte, ond þā Beormas spræcon
 nēah ān geþēode. Swīpost hē fōr ðider, tōēacan þæs landes

¹ þanon C.² gebún C.

scēawunge, for þāem horshwælum¹, for ðāem hīe habbað swīpe æpele bán on hiora tōþum; (þā tēð hīe brohton sume þāem cyninge); ond hiora hýd² bið swīðe góð tō sciprāpum³.⁴⁰
 Se hwæl bið micle læssa þonne oðre hwalas: ne bið hē lengra ðonne syfan ęlna lang; ac on his āgnum lande is se bętsta hwælhuntað: þā bēoð eahta and fēowertiges ęlna lange, and þā mæstan, fiftiges ęlna lange; þāra hē sǣde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum. 45

Hē wæs swýde spēdig man on þāem æhtum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wildrum. Hē hæfde þāgyt, ðā hē þone cyningc sohte, tamra dēora unbebohra syx hund. Þā dēor hī hātað 'hrānas;' þāra wāron syx stælrānas; ðā bēoð swýðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðāem hý fōð þā wildan⁵⁰ hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þāem fyrstum mannum on þāem ande: næfde hē þeah mā ðonne twęntig hryðera, and twęntig scēapa, and twęntig swýna; and þæt lytle þæt hē ęrede, hē ęrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ár is mæst on þāem gafole þe ðā Finnas him gyldað. Þæt gafol bið on dēora⁵⁵ fellum, and on fugela feðerum, and hwales bāne, and on þāem sciprāpum, þe bēoð of hwæles hýde geworht, and of seoles. Æghwilc gylt be hys gebyrdum. Se byrdesta sceall gyldan fiftýne mearðes fell, and fif hrānes, and ān beren⁴ fel, and tyn ambra feðra, and berenne kyrtel oððe yterenne, and⁶⁰ twęgen sciprāpas³; ægþer sý syxtig ęlna lang, oþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, oþer of sioles.

Hē sǣde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýpe lang and swýðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āðer oððe ęttan oððe ęrian mæg, þæt lið wið ðā sǣ; and þæt is þeah on sumum stōwum⁶⁵ swýðe clūdig; and licgað wilde mōras wið ēastan and wið uppon emnlange þāem býnum lande. On þāem mōrum eardiað Finnas. And þæt býne land is ēasteward brādest,

¹ horschwælum *L.*² here ends *L.*³ scíp-.⁴ beran.

and symle swā norðor swā smælre. Eastewerð hit mæg
 70 bion syxtig mila brād, oþþe hwēne brādre¹; and middeward
 þritig oððe brādre; and norðeward hē cwæð, þær hit
 smalost wære, þæt hit mihte bēon þreora mila brād tō þæm
 mōre; and se mór syðþan, on sumum stōwum, swā brād swā
 75 stōwum swā brād swā man mæg on syx dagum oferfēran.

Ðonne is tōemnes þæm lande sūðewardum, on oðre
 healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland, oþ þæt land norðeward; and
 tōemnes þæm lande norðewardum, Cwēna land. Þā Cwēnas
 hęrgiað hwilum on ðā Norðmen̄n ofer ðone mōr, hwilum
 80 þā Norðmen̄n on h̄y. And þær sint swiðe micle męras
 fersce geond þā mōras; and berað þā Cwēnas hyra scypu
 ofer land on ðā męras, and þanon hęrgiað on ðā Norð-
 men̄n; h̄y habbað swyðe lytle scypa and swyðe leohte.

Ohthere sæde þæt sio scír hātte Hālgoland, þe hē on būde.
 85 Hē cwæð þæt nān man̄ ne būde be norðan him. Þonne
 is án port on sūðewardum þæm lande, þone² man hæt/
 Scīringes heal. Þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte ge-
 seglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wicode, and
 ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwile hē
 90 sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið ærest
 Íraland, and þonne ðā ígland þe synd betux Íralande and
 þissum lande. Þonne is þis land, oð hē cymð tō Scīringes
 heale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið sūðan
 þone Scīringes heal fylð swyðe mycel sáe ūp in̄n on ðæt
 95 lond; sēo is brādre þonne ænig man̄n ofer sēon mæge. And
 is Gotland on oðre healfe ongēan, and siððan³ Sillende. Sēo
 sáe lið mænig hund mila ūp in̄n on þæt land.

And of Scīringes heale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fif
 dagan tō þæm porte þe mon hæt/ æt Hæpum; se stęnt

¹ brādre.² þonne.³ siðða.

betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hȳrð in on 100
 Dene. Ðā hē þiderweard seglode¹ fram Scīringesheale, þā
 wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denamearc and on þæt stēorbord
 widsæc þrȳ dagas; and þā, tweġen dagas ær hē tō Hæpum
 cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland, and Sillende,
 and īglanda fela. On þæm landum eardodon Fngle, ær hī 105
 hider on land cōman. And hym wæs ðā tweġen dagas on
 ðæt bæcbord þā īgland þe in on² Dēnemeorce hȳrað.

Wulfstān sæde þæt hē gefóre of Hæðum, þæt hē wære on
 Trūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs ealne
 weg yrnende under segle. Weonoðland him wæs on stēorbord, 110
 and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and Lálāland, and Fal-
 ster, and Scónēg; and þās land eall hȳrað tō Dēnemearcan.
 And þonne Burgenda land wæs ūs on bæcbord, and þā
 habbað him sylfe³ cyning. Þonne æfter Burgenda lande
 wæron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene ærest Blēcinga-ég, 115
 and Mēore, and Ēowland, and Gotland on bæcbord; and
 þās land hȳrað tō Swēom⁴. And Weonodland wæs ūs ealne
 weg on stēorbord oð Wislemūðan. Sēo Wisle is swȳðe
 mycel ēa, and hīo tōlið Witland and Weonodland; and þæt
 Witland belimpeð tō Estum; and sēo Wisle lið út of Weon- 120
 odlande, and lið in Estmēre; and se Estmēre is hūru fiftēne
 mīla brád. Þonne cymeð Ilfing ēastan in Estmēre of ðæm
 mēre, ðe Trūsō standeð in stæðe; and cumað út samod in
 Estmēre, Ilfing ēastan of Estlande⁵, and Wisle sūðan of
 Winodlande. And þonne benimð Wisle Ilfing hire naman, 125
 and ligeð of þæm mēre west and norð on sá; for ðȳ hit
 man hæt Wislemūða.

Þæt Estland⁶ is swȳðe mycel, and þær bið swȳðe manig
 burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyningc. And þær bið swȳðe

¹ séglode.² omitted.³ sylf.⁴ Sweon.⁵ Eastlande.⁶ Eastland.

130 mycel hunig, and fiscnað; and se cyning and þā rīcostan
 meñn drincað myran meolc, and þā 'unspēdigan¹ and þā
 þéowan drincað medo. Þær bið swyðe mycel gewinn be-
 twēonan him. And ne bið ðær nānig ealo gebrowen mid
 Estum, ac þær bið medo² genóh. And þær is mid Estum
 135 ðēaw, þonne þær bið manñ dēad, þæt hē lið inne unfor-
 bærned mid his māgum and frēondum mōnað, ge hwilum
 twēgen; and þā kyningas, and þā oðre hēahðungene meñn,
 swā micle lencg swā hī māran spēda habbað, hwilum healf
 géar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and licgað būfan eorðan on
 140 hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwile þe þæt lic bið inne, þær
 sceal bēon gedrync and plega, oð ðone dæg þe hī hine for-
 bærnað. Þonne þy ylcan dæge þe³ hī hine tō þæm áde
 beran wyllað, þonne tōdælað hī his feoh, þæt þær tō lāfe
 bið æfter þæm gedrynce and þæm plegan, on fíf oððe syx,
 145 hwylum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos andefn bið. Alēcgað hit
 ðonne forhwæga on ānre mīle þone mæstan dæl fram þæm
 tūne, þonne oðerne, ðonne þæne þridan, oþ þe hyt eall ālēd
 bið on þære ānre mīle; and sceall bēon se læsta dæl nýhst
 þæm tūne ðe se dēada manñ on lið. Þonne sceolon bēon
 150 gesamnode ealle ðā meñn ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þæm
 lande, forhwæga on fíf mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þæm
 fēo. Þonne ærnað hý ealle tōweard þæm fēo: ðonne cymeð
 se manñ se þæt swyftoste⁴ hors hafað tō þæm ærestan dæle
 and tō þæm mæstan, and swā ælc æfter oðrum, oþ hit bið
 155 eall genumen; and sē nimð þone læstan dæl sē nýhst þæm
 tūne þæt feoh gearneð⁵. And þonne rideð ælc hys weg
 mid ðan fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for ðy þær
 bēoð þā swifan hors ungefōge dýre. And þonne his ge-
 strēon bēoð þus eall āspēded, þonne byrð man hine út, and
 160 forbærneð mid his wæpnum and hrægle; and swiðost ealle

¹ ún-² médo.³ omitted.⁴ swifte.⁵ gearneð.

hys spēda h̄y forspēndað mid þan langan legere þæs dēadan
mannes inne, and þæs þe h̄y be þæm wegum ālēcgað, þe
ðā frēmdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt is mid Estum
þēaw þæt þær sceal ælces geðēodes manⁿ bēon forbærned;
and gyf þār man án bān findeð unforbærned, hī hit sceolan 165
miclum gebētan. And þær is mid Estum¹ án mægð þæt
hī magon cyle gewyrca; and þy þær licgað þā dēadan
menⁿ swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt h̄y wyrcað þone cyle
him² on. And þeah man āsette twēgen fætels full ealað
oððe wæteres, h̄y gedōð þæt ægþer³ bið oferfrozen, sam 170
hit s̄y sumor sam winter.

¹ Eastum.² hine.³ oþer.

V.

ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

THE AMAZONS (I, 10).

[From the Lauderdale MS.]

Ær þām þe Rōmeburg getimbred wære iv hunde¹ win-
 trum ond hundeahtatigum, Uesoges, Ægypta cyning, wæs
 winnende of sūðdæle Asiam, oð him se mæsta dæl wearð
 underþieded. Qnd hē Uesoges, Ægypta cyning, wæs siþþan
 5 mid firde farende on Scipþie on ðā norðdælas, ond his ærend-
 racan beforan ásende tō þære ðeode, ond him untwēogend-
 lice seġgan hēt þæt hīe oðer² sceolden, opþe ðæt lōnd æt
 him ālēsan, opþe hē hīe wolde mid gefeohte fordōn ond
 forhērgan. Hīe him þā gesceādwiślice ondwyrdon, ond
 10 cwædon þæt hit gemālic³ wære ond unryhtlic þæt swā
 oferwļenced cyning sceolde winnan on swā earm folc
 swā hīe wæron. Hēton him þēh þæt ondwyrd seġgan
 þæt him lēofre wære wið hiene tō feohtanne þonne gafol
 tō gielðanne. Hīe þæt gelæstan swā, ond sōna þone
 15 cyning gefliemdon mid his folce, ond him æfter folgiende
 wæron, ond ealle Ægypte āwēstan būton þām fennlōndum
 ānum. Qnd þā hīe hāmweard wendon be westan þære īe
 Eufrate, ealle Asiam hīe genieddon þæt hīe him gafol
 guldon, ond þær wæron fiſtēne gear ðæt lōnd hērigende ond
 20 wēstende, oð heora wif him seġdon ærendracan æfter, ond

¹ hund C.

² has been erased in L, and only the ð and r are visible.

³ gemahlic C.

him sǣdon ðæt hīe oðer dyden, oðþe hām cōmen, oððe hīe him woldon oðerra wera cēosan. Hī þā þæt lōnd forlēton, ɔnd him hāmweard fērdon.

On þære ilcan tīde wurdon twēgen æþelingas āfliemde of Scippian, Plenius ɔnd Scolopetius wæron hātene, ɔnd ge- 25
fōran þæt lōnd ɔnd gebūdon betuh Capadotiam ɔnd Pōn-
tum nēah þære læssan Asiam¹, ɔnd þær winnende wæron,
oð hīe him þær eard genāmon. Qnd hīe ðær æfter hræd-
licre² tīde frōm þæm lōndlēodum þurh searwa³ ofslægene
wurdon. Þā wurdon hiora wīf swā sārige on hiora mōde, 30
ɔnd swā swīðlice gedrēfed, ægþær ge þāra æþelinga wīf ge
þāra oþerra mōnna þe mid him ofslægene wæron, þætte hīe
wæpna nāman, tō þon ðæt hīe heora weras wrecan þohton.
Qnd hī þā hrædlice æfter þæm ofslōgan ealle þā wæpned-
mēnz þe him on nēaweste wæron. For þon hīe dydon swā 35
þe hīe woldon þætte þā oþere wīf wæren emsārige him,
þæt hīe sippan on him fultum hæfden, ðæt hīe mā mehten
heora weras wrecan. Hī þā þā wīf ealle tōgædere gecirdon,
ɔnd on ðæt folc winnende wæron, ɔnd þā wæpnedmēnz
slēande, oð hīe þæs lōndes hæfdon micel on hiora onwalde. 40
Þā under þæm gewinne hīe genāmon frið wið þā wæpned-
mēnz. Sippan wæs hiera þēaw þæt hīe ælce gēare ymbe
twelf mōnað tōsōmne fērdon, ɔnd þær þonne bearna strien-
don. Eft þonne þā wīf heora bearn cēndon, þonne fēddon
hīe þā mædencild, ɔnd slōgon þā hysecild, ɔnd þæm mæden- 45
cildum hīe fortēndun þæt swīðre brēost foran, þæt hit weaxan
ne sceolde, þæt hīe hæfden þy strengran scyte; for þon hī
mōn hæt on Crēcisc *Amazanas*⁴, þæt is on Ænglisc
'fortēnde.'

Heora twā wæron heora cwēna, Marsepia ɔnd Lampida 50
wæron hātene. Hīe heora hēre on tū tōdældon; oþer æt
hām bēon heora lōnd tō healdanne, oðer ut faran tō winn-

¹ Asian.² hrædlice.³ seara.⁴ Amzasanas.

anne. Hie siþþan geēodon Europe ƿnd Asiam þone mǣstan
 dǣl, ƿnd getimbredon Effesum þā burg, ƿnd monege oðere
 55 on ðære læssan Asiam; ƿnd siþþan hiera hēres þone mǣstan
 dǣl hām sendon mid hiora hērehyfe, ƿnd þone oþerne dǣl
 þær lēton þæt lƿnd tō healdonne. Þær wearð Marsepia
 sio cwēn ofslagen ƿnd micel þæs hēres þe mid hiere beaestan
 wæs. Ðær wearð hire dohtor cwēn, Sinope. Sēo ilce cwēn
 60 Sinope, tōēacan hiere hwætscipe ƿnd hiere monigfealdum
 dugupum, hiere lif geendade on mægðhāde.

On þām dagum wæs swā micel ege frōm ðām wifmon-
 num, þætte Europe ne Asiam ne ealle þā nēahþēoda ne
 mehton āþencean ne ācræftan hū hī him wiðstōndan mehten,
 65 ær þon hie gecuron Ercol þone ƿnt þæt hē hie sceolde mid
 eallum Crēca cræftum beswīcan. Qnd þeah ne dorste hē
 genēðan þæt hē hie mid firde gefōre, ær hē ƿngan mid
 Crēca scipun þe mon 'dulmunus' hǣtt, þe mon sægð þæt
 on ān scip mæge ān þūsēnd manna; ƿnd þā nihtes on un-
 70 gearwe hī on bestæl, ƿnd hie swiþe forslōg ƿnd fordyde;
 ƿnd hwæðere ne mehte hie þæs lƿndes benāman. On ðām
 dagum þær wāron twā cwēna, þæt¹ wāron gesweostor,
 Anthiopa ƿnd Orithia; ƿnd þær wearð Orithia gefangen.
 Æfter hiere fēng tō ðām rice Pentesia, sio on þām Troi-
 75 aniscan gefeohte swiþe mære gewearð.

Hit is scōndlic, cwæð Orosius, ymb swelc tō sprecanne,
 hwelc hit þā wæs, þā swā earne wif ƿnd swā elðēodge hæf-
 don gegān þone cræftgestan dǣl ƿnd þā hwatestan men-
 80 ealles þises middangeardes, þæt wæs Asiam ƿnd Europe,
 þā hie fornēah mid ealle āwēston, ƿnd ealda ceastra ƿnd
 ealde byrig tōwurpon. Qnd æfter ðām hie dydon ægþer, ge
 cýninga rīcu settan ge nīwa² ceastra timbredon, ƿnd ealle
 þā worold on hiora āgen gewill onwēndende wāron fol nēah
 c wintra. Qnd swā gemune men wāron ælces broces

¹ þa C.² niwu.

þætte hīe hit fol nēah tō nānum fācne ne tō nānum lāðe 85
næfdon þætte þā earman wīfmenn hīe swā tintredon.

Qnd nū, þā ðā Gotan cōman of þām hwatestan mōn-
num Germania, þe ægðer ge Pirrus se rēða Crēca cyning,
ge Alexander, ge Iūlius se cræftega cāsere, hīe alle frōm him
ondrēdon þæt hī hīe mid gefeohte sohten¹, hū ungemetlice² 90
gē Rómware bemurciað qnd besprecað. þæt ēow nū wurs
sīe³ on þiosan crīstendōme þonne þām þēodum þā wære,
for þon þā Gotan ēow hwón oferhergedon, qnd iowre burg
ābræcon, qnd iower fēawe ofslōgon; qnd for hiora cræftum.
qnd for hiora hwætscipe iowra selfra anwald⁴ ēoweres un- 95
þoncēs habban mehton, þe nū lustlice sibbsumes friðes qnd
sumne dæl landes⁵ æt ēow biddende sindon, tō þon þæt hīe ēow
on fultume bēon mōten; qnd hit ár þiosan genōg æmettig
læg, qnd genōg wēste, qnd gē his nāne note ne hæfdon. Hū
blindlice mōnege þēoda sprecað ymb þone crīstendóm, þæt 100
hit nū wyrse sīe þonne hit ár wære, þæt hīe nellað geþen-
cean oþþe ne cunnon, hwær hit gewurde ár þām crīsten-
dōme, þæt ænegu þēod oþre hiere willum fripes bæde, būton
hiere þearf wære; oþþe hwær ænegu þēod æt oþerre mehte
frið begietan oððe mid golde oððe mid seolfre oþþe mid 105
ænige fēo, būton hē him underþiedd wære. Ac siþþan Crīst
geboren wæs, þe ealles middangeardes is sibb qnd frið, nāles
þæt án þæt menn hīe mehten āliesan mid fēo of þēowdōme,
ac ēac þēoda him betwēonum būton þēowdōme gesibbsume
wæron. Hū wēne gē hwelce sibbe þā weras hæfden ár 110
þām crīstendōme, þonne heora wīf swā mōnigfeald yfel
dōnde wæron on þiosan middangearde?

¹ mid gefeohten *L.*; mid gefeohte sohte *C.* ² ún-

³ wursie.

⁴ anwaldes *both.*

⁵ from *C.*

CYRUS (II, 4).

Cīrus, Persa cyning, þe wē ær beforan sægdon, þā hwile ðe Sabini ond Rōmane wunnon on þæm westdæle, þā hwile wōnn hē ægþer ge on Scippie ge on Indie, oþ hē hæfde mæst ealne þone eastdæl āwēst; ond æfter ðæm fird gelædde
 5 tō Babylonia, þe þā welegre wæs þonne ænigu oþeru burg. Ac hiene Gandes sēo ēa¹ þæs oferfæreldes lōnge geleſte, for þæm þe þær scipa næron: þæt is ealra ferscra wætera mæst, būton Eufrate. Þā gebēotode ān his ðegna þæt hē mid sunde þā ēa oferfaran wolde mid twām tyncenum; ac hiene
 10 se strēam fordráf. Ðā gebēotode Cīrus ðæt hē his ðegn on hire swā gewrecan wolde, þā hē swā grōm wearð on his mōde ond wiþ þā ēa gebolgen, þæt hīe mehte wifmonn be hiere cnēowe ofer wadan, þær hēo ær wæs nigon mīla brād, þonne hēo flēdu wæs. Hē þæt mid dædum gelæste, ond
 15 hīe ūpp forlēt an fēower hund éa ond on lx, ond siþpan mid his fird þær ofer fór. Ond æfter þæm Eufrate þā éa, sēo is mæst eallra ferscra wætera, ond is irnende þurh midde-
 wearde Babylonia burg, hē hīe ēac mid gedelfe on monige éa ūpp forlēt; ond siþpan mid eallum his folce on ðære éa
 20 gong on þā burg færende wæs, ond hīe gerahte.

Swā ungeliefedlic is ænigum meñn þæt tō gesecgenne, hū ænig monn mehte swelce burg gewyrcean swelce sīo wæs, oðpe eft ābreca. Membrað se ent angann ærest timbran Babylonia, ond Ninus se cyning æfter him; ond Sameramis
 25 his cwēn hīe geendade æfter him on middewardum hiere rīce. Sēo burg wæs getimbred an fildum lānde ond on swīpe emnum, ond hēo wæs swīpe fæger an tō lōcianne; ond hēo is swīpe ryhte fēowerscýte; ond þæs wealles micelness ond fæstness is ungeliefedlic tō secgenne: þæt is, þæt

¹ from C.

hē is l ęlna brād, ęnd ii hund ęlna hēah, ęnd his ymbgong 30
 is hundseofontig mīla ęnd seofeða dæl ānre mīle, ęnd hē is
 geworht of tigelan ęnd of eorðtyrewan; ęnd ymbūtan þone
 weall is se mǣsta dīc, on þǣm is iernende se ungefōglecesta
 strēam; ęnd wiðūtan þǣm dīce is geworht twegea ęlna hēah
 weall, ęnd būfan ðǣm mǣran wealle ofer ealne þone ymb- 35
 gong hē is mid stānenum wīghūsum beworht. Sēo ilce
 burg Babylonia, sēo ðe mǣst wæs ęnd ārest ealra burga,
 sēo is nū lǣst ęnd wēstast. Nū sēo burg swelc is, þe ār
 wæs ealra weorca fēstast ęnd wunderlecast ęnd mǣrast,
 gelīce ęnd hēo wære tō bisene āsteald eallum middangearde, 40
 ęnd ēac swelce hēo self sprecende sīe tō eallum moncynne
 ęnd cwepe: ‘Nū ic þuss gehroren eam ęnd aweg-gewiten,
 hwæt, gē magan on mē ongietan ęnd oncnāwan þæt gē
 nānuht mid ēow nabbað fāstes ne strōnges þætte þurhwuni-
 gean mæge.’

45

On ðǣm dagum þe Cīrus Persa cyning Babylonia ābræc¹,
 ðā wæs Croesus se liða cyning mid firde gefaren Babylonia
 tō fultume; ac þā hē wiste þæt hē² him on nānum ful-
 tome bēon ne mæhte, ęnd þæt sēo burg ābrocen wæs, hē
 him hāmweard fērde tō his āgnum rīce. ęnd him Cīrus 50
 wæs æfter fylgende, oð hē hiene gefēng, ęnd ofslōg. ęnd
 nū ūre Crīstne Rōma besprīcð þæt hiere weallas³ for eal-
 dunge brosnien, nāles nā for þǣm þe hīo mid forhęriunge
 swā gebismrad wære swā Babylonia wæs; ac hēo for hiere
 crīstendōme nū giet is gescild, ðæt ægþer ge hīo self ge hiere 55
 anweald is mā hrēosende for ealddōme ðonne of æniges
 cyninges nīede.

Æfter þǣm Cīrus gelædde fird on Scippie, ęnd him ðær
 ān gīong cyning mid firde ongēan fór, ęnd his mōdor mid
 him, Damaris. Þā Cīrus fōr ofer þæt lōndgemære, ofer þā 60
 éa þe hātte Araxis, him þær se gīonga cyning þæs oferfær-

¹ abrac.² he.³ wealles.

eldes forwiernan mehte; ac hē for þāem nolde þy hē mid
 his folce getrūwade ðæt hē hiene beswican mehte, siþþan
 hē binnan ðāem gemære wære, ond wicstōwa nāme. Ac þā
 65 Cirus geāhsade þæt hiene se gīonga cyning þær sēcean
 wolde, ond ēac þæt þāem folce seldsiene ond uncūðe wæron
 wīnes dryncas; hē for þāem of ðære wicstōwe āfór on āne
 dīgle stōwe, ond þær beaftan forlēt eall þæt þær līðes wæs ond
 swētes; þæt þā se gīonga cyning swiðor micle wēnende wæs
 70 ðæt hīe þonon flēonde wāren þonne hīe ænigne swicdōm
 cýþan dorsten. Þā hīe hit þær swā æmēne mētton, hīe ðær
 þā mid micelre bliðnesse būton gemetgunge þæt wīn drinc-
 ende wæron, oð hī heora selfra lytel geweald hæfdon. Hē
 þā Cirus hīe þær besyrede ond mid ealle ofslōg; ond siþþan
 75 wæs farende þær ðæs cyninges mōdor mid þāem twām dælum
 þæs folces wuniende wæs, þā hē þone ðriddan dæl mid ðāem
 cyninge beswicen hæfde. Hīo þā sēo cwēn Dameris mid
 micelre gnornunge ymb þæs cyninges slēge hiere suna þenc-
 ende wæs, hū hēo hit gewrecan mehte; ond þæt ēac mid
 80 dædum gelæste, ond hiere¹ folc on tú tōdælde, ægþer ge
 wīfmen, ge wæpnedmen for þon þe þær wīfmen feohtað
 swā same swā wæpnedmen. Hīo mid þāem healfan dæle
 beforan þāem cyninge farende wæs, swelce hēo flēonde wære,
 oð hīo hiene gelædde on ān micel slæd, ond se healfa dæl
 85 wæs Cirus æfter fylgende. Þær wearþ Cirus ofslægen, ond
 twā þūsēnd mōnna mid him. Sēo cwēn hēt þā ðāem cyninge
 þæt hēafod of áceorfan, ond beweorpan on āne cýlle, sē
 wæs āfyllend mōnnes blōdes, ond þus cwæð. ‘þū þe þyrstende
 wære mōnnes blōdes xxx wintra, drync nū þine fülle.’

¹ hier.

VI.

THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

[From the Chronicle.]

871. Hēr cuōm se hēre tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe, ond þæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. Þā gemētte hīe Æþelwulf aldormanⁿ on Ēnglafelda, ond him þær wiþ gefeaht, ond sige nam. Þæs ymb iiij niht Æþered cyning ond Ælfred his brōþur þær micle fierd tō Rēadingum gelæd- 5 don, ond wiþ þone hēre gefuhton; ond þær wæs micel wæl geslægen on gehwæpre hōnd, ond Æþelwulf aldormanⁿ wearþ ofslægen; ond þā Dēniscan ahton wælstōwe gewald.

Ond þæs ymb iiij niht gefeaht Æþered cyning ond Ælfred his brōþur wiþ alne þone hēre on Æscesdūne. Ond hīe 10 wærun on twām gefylcum: on oþrum wæs Bāchsęcg ond Haldēne þā hāþnan cyningas, ond on oþrum wæron þā eorlas. Ond þā gefeaht se cyning Æþered wiþ þāra cyninga getruman, ond þær wearþ se cyning Bāgsęcg ofslægen; ond Ælfred his brōþur wiþ þāra eorla getruman, ond þær wearþ 15 Sidroc eorl ofslægen se alda, ond Sidroc eorl se gīoncga, ond Ōsbearn eorl, ond Fræna eorl, ond Hareld eorl; ond þā hęrgas begen gefliemde, ond fela þūsenda ofslægenra, ond on feohtende wæron oþ niht.

Ond þæs ymb xiiij niht gefeaht Æþered cyning ond 20 Ælfred his brōþur wiþ þone hēre æt Basengum, ond þær þā Dēniscan sige nāmon.

Qnd þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþered cyning ƿnd
 Ælfred his brōþur wiþ þone hēre æt Mēretūne, ƿnd hie
 25 wāerun on tuām gefylcium, ƿnd hie bütū gefliemdon, ƿnd
 lōnge on dæg sige ahton; ƿnd þær wearþ micel wælsliht on
 gehwæþere hōnd; ƿnd þā Dēniscan ahton wælstōwe gewald;
 ƿnd þær wearþ Hēahmund bisceop¹ ofslægen, ƿnd fela gōdra
 mōnna. Qnd æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida.

30 Qnd þæs ofer Ēastron gefōr Æþered cyning; ƿnd hē
 rīcsode v gēar; ƿnd his lic līþ æt Winburnan.

þā fēng Ælfred Æþelwulfing his brōþur tō Wesseaxna
 rīce. Qnd þæs ymb āne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfred cyning wiþ
 alne þone hēre lytle werede æt Wiltūne, ƿnd hine lōnge on
 35 dæg gefliemde, ƿnd þā Dēniscan ahton wælstōwe gewald.

Qnd þæs gēares wurdon viiii folcgefeoht gefohten wiþ
 þone hēre ƿn þy cynerīce be sūþan Tēmese, ƿnd bütan þām
 þe him Ælfred þæs cyninges brōþur ƿnd ānlipig aldormōn
 ƿnd cyninges þegnas oft rāde onridon þe mōn nā ne rīmde;
 40 ƿnd þæs gēares wāerun ofslægene viiii eorlas ƿnd ān cyning.
 Qnd þy gēare nāmon Westseaxe friþ wiþ þone hēre.

¹ bisc'.

VII.

ALFRED AND GODRUM.

[From the Chronicle.]

878. Hēr hiene bestæl se here on midne winter ofer tuelftan¹ niht tō Cippanhamme, ƿnd geridon Wesseaxna lƿnd ƿnd gesæton micel þæs folces ƿnd ofer sǣ ādræfdon, ƿnd þæs ƿpres þone mǣstan dǣl hīe geridon, ƿnd him tō gecirdon, būton þām cyninge Ælfrede: ƿnd hē lytle werede 5 unīpelice æfter wudum fōr ƿnd on mōrfæstenum.

ƿnd þæs ilcan wintra wæs Inwæres brōþur ƿnd Healfdenes on Westseaxum on Defenascīre mid xxiii scipum; ƿnd hiene mōn þær ofslog, ƿnd dccc mōnna mid him, ƿnd xl mōnna his hēres. 10

ƿnd þæs on Ēastron worhte Ælfred cyning lytle werede geweorc æt Æþelinga-eigge; ƿnd of þām geweorce was winnende wiþ þone here ƿnd Sumursǣtna se dǣl sē þær niēht wæs.

Þā on þære seofodan wiecan ofer Ēastron hē gerād tō 15 Ēcgbryhtes stāne be ēastan Sealwuda². ƿnd him tō cōm þær ongēn Sumorsǣte alle, ƿnd Wilsǣtan, ƿnd Hāmtūnscīr, se dǣl se hiere behinon sǣ was, ƿnd his gefægene wærun. ƿnd hē fōr ymb āne niht of þām wīcum tō Īglēa, ƿnd þæs ymb āne tō Ēþandūne; ƿnd þær gefeaht wiþ alne þone here 20 ƿnd hiene gefliemde; ƿnd him æfter rād ƿþ þæt geweorc, ƿnd þær sæt xiv niht. ƿnd þā salde se here him foregīslas

¹ tueltan.

² sealwyda.

ꝥnd micle āþas þæt hīe of his rīce uuoldon; ꝥnd him ēac
gehēton þæt hiera kyning fulwihte onfōn wolde: ꝥnd hīe þæt
25 gelæston swā. Qnd þæs ymb iii wiecan cōm se cyning tō
him Godrum, þritiga sum þāra mōnna þe in þām here weor-
þuste wāeron æt Alre, ꝥnd þæt is wiþ Æþelingga-eige, ꝥnd
his se cyning þær onfēng æt fulwihte, ꝥnd his crismlīsing
was æt Weþmōr. Qnd hē was xii niht mid þām cyninge;
30 ꝥnd hē hine miclum ꝥnd his gefēran mid fēo weorðude.

VIII.

ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES

[From the Chronicle.]

THE narrative which follows is, like the two preceding ones, taken from the contemporary Parker MSS. The handwriting of this part of the MS. bears a close resemblance to that of the Lauderdale Orosius, and the same may be said of the language itself, which is clearly that of the end of Alfred's reign. Besides its great historical value, this piece deserves the most careful study as a perfect model of Old English prose. Mr. Earle justly says (Introd. p. xvi.): 'This is the most remarkable piece of writing in the whole series of Chronicles. It is a warm, vigorous, earnest narrative, free from the rigidity of the other annals, full of life and originality. Compared with this passage, every other piece of prose, not in these Chronicles merely, but throughout the whole range of extant Saxon literature, must assume a secondary rank.'

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr se micla hēre, þe wē gefyrn ymbe spræcon, eft of þām ēastrīce westweard tō Bunnan, ond þær wurdon gescipode, swā þæt hīe āsēttan him on ænne sīþ ofer mid horsum mid ealle; ond þā cōmon ūp on Lime-ne-mūþan mid ccl hunde scipa. Se mūþa is on ēastewardre, Cent, æt þæs miclan wuda ēastēnde þe wē Andred hātað. Se wudu is ēastlang ond westlang hundtwelftiges mīla lang, oþpe lengra, ond þritiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa þe wē ær ymbe spræcon lið ūt of þām wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon ūp hiora scipu of þone weald, iv mīla fram þām mūþan ūte-10

weardum, ond þær ābræcon ān geweorc: inne on þæm fæstenne¹ sæton fēawa cirlice męnn on, ond wæs sām-worht.

Þā sōna æfter þæm cōm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa ūp on 15 Tęmese-mūðan, ond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne, ond se oþer here æt Apuldre.

894. On þys gēare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe hie on þæm ēastrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norþhymbre ond Ēastęngle hæfdon ÆlfrEDE cyninge āþas geseald, ond 20 Ēastęngle foregīsla vi: ond þēh ofer þā trēowa, swā oft swā þā oþre hęrgas mid ealle hęrige ūt fōron, þonne fōron hie, oþpe mid oþpe on heora healfe ān. Þā gegaderade ÆlfrED cyning his fierd, ond fór þæt hē gewicode betwuh þæm twām hęrgum, þær þær hē nīehst rymet hæfde for wudufæstenne 25 ond² for wæterfæstenne, swá þæt hē męhte ægþerne geræcan, gif hie ænigne feld sēcan wolden. Þā fōron hie siþþan æfter þæm wealda hlōpum ond floccrādum, bī swā hwaþerre efes swā hit þonne fierdlēas wæs. Ond hī³ mōn ēac mid oþrum floccum sohte mæstra daga ælce, oþpe on niht, ge of þære 30 fierde ge ēac of þæm burgum. Hæfde se cyning his fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hie wæron simle healfe æt hām, healfe ūte, būtan þæm mōnnum þe þā burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm se here ostor eall ūte of þæm setum þonne tuwwa: oþre siþe þā hie ærest tō londe cōmon, ær sīo fierd gesam- 35 nod wære; oþre siþe þā hie of þæm setum faran woldon. Þā hie gefēngon micle hęrehyð, ond þā woldon ferian norþweardes ofer Tęmese inu on Ēastseaxe ongēan þā scipu. Þā forrād sīo fierd hie foran, ond him wið gefeah t æt Fearnhamme, ond þone here gefliemde, ond þā hęrehyþa āhrędon; ond hie flugon ofer Tęmese būton ælcum forda; þā ūp be Colne on ānne iggað. Þā besæt sīo fierd hie þær ūtan þā hwile þe hie þær lęngest męte hæfdon; ac hī hæf-

¹ fenne.² ond.³ him.

don þā heora stemn gesetenne ond hiora meþe genotudne ;
 ond wæs se cyng þā þiderweardes on fære, mid þære scire
 þe mid him fierdedon. Þā hē þā wæs þiderweardes, ond 45
 sio oþeru fierd wæs hāmweardes ; ond ðā Deņiscan sæton
 þær behindan, for þæm hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þæm
 gefeohte, þæt hī hine ne mehton feřian.

Þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norphymbrum būgeað, ond on
 Eastenġlum sum hund scipa, ond fōron sūð ymbūtan, ond 50
 sum feowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, ond ymbsæton ān ge-
 weorc on Defnascire be þære Norpsæ ; ond þā þe sūð
 ymbūtan fōron, ymbsæton Exancester. Þā se cyng þæt
 hīerde, þā wende hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre
 þære fierde, būton swiþe gewaldenum dæle eastewardes 55
 þæs folces.

Þā fōron forð oþ þe hīe cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, ond þā
 mid þæm burgwarum ond þæm fultume þe him westan cōm
 fōron east tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæsten þā þær cumen
 mid his herge, þe ær æt Middeltūne sæt ; ond ēac se micla 60
 here wæs þā þær tō cumen, þe ær on Limene-mūþan sæt
 æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ær geworht þæt geweorc æt
 Bēamflēote, ond wæs þā ūt āfaren on hergaþ, ond wæs se
 micla here æt hām. Þā fōron hīe tō, ond gefliemdon þone
 here, ond þæt geweorc ābræcon, ond genāmon eal/ þæt þær 65
 binnan wæs, ge on fēo, ge on wifum, ge ēac on bearnum,
 ond brohton eall in tō Lundenbyrig ; ond þā scipu eall oðþe
 tōbræcon, oþþe forbærndon, oþþe tō Lundenbyrig brohton,
 oþþe tō Hrōfesceastre ; ond Hæstenes wif ond his suna
 twegen mon brohte tō þæm cyninge, ond hē hī him eft 70
 āgeaf, for þæm þe hiora wæs oþer his godsunu, oþer Æðe-
 redes ealdormōnnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ær Hæsten
 tō Bēamflēote cōme, ond hē him hæfde geseald gīslas ond
 āðas ; ond se cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, ond ēac swā
 þā hē þone cniht āgef ond þæt wif. Ac sōna swā hīe tō 75

Bēamflēote¹ cōmon, ond þæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hęrgode hē his rīce, þone ilcan ende þe Æþered his cum-pæder healdan sceolde; ond eft oþre sīpe hē wæs on hęrgað gelend on þæt ilce rīce, þā þā mōn his geweorc ābræc.

80 Þā se cyning hine þā west wende mid þære fierde wið Exan-cęstres, swā ic ær sǣde, ond se hęre þā burg beseten hæfde, þā hē þær tō gefaren wæs, þā ēodon hīe tō hiora scipum.

Þā hē þā wið þone hęre þær wæst ābisgod wæs, ond þā hęrgas wæron þā gegaderode begen tō Sceōbyrig on Ēast-
85 seaxum, ond þær geweorc worhtun², fōron begen ætgædere ūp be Tęmese; ond him cōm micel ēaca tō ægþer ge of Ēastęnglum ge of Norþhymbrum. Fōron þā ūp be Tęmese oþ þæt hīe gedydon æt Sæferne; þā ūp be Sæferne. Þā gegaderode Æþered ealdormōn, ond Æþelm ealdormann,
90 ond Æþelnōþ ealdormann, ond þā cinges þegnas þe þā æt hām æt þām geweorcum wæron, of ælcra byrig be ēastan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be ēastan, ge ēac be norþan Tęmese, ond be westan Sæfern, ge ēac sum dæl þæs Norðweal-cynnes. Þā hīe þā ealle gegaderode wæron, þā
95 offōron hīe þone hęre hindan æt Buttingtūne, on Sæferne stape, ond hine þær ūtan besæton on ælce healfe, on ānum fæstenne. Þā hīe ðā fela wucena sǣton on twā healfe þære³ é, ond se cyng wæs⁴ west⁴ on Defnum wiþ þone sciphęre, þā wæron hīe mid mętelieste gewægde, ond hæfdon micelne
100 dæl þāra horsa freten, ond þā oþre wæron hungre ācwolen. Þā ēodon hīe ūt tō ðām mōnnum þe on ēasthealfe þære é wicodon, ond him wiþ gefuhton; ond þā Crīstnan hæfdon sige. Ond þær wearð Ordhēh cyninges þegn ofslægen, ond ēac mōnige oþre cyninges þegnas⁵ ofslægen; ond se dæl þe
105 þær aweg cōm wurdon on flēame genęrede.

Þā hīe on Ēastseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce ond tō

¹ Bleamfleote.

² worhtum.

³ þær.

⁴ wæwest; we over line.

⁵ þegn.

hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sīo lāf eft of Ēastęnglum ond of Norðhymbrum micelne hęre onforan winter, ond befæston hira wif ond hira scipu ond hira feoh on Ēastęnglum, ond fōron ānstreces dāges ond nihtes, þæt hīe gedydon on ānre 110
 * wēstre ceastre on Wirhealum, sēo is Lēgaceaster gehāten. Þā ne męhte sēo fird hīe ná hindan offaran, ær hīe wæron inne on þām geweorc; besæton þeah þæt geweorc utan sume twęgen dagas, ond genāmon cēapes eall þæt þær būton wæs, ond þā męn ofslōgon þe hīe foran forridan męhton 115
 būtan geweorc, ond þæt corn eall forbærndon, ond mid hira horsum frętton on ælcra efenehðe. Ond þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe hīe ær hider ofer sē cōmon.

895. Ond¹ þā sōna æfter þām, on ðys gēre, fōr se hęre of Wirheale inn on Norðwealas, for þām hīe ðær sittan ne 120
 męhton: þæt wæs for ðy þe hīe wæron benumene ægðer ge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehęrgod hæfdon. Þā hīe ðā eft üt of Norðwealum węndon mid þære hęrehyðe þe hīe ðær genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer Norðhymbra lōnd ond Ēastęngla, swā swā sēo fird hīe geræcan ne męhte, 125
 oþ þæt hīe cōmon on Ēastseaxna lōnd easteward on ān igland þæt is ūte on þære sá, þæt is Męresig hāten.

Ond þā se hęre eft hāmward węnde þe Exanceaster beseten hæfde, þā hęrgodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah Cisseceastre, ond þā burgware hīe gefliemdon, ond hira 130
 mōnig hund ofslōgon, ond hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þy ylcan gēre onforan winter þā Dęniscan þe on Męresige sæton tugon hira scipu ūp on Tęmese, ond þā ūp on Lygan. Þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider ofer sē cōmon. 135

896. Ond² þy ylcan gēre worhte se foresprecena hęre geweorc be Lygan, xx mīla būfan Lundenbyrig. Þā þæs on sumera fōron micel dæl þāra burgwara, ond ēac swā

¹ ond.² on.

140 *ōpres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Dēniscana geweorce,*
qnd þær wurdon gefliemde, qnd sume fēower cyninges
þegnas ofslægene. Þā þæs on hærfeste þā wīcode se cyng
on nēaweste þære byrig, þā hwile þe hīe hira corn gerypon,
þæt þā Dēniscan him ne mehton þæs rīpes forwiernan. Þā
sume dæge rād se cyng ūp be þære éæ, qnd gehāwade hwær
 145 *mōn mehte þā éa forwyrca, þæt hīe ne mehton þā scipu*
ūt brengan. Qnd hīe ðā swā dydon: worhton ðā tú geweorc
on¹ twā healfe þære éas. Þā hīe ðā þæt geweorc furþum
ongunnen hæfdon, qnd þærtō gewīcod hæfdon, þā onget se
here þæt hīe ne mehton þā scipu ūt brengan. Þā forlēton
 150 *hīe hīe, qnd ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwatbrycge*
be Sæfern, qnd þær geweorc² worhton. Þā rād sēo fird west
æfter þām herige, qnd þā men of Lundenbyrig gefetodon þā
scipu, qnd þā ealle þe hīe álādan ne mehton tōbræcon, qnd
þā þe þær stælwyrðe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrohton.
 155 *Qnd þā Dēniscan hæfdon hira wif befæst innan Ēastēngle,*
ær hīe ūt of þām geweorce fōron. Þā sæton hīe þone winter
æt Cwatbrycge. Þæt wæs ymb þreo gēr þæs þe hīe on
Limene-mūðan cōmon hider ofer sá.

897. *Ðā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfór se here, sum*
 160 *on Ēastēngle, sum on Norðhymbre. Qnd þā þe feohlēase*
wæron him þær scipu begēton, qnd sūð ofer sá fōron tō
Sigene.

Næfde se here, Godes þonces, Angelcynn ealles for swiðe
gebrocod, ac hīe wæron micle swiþor gebrocede on þām þrim
 165 *gēarum mid cēapes cwilde qnd mōnna; ealles swiþost mid*
þām þæt manige þāra scleštena cynges þēna þe þær on
lōnde wæron forðferdon on þām þrym gēarum. Þāra wæs
sum Swiðulf biscop on Hrōfesceastre, qnd Cēolmund ealdor-
mōn on Cēnt, qnd Beorhtulf ealdormōn on Ēastseaxum,
 170 *qnd Wulfred ealdormōn on Hāmtūnscīre, qnd Ealhheard*

¹ ón.² gewerc.

biscop æt Dorceceastre, ⁊nd Æadulf cynges þegn on Sūð-seaxum, ⁊nd Beornulf wicgefēra on Winteceastre, ⁊nd Æcgulf cynges horsþegn, ⁊nd manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan nēmdē.

Þy ilcan gēare drehton þā hērgas on Æastenglum ⁊nd on 175
 Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lōnd swiðe be þām sūðstæðe
 mid stælhērgum, ealra swiþust mid ðām æscum þe hie fela
 gēara ær timbredon. Þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng timbran lang
 scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wæron ful nēah tū swā lange swā
 þā oðru; sume hæfdon lx āra, sume má; þā wæron ægðer 180
 ge swiftran, ge unwealtran, ge ēac hierran¹ þonne þā oðru;
 næron nāwðer ne on Fresisc gescæpene ne on Dēnisc, būton²
 swā him selfum ðuhte þæt hie nyt/wyrðoste bēon meahthen.
 Þā æt sumum cirre þæs ilcan gēares cōmon þær sex scipu
 tō Wiht, ⁊nd þær mycel yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum 185
 ge wel hwær be ðām sáriman. Þā hēt se cyng faran mid
 nigonum tō þāra nīwena scipa; ⁊nd forfōron him þone
 mūðan foran on ūtermere. Þā fōron hie mid þrim scipum ūt
 ongēn hie, ⁊nd þrēo stōdon æt ufewardum þām mūðan on
 drygum; wæron þā mēn uppe on lōnde of ágáne. Þā 190
 gefēngon hie þāra þrēora scipa tū æt ðām mūðan ūtewardum,
 ⁊nd þā mēn ofslōgon, ⁊nd þæt án oðwand; on þām
 wæron ēac þā mēn ofslægene būton fifum; þā cōmon for
 ðy on weg³ ðe ðāra oþerra scipu ásæton. Þā wurdon ēac
 swiðe unēðelice áseten: þrēo ásæton on ðā healfe þæs dē- 195
 opes ðe ðā Dēniscan scipu áseten wæron, ⁊nd þā oðru eall
 on oþre healfe, þæt hira ne mehte nān tō oðrum. Ac ðā
 þæt wæter wæs áhēbbad fela furlanga frōm þæm scipum, þā
 ēodan ðā Dēniscan frōm þām þrim scipum tō þām oðrum
 þrim þe on hira healfe beþbade wæron, ⁊nd hie þā þær ge- 200
 fuhton. Þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges gerēfa, ⁊nd

¹ hieran.² bute.³ wég.

Wulfheard Friesa, ⁊nd Æbbe Friesa, ⁊nd Æðelhere Friesa,
 ⁊nd Æðelferð cynges genēat, ⁊nd ealra monna, Fresiscra
 ⁊nd Engliscra LXII, ⁊nd þāra Dēniscena cxx. Þā cōm
 205 þām Dēniscum scipum þēh ær flōd tō, ær þā Crīstnan meħ-
 ten hira ūt áscūfan¹, ⁊nd hie for ðý ūt oðrēowon. Þā
 wæron hie tō þām gesārgode þæt hie ne meħton Sūðseaxna
 lōnd ūtan berōwan, ac hira þær tū sē on lōnd wearp; ⁊nd
 þā meħn mon lædde tō Winteceastre tō þām cynges, ⁊nd hē
 210 hie ðær āhōn hēt; ⁊nd þā meħn cōmon on Ēastęngle þe on
 þām ánum scipe wæron swiðe forwundode.

¹ altered from áscuton.

IX.

FROM ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

[King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of Boethius' *De Consolatione Philosophiæ*, by the Rev. S. Fox. London, Bohn, 1864. There are also older editions by Cardale and Rawlinson.]

No contemporary MS. exists of Alfred's translation of Boethius' *De Consolatione Philosophiæ*. The Cottonian MS. (Otho, A 6), however, which apparently belongs to the first half of the tenth century, still preserves the original Alfredian forms in most cases. I have therefore followed that MS., which has unfortunately been damaged by fire, so that here and there a letter is doubtful. The later Bodleian MS. is of little value for the forms, but it gives a text which is quite independent of that of C., as is shown by its retention of the correct reading against C. in several cases.

Hit gelamp gīo ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðære ðiode ðe
 Ðracia hātte, sīo wæs on Crēca rīce; se hearpere wæs
 swīðe ungefræglice good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē hæfde
 • ān swīðe ænlic wīf, sīo wæs hāten Eurydice. Ðā ongon mōn
 seġgan be ðām hearpere, þæt hē meahhte hearpian þæt se 5
 wudu wagode, ond þā stānas hī styredon for ðy swēge, ond
 wildu dīor ðær woldon tō irnan ond stōndan, swilce hī tamu
 wāren, swā stille, ðēah him men oððe hundas wið ēoden,
 ðæt hī hī nā ne onscunedon. Ðā sædon hī þæt ðæs
 • hearperes wīf sceolde ācwelan, ond hire sāwle mōn sceolde 10
 lādan tō helle. Ðā sceolde se hearpere weorðan swā sārīg,
 þæt hē ne mihte ongemōng oðrum mannum bīon, ac tēah tō

wuda, ƿnd sæt on ðæm muntum, ægðer ge dægges ge nihtes,
wēop ƿnd hearpode, ðæt ðā wudas bifodon, ƿnd ðā ēa stō-
15 don, ƿnd nān heort ne onscunode nænne lēon, ne nān hara
nænne hund, ne nān nēat nyste nænne andan ne nænne ege
tō oðrum, for ðære mergðe ðæs sōnes. Ðā ðæm hearpere
ðā ðuhte ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde,
ðā ðohte hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan helle godu, ƿnd onginnan
20 him oļeccan mid his hearpan, ƿnd biddan þæt hī him āgēa-
fen¹ eft his wif. Þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde cuman
ðære helle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs Cerverus, sē
sceolde habban þrīo hēafdu, ƿnd onfægnian² mid his steorte,
ƿnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðā wæs ðær ēac
25 swiðe egeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde bion Caron, sē
hæfde ēac þrīo hēafdu, ƿnd wæs swiðe oreald. Ðā ongōn-
se hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine gemuðbyrde ðā hwile
þe hē ðær wære, ƿnd hine gesundne eft ðonan brohte. Ðā
gehēt he him ðæt, for ðæm hē wæs oflyst ðæs selcūðan
30 sōnes. Ðā ēode hē furður oð hē gemette³ ðā gramān
gydena⁴ ðe folcisce mēn hātað *Parcas*, ðā hī secgāð ðæt on
nānum mēn nyton nāne āre, ac ælcum mēn wrecen be his
gewyrhtum; þā hī secgāð ðæt walden ælces mannes wyrde.
Ðā ongōn hē biddan heora miltse⁵; ðā ongunnon hī wēpan
35 mid him. Ðā ēode hē furður, ƿnd him urnon ealle hēllwaran
ongēan, ƿnd læddon hine tō hiora cininge, ƿnd ongunnon
ealle sprecan mid him, ƿnd biddan þæs ðe hē bæd. ƿnd
þæt unstillu hwēol ðe Ixion wæs tō gebunden, Levita cyning,
for his scylde, ðæt oðstōd for his hearpunga, ƿnd Tantulus se
40 cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde ungemellice gīfre wæs, ƿnd him
ðær ðæt ilce yfel fyligde⁶ ðære gifernesse, hē gestilde. ƿnd
se vultor sceolde forlætan ðæt hē ne slāt ðā lifre Tyties⁷ ðæs
cyninges, ðe hine ær mid ðy wītnode; ƿnd eall hēllwara

¹ agefan C.² ongan fægnian B.³ mette C.⁴ metena C.⁵ blisse C.⁶ filgde C.⁷ sticces (!) C.

wītu gestildon, ðā hwīle þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode. Ðā hē ðā lōnge ƿnd lōnge hearpode, ðā cleopode se he'll- 45 wara cyning, ƿnd cwæð: 'Wuton āgīfan ðām ęsne his wif, for ðām hē hī hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.' Bebead him ðā ðæt hē geare wisse, ðæt hē¹ hine nǣfre under bæc ne besāwe, siððan hē ðƿnanweard wære, ƿnd sǣde, gif hē hine under bæc besāwe, ðæt hē sceolde forlǣtan ðæt wif. Ac 50 ðā lufe mƿn mǣg swiðe unēaðe oððe nā forbēodan: wei lā wei! hwæt Orpheus ðā lǣdde his wif mid him, oð ðe hē cōm on þæt gemære leohtes ƿnd ðēostro; ðā ēode þæt wif æfter him. Ðā hē forð on ðæt leoht cōm, ðā beseah hē hine under bæc wið ðæs wifes; ðā losade hīo him sōna. Ðās lēasan 55 spell² lǣrað gehwylcne mƿn ðāra ðe wilnað he'lle ðiostro tō flionne, ƿnd tō ðæs sōðan Godes liohte tō cumanne, ðæt hē hine ne bešio tō his ealdan yflum, swā ðæt hē hī ęft swā fullice fulfrēme, swā hē hī ær dyde; for ðām swā hwā swā mid fulle willan his mōd went tō ðām yflum ðe hē ær 60 forlēt, ƿnd hī ðonne fullfrēmeð, ƿnd hī him ðonne fullice līciað, and hē hī nǣfre forlǣtan ne ðęncð, ðonne forlȳst hē eall his ærran good, būton hē hit ęft gebēte.

¹ *om. in both.*² *om. in C.*

X.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From Alfred's Beda, IV. 24.]

ALFRED'S translation of Bede's Ecclesiastical History is preserved in several MSS., all of which are, however, at least a century later than Alfred's time. I have not attempted a critical text, but have followed the Corpus MS., at Oxford (279), only occasionally adopting the readings of the other MSS. The readings at the foot of the page are those of the Oxford Cp., unless otherwise denoted. A new critical edition of Alfred's Beda is a great want, Smith's edition¹ being now antiquated.

On þysse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor synderlice mid godcundre gyfe gemæred and geweorþad, for þon hē gewunade gerisenlice lēoð wyrcean, þā þe tō æfæstnesse and tō ārfæstnesse belurpon; swā þætte swā hwæt swā hē
 5 of godcundum stafum þurh bōceras geleornade, þæt hē æfter medmiclum fæce in scōpgereorde mid þā mæstan swēt- nesse and inbryrdnesse² geglencde, and in Ænglisc-gereorde wel gehwær forðbrohte; and for his lēoðsongum mōnigra mōnna mōd oft tō worolde forhohnesse, and tō gepēodnesse
 10 þæs heofonlican lifes onbærnde wæron. And eac swylce mōnige oðre æfter him in Ongelpēode ongunnon æfæste lēoð wyrcean, ac nænig hwæpere him þæt gelice dōn ne³ meahste; for þon hē nālæs frōm mōnnum ne þurh mōn- gelæred wæs þæt hē þone lēoðcræft geleornade, ac hē wæs
 15 godcundlice gefultumod, and þurh Godes gyfe þone song- cræft onfēng; and hē for þon nāfre noht lēasunga⁴, ne idles lēopes wyrcean ne³ meahste, ac efne þā án þā þe tō

¹ *Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum Libb. V. Cantabrigiae, 1722.*

² inbrydnesse.

³ omitted.

⁴ -unge.

æfæstnesse belumpon and his þære¹ æfæstan tungan gedæfnode singan.

Wæs hē se mōn in weoruldhāde gesēted oð² ðā tīde þe hē²⁰ wæs gelyfedrē ylde, and hē næfre ænig lēoð geleornade: and hē for þon oft in gebēorscipe, þonne þær wæs³ blisse intinga gedēmed, þæt hie ealle sceolden þurh endebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him nēalæcan, þonne ārās hē for sōme frōm þæm symble, and²⁵ hām ēode tō his hūse. Þā hē þæt þā sumre tīde dyde, þæt hē forlēt þā hūs þæs gebēorscipes, and ūt wæs gōngende tō nēata scypene, þāra heord him wæs þære nihte beboden, ðā hē þā þær in gelimþlicre⁴ tīde his limo on reſte geſette and onslæpte, þā stōd him sum mōn æt þurh swefn, and³⁰ hine hālette and grētte, and hine be his naman nēnde: ‘Cædmōn⁵, sing mē hwæthwegu⁶.’ Þā andſwarode hē, and cwæð: ‘Ne cōn ic noht singan, and ic for þon of þyſſum gebēorscipe ūt ēode, and hider gewāt, for þon ic noht cūðe.’ Eft hē cwæð sē þe mid him ſprecende wæs: ‘Hwæðere þū³⁵ meah t mē singan.’ Cwæð hē: ‘Hwæt ſceal ic singan?’ Cwæð hē: ‘Sing mē Frumsceaft.’ Þā hē þā þās andſware onfēng, ðā ongan hē sōna ſingan, in hērenesse Godes Scyppendes, þā fers and þā word þe hē næfre ne gehyrde, þāra endebyrdnes þis is: 40

Nū wē sculan hērian heofonrīces Weard,
Metodes mihte and his mōdgebōnc,
wera Wuldorfæder; swā hē wundra gehwæs,
ēce Dryhten, ord⁷ onſtealde.

Hē ærest geſceōp eorðan bearnum 45
heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;
ðā middangeard⁸, mōncynnes Weard,
ēce Dryhten, æfter tēode
firum foldan, Frēa Ælmihtig.

¹ þa *all*.² oð.³ wæs.⁴ -lice.⁵ cedmon.⁶ athwegu.⁷ oórd.⁸ middon-.

50 Ðā ārās hē f̄rom þ̄æm sl̄æpe, and eall þā þe hē sl̄æpende
 song f̄æste in gemynde hæfde, and þ̄æm wordum s̄ona
 m̄onig word in þ̄æt ylce gemet Gode wyr̄þes songes t̄oge-
 þ̄eodde. Þā c̄om hē on marne t̄o þ̄ām t̄ungerēfan, sē þe
 his ealdorm̄on̄n wæs, s̄æde him hwylce gyfe hē onfēng;
 55 and hē hine s̄ona t̄o þ̄ære abbudyssan gel̄ædde, and hire þ̄æt
 c̄yðde and s̄ægde. Ðā hēt hēo ges̄omnian ealle þā gel̄ær-
 destan m̄en̄n and þā leorneras, and him andweardum hēt
 s̄ecgan þ̄æt swefn, and þ̄æt l̄eoð singan, þ̄ætte ealra heora
 d̄ome gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hw̄onon þ̄æt cumen wære.
 60 Þā wæs him eallum gesegen, swā swā hit wæs, þ̄æt him
 wære f̄rom Dryhtne sylfum heofonlic gyfu forgifen. Ðā
 reht̄on hie him and s̄ægdon sum h̄alig spel̄ and godcundre
 l̄ære word; bebudon him þā, gif hē mihte, þ̄æt hē him sum
 sunge, and in ¹ swin̄sunge ¹ l̄eoðsonges þ̄æt gehwyr̄fde. Ðā hē
 65 þā hæfde þā w̄isan onfangene, þā ēode hā hām t̄o his h̄use,
 and c̄om eft on morgen, and þ̄y b̄etstan l̄eoðe gegl̄enged
 him āsong and āgeaf þ̄æt him bebodēn wæs.

Ðā ongan̄ sēo abbudysse clyppan and lufian þā Godes
 gyfe in þ̄æm m̄en̄n, and hēo hine þā m̄on̄ode and l̄ærde, þ̄æt
 70 hē weoroldhād forl̄ete, and munuchādē onfēnge; and hē
 þ̄æt wel þ̄afode; and hēo hine in þ̄æt mynster onfēng mid
 his ḡodum, and hine geþ̄eodde t̄o ges̄omnunge þ̄āra Godes
 þ̄eowa, and hēt hine l̄æran þ̄æt getæl þ̄æs h̄algan st̄æres and
 spell̄es; and hē eall þā hē in geh̄ernes̄se geleornian mihte,
 75 mid hine gemyngade, and swā swā cl̄æne n̄eten eodorcende
 in þ̄æt sw̄eteste l̄eoð gehwyr̄fde, and his song and his l̄eoð
 wæron swā wynsum t̄o geh̄yrenne, ðæt þā sylfan his l̄ārēowas
 æt his m̄ūðe writon and leornod̄on. Song hē ærest be mid-
 dangeardes gesceape and be fruman m̄on̄cynnes, and eall
 80 þ̄æt st̄ær Genesis (þ̄æt is sēo æreste Moises b̄oc), and eft be
 üt̄gonge Israēla folces of Ægypta ² l̄onde, and be inngonge
 þ̄æs gehāt̄l̄ondes, and be oðrum m̄on̄igum spellum þ̄æs h̄al-

¹ omitted.² egypta.

gan gewrites canōnes bōca, and be Crīstes mēnnesse, and be his þrowunge, and be his ūpāstignesse on heofonas, and bī þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme, and þāra apostola 85 lāre; and eft bī þām ege þæs tōweardan dōmes, and be fyrhto þæs tintreglican wītes, and be swētnesse þæs heofonlican rīces hē mōnig lēoþ geworhte; and swylce ēac oþer mōnig be þām godcūndum frēmsumnessum and dōmum hē geworhte. On eallum þām hē geornlice gŷmde þæt. hē 90 mēn ātuge fram synna lufan and mândæda, and tō lufan and tō geornfulnessse āwēhte gōdra dæda; for þon hē wæs se mōn swīðe æfæst, and reogollicum þēodscypum ēaðmōdlice underþēoded; and wið ðām þā ðe on oþre wīsan dōn woldon, hē wæs mid wylme micelre ellenwōdnesse on- 95 bærned, and hē for þon fægere ende his lif betŷnde and geendade.

For þon þā þære tīde nēalæcte¹ his gewitnesse and forðfōre, þā wæs hē fēowertŷne dagum ær þæt hē wæs licumlicre untrymnesse þrycged and hefigad, hwæþere tō þon 100 gemetlice þæt hē ealle þā tid mihte ge sprecan ge gangan. Wæs þær on nēaweste untrumra manna hūs, on þām hyra ðēaw wæs þæt hī þā untruman and þā þe æt forðfōre wæron in lādan sceoldan, and him þær ætsōmne þēnian. Þā bæd hē his þēn on æfenne þære nihte þe hē of worulde gangende 105 wæs þæt hē on þām hūse him stōwe gegearwade, þæt hē reŷtan mihte. Þā wundrade se þeng for hwon hē þæs bāde, for þon him þuhte þæt his forðfōre swā nēh ne wære: dyde hwæþere swā swā hē cwæð and bebēad. And mid þŷ hē þā þær on reŷte ēode, and hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing 110 ætgædere mid him sprecende and glēowīende wæs þe þær ær inne wæron, þā wæs ofer middeniht þæt hē frægn hwæþer hī ænig hūs l þærinne hæfdon? Þā andswarodon hīe and² cwædon: 'Hwīlc þearf is þē hūsles? ne þīnre forðfōre swā

¹ nealecte.² and.

115 nēh is, nū þū þus rōtlice and þus glædlice tō ūs sprecende
 eart.' Cwæð hē eft: 'Berað mē hwæþere hūsl tō.' Þā hē
 hit þā on handa hæfde, þā fræng hē hwæþer hī ealle smylte
 mōd and būtan eallum incan bliðe tō him hæfdon? Þā
 andswarodon hī ealle, and cwædon þæt hī nænigne incan
 120 tō him wistan, ac hī ealle him swiðe bliðemōde wæron,
 and hī wrixendlice hine bædon þæt hē him eallum bliðe
 wære. Þā andswarode hē and cwæð: 'Mīne brōþro þā
 lēofan, ic eom swiðe bliðmōd tō ēow and tō eallum Godes
 mōnnum.' And hē swā wæs hine getrymmende mid þy heo-
 125 fonlican wegneste, and him oþres lifes inꝥgang gearwade.
 Ðā gyt hē frægn hū nēh þære tīde wære þætte þā brōþor
 ārisan sceoldon, and Godes folc lēran, and heora uhtsang
 singan? Andswarodon¹ hī: 'Nis hit feorr tō þon.' Cwæð
 hē: 'Tela, utan wē wel þære tīde bīdan;' and þā him gebæd,
 130 and hine gesēnade mid Crīstes rōdetācne, and his hēafod
 onhylde tō þām bolstre, and medmycel fæc onslæpte, and swā
 mid stillnesse his lif geęndade. And swā wæs geworden
 þætte swā swā hē hlūtre mōde and bylewite, and smyltre
 willsumnesse Dryhtne þēowde, þæt hē ēac swylce swā smylte
 135 deaðe middangeard wæs forlætende, and tō his gesyhðe
 becōm. And sēo tunge þe swā mōnig hālweude word on
 þæs Scyppendes lof gesette, hē þā swylce ēac þā ytemestan
 word on his hērenesse hine sylfne sēniende and his gāst
 in his handa bebēodende betynde. Eac swylce þæt is ge-
 140 sewen² þæt hē wære gewiss his sylfes forðfōre of þām þe wē
 nū sęgan hýrdon.

¹ andswearodon.² gesægd.

XI.

FROM THE LAWS.

THE following extracts from the Laws of Ine are taken from the Corpus MS. (No. 383) at Cambridge, of the beginning of the 10th century.

Ic Ine mid Godes gife Wesseaxna kyning, mid geðeahte
ꝥnd mid lāre Cēnredes mīnes fæder, ꝥnd Hęddes mīnes
biscepes, ꝥnd Eorcenwoldes mīnes biscepes, mid eallum
mīnum ealdormonnum, ꝥnd þām ieldstan witum mīnre
ðēode, ꝥnd eác micelre gesꝥmnnunge Godes ðēowa, wæs 5
smēagende be ðære hælo ūrra sāwla, ꝥnd be ðām stapole
ūres rīces, þætte ryht æw ꝥnd ryhte cynedōmas ðurh ūre
folc gefæstnode ꝥnd getrymede wæron, þætte nænig ealdor-
monna ne ūs undergeðēodedra æfter þām wære āwēdende
ðās ūre dōmas. 10

Be Godes ðēowa regole.

1. Ærest wē bebēodað þætte Godes ðēowas hiora ryht-
regol on ryht healdon. Æfter þām wē bebēodað þætte
ealles folces æw ꝥnd dōmas ðus sien gehealdene :

Be cildum.

2. Cild binnan ðritegum nihta sīe gefulwad. Gif hit swā
ne sīe, xxx scillinga gebēte. Gif hit ðonne sīe dēad būtan
fulwihte, gebēte hē hit mid eallum ðām ðe hē āge. 15

Be sunnan-dæges weorcum.

3. Gif ðēowmonn wyrce on sunnan-dæg be his hlāfordes 20
hāse, sīe hē frīoh, ꝥnd se hlāford geselle xxx scillinga
tō wīte.

Be gefeohtum.

6. Gif hwā gefeohte on cyninges hūse, sīe hē scyldig
 25 ealles his ierfes, ƿnd sīe on cyninges dōme hwæðer hē lif
 āge þe nāge.

Gif hwā on mynster gefeohte, cxx scillinga gebēte.

Gif hwā on ealdormōnnes hūse gefeohte oððe on oðres
 geðungenes witan, LX scillinga gebēte hē, ƿnd oþer LX
 30 scillinga geselle tō wīte.

Gif ðonne on gafolgeldan hūse oððe on gebūres gefeohte,
 xxx¹ scillinga tō wīte geselle, ƿnd þām gebūre vi scillinga.

Ʒnd þeah hit sīe on middum felda gefohten, xxx¹ scil-
 llinga tō wīte sīe āgifen.

35 Gif ðonne on gebēorscipe hīe gecīden, ƿnd oðer hiora
 mid geðylde hit forbere, geselle se oðer xxx scillinga tō wīte.

Be stale.

7. Gif hwā stalie swā his wīf nyte ƿnd his bearn, geselle
 LX scillinga tō wīte.

40 Gif hē ðonne stalie on gewitnesse ealles his hīredes,
 gongen hīe ealle on ðēowot. xwintre cniht mæg bīon ðiefðe
 gewita.

Be gefongenum ðeofum.

12 (13). Gif ðeof sīe gefongen, swelte hē dēaðe, oððe his
 45 lif be his were man āliese.

Ðeofas wē hātað oð vii mēn, frōm vii hlōð oð xxxv;
 siððan bið hēre.

Be feorran-cumenum mēn būtan wege gemēttan.

20. Gif feorrcund mōn oððe frēnde būtan wege geond
 50 wudu gonge, ƿnd ne hrieme ne horn blāwe, for ðeof hē bið
 tō prōfianne, oððe tō slēanne, oððe tō āliesanne.

Be ðon þe mōn wif bycgge, ƿnd þonne sīo gift
tōstande.

31. Gif mōn wif gebycgge, ƿnd sīo gyft forð ne cume,
āgife þæt feoh, ƿnd forgielde, ƿnd gebēte þām byrgean. swā 55
his borgbryce sīe.

Be Wilisceƿ mōnnes lōndhæfene.

32. Gif Wilisc mōn hæbbe hīde lōndes, his wer bið cxx
scillinga; gif hē þonne healfe¹ hæbbe, lxxx scillinga; gif hē
nænig hæbbe, lx scillinga. 60

Be wuda bærnette.

43. Ðonne mōn bēam on wuda forbærne, ƿnd weorðe
yppe on þone ðe hit dyde, gielde hē ful wīte: geselle lx
scillinga; for þām þe fýr bið þeof.

Gif mōn āfelle on wuda wel mōnega trēowa, ƿnd wyrð 65
eft undierne, forgielde iii trēowu, ælc mid xxx scillinga. Ne
ðearf hē hiora má geldan, wære hiora swā fela swā hiora
wære, for þon sīo æsc² bið melda, nalles ðeof.

Be wuda onfenge bütan lēafe.

44. Gif mōn þonne āceorfe ān trēow, þæt mæge xxx swīna 70
under gestandan, ƿnd wyrð undierne, geselle lx scillinga.

Be ðon ðe ðeowwealh frīone mōn ofslēa.³

74. Gif ðeowwealh Ængliscne mōnnan ofslīhð, þonne
seal sē ðe hine āh weorpan hine tō hōnda hlāforde ƿnd
mægum, oððe lx scillinga gesellan wið his feore. 75

Gif hē þonne þone cēap nelle fore gesellan, þonne mōt
hine se hlāford gefrēogan. Gielden siððan his mægas þone
wer, gif hē mægburg hæbbe frēo. Gif hē næbbe, hēden his
þā gefān.

¹ halves.

² æsc.

³ óslea.

XII.

CHARTERS.

THE two following charters are given from the contemporary documents, the first from the Stowe, the second from the British Museum collection. Although they are grants of land in Kent and Mercia respectively, they are in the ordinary West-Saxon dialect of the period.

1

EADGIFU.

961.

Ēadgifu cȳþ þām arcebiscope and Crīstes cyrcean hȳrede, hū hire land cōm æt Cūlingon. Þæt is þæt hire læfde hire fæder land and bōc, swā hē mid rihte beget, and him his yldran læfdon. Hit gelamp þæt hire fæder āborgude xxx
5 punda æt Godan, and betæhte him þæt land þæs fēos tō ānwedde; and hē hit hæfde vii winter. Þā gelamp emb þā tid þæt man bēonn ealle Cantware tō wīgge, tō Holme. Þā nolde Sigelm hire fæder tō wīgge faron mid nānes mannes scētte unāgifnum, and āgeþ þā Godan xxx punda, and becwæþ
10 Ēadgife his dehter land, and bōc sealde. Þā hē on wīgge āfeallen wæs, þā ætsōc Goda þæs fēos āgiftes, and þæs landes wyrnde, oð þæs on syxtan gēare. Þā spræc hit fæstlice Byrhsige Dȳrincg swā lange oð þā witan þe þā wæron gerehton Ēadgife þæt hēo sceolde hire fæder hand
15 geclānsian be swā myclan fēo. And hēo þæs āþ lædde on ealre þēode gewitnesse tō Æglesforda, and þær geclānsude hire fæder þæs āgiftes be xxx punda āþe. Þā gyt hēo ne

mōste landes brūcan, ær hire frýnd fundon æt Æadwearde cynce þæt hē him þæt land forbēad, swā hē æniges brūcan wolde; and hē hit swā ālēt. Þā gelamp on fyrste þæt se 20 cynce Godan oncūpe swā swýpe, swā him man ætrehte bēc and land, ealle þā þe hē ahte. And se cynce hine þā and ealle his āre mid bōcum and landum forgeaf Æadgife tō atēonne swā swā hēo wolde. Þā cwæð hēo þæt hēo ne dorste for Gode him swā lēanian swā hē hire tō gearnud 25 hæfde, and āgēf him ealle his land, būton twām sulungum æt Osterlande; and nolde þā bēc āgifan ær hēo wyste hū getrīwlice hē hī æt landum healdan wolde.

Þā gewāt Æadweard cynce, and fēncg Æpelstān tō rīce. Þā Godan sāl þuhte, þā gesohte hē þone kynce Æpelstān, 30 and bæd þæt hē him geþingude wip Æadgife his bōca edgift. And se cynce þā swā dyde. And hēo him ealle āgēf būton Osterlandes bēc. And hē þā bōc unnendre handa hire tō lēt, and þāra oþerra mid ēaðmēttum geþancude; and ufen an þæt twelfa sum hire āþ sealde, for geborene and 35 ungeborene, þæt þis æfre gesētt spæc wære. And þis wæs gedōn on Æpelstānes kynceges gewitnesse and his wytena æt Hamme wip Læwe. And Æadgifu hæfde land mid bōcum þāra twēgea cyninga dagas hire suna. Ðā Æadræd geendude, and man Æadgife berýpte ælcere āre, 40 þā nāmon Godan twēgen suna, Lēofstān and Lēofric, on Æadgife þās twā forespecenan land æt Cūlingon and æt Osterlande, and sædon þām cilde Æadwige, þe þā gecoren wæs, þæt hý rihtur hiora wæren þonne hire.

Þæt þā swā wæs oþ Æadgār astipude. And hē and his 45 wytan gerehton þæt hý mánfull rēaflāc gedōn hæfden; and hī hire āre gerehton and āgēfon. Þā nam Æadgifu, be þæs cynceges lēafe and gewitnesse and ealra his bisceopa, þā bēc, and land betæhte intō Crīstes cyrcan: mid hire āgenum handum ūp on þone altare lēde, þan hýrede on 50

ēcnesse tō āre, and hire sāwle tó rēste; and cwæþ þæt Crīst sylf mid eallum heofonlicum mægne þane āwyrge on ēcnesse þe þās gife æfre āwēnde oþpe gewanude. Þus cōm þeos ār intō Crīstes cyrcean hýrede.

2

EADMUND.

944.

*In nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi! Quom quidem trans-euntis mundi vicissitudo cotidie per incrementa temporum crescendo decrescit, et ampliando minuitur, crescentibusque re-pentinis variorum incur[s]um ruinis vicinus finis terminus esse
5 cunctis in proximo cernitur. Idcirco vanis ac transibilibus rebus mansura coelestis patriae praemia m[er]ca[nda] sunt.*

*Quam ob causam ego Eādmundus, gentis Anglorum rex, cuidam pontifici meo mihiq[ue] dilecto, nomine Ælfrīco, ob ipsius laudabili ob[edi]entiae zelo ejusdemque servitute placabili, dig-
10 natus sum impertiri xxx mansas in illo loco ubi jam dudum solicolae illius regionis n[omen] inposuerunt æt Baddan-byrig and tō Doddanforda and tō Eferdūne. Tali autem tenore hoc praefatae munificentiae munus tradendo concessi, ut possideat et firmiter teneat hanc praedictam terram perpetualiter, cum
15 omnibus utensilibus quae Deus coelorum in ipso telluris gramine creavit. Tam in notis causis et ignotis, in modicis et in magnis campis, pascuis, pratis, silvis, silvarumque densita-tibus donans donabo libertatem, ut postquam humani generis fragilitatem deseruerit, et ad desiderabilem jucunditatis viam
20 per gratiam superni judicis adierit, succedentium sibi cui-cumque libuerit aeternaliter derelinquat, ceu superius prae-notavi. Sit autem praedictum rus liber ab omni fiscali tributo saeculariumque servitutum exactione exinanitum, sine expeditione et pontis arcisve instructione. Praecipioque in*

nomine Dei summi tam nobis viventibus quam aetiam sequentibus divina praecepta praedicantibus hujus libertatis statuta ad irritum deducere minime quispiam praesumat. Quisquis benivola mente meam donationem amplificare satagerit in hoc praesenti saeculo vitam illius prospera feliciter longiturnae uitae gaudia teneat. Si quis autem propria temeritate violenter invadere praesumpserit, sciat se procul dubio ante tribunal districti judicis titubantem tremebundumque rationem redditurum, nisi prius digna satisfactione emendare maluerit.

Istis terminibus praedicta terra circumgyrata esse videtur. 35
 Dis sint þā landgemāra and se embegang þāra landa tō Baddan-byrig and tō Doddan-forda and tō Eferdūne. Ðæt is þonne ārest æt Baddan-byrg westewardre and norðewardre æt þām lytlan tōclofenan beorge. Þonne on gerihte of ðām beorge norð tō Weargedūne, betweox þā lytlan twegen 40 beorgas. Þæt þær norð andlang ðære lytlan dīc æt þæs grāfes ende oð ðā smalan ðornas. Ðonne of ðām þornum úp on ðā lytlan dūne middewearde¹. Þonne of ðære dūne ēast on foxhulle ēastewardre. Þonne geūðe ic Ælfwine and Beorhtulfe þæs lēas and þæs hammes be norðan þære lytlan 45 dīc. Ðonne lið ðæt gemære on gērihte of fōxhulle norðewardre on þone holan weg æt hinde-hlȳpan. Þonne of hindehlȳpan on þone wylle æt þām lēa ufeweārdan. Of ðām wylle on ðæt heorotsol. Of ðām heorotsole norð on gerihte on ðone beorg. Þonne of ðām beorge on gerihte 50 to ðām lēa. Þæt forð be lēa on wiðigwylles hēafud. Of ðan wylle norð on gerihte on ðā ðórnehtan dūne tōemnes þām geate æt þære ealdan byrg. Þæt fram ðām geate on gerihte ēast tō mærapytte. Þonne of ðām pytte on gerihte tō ðām stāne æt þām wylle wið norðan mæres-dæl. Þonne 55 sūð on gerihte andlang Wætlinga-stræt² on þone weg tō

¹ -dre.² wæcl-.

Weoduninga gemære. Þonne west andlang weges on ðone
 lytlan beorg, ðær se stocc stōd. Ðæt þonan sūðrihte on ðone
 ealdan mylier, þær þā welegas standað. Ðæt west andlang
 60 burnan, oð hit cymð þær Bliðe üt-scýt. Ðæt andlang Bliðan
 oð ðā stānbricgge. Ðæt ēast of ðære bricgge andlang dīc,
 oð ðone hāpenan byrgels. Of þām byrgelse forð norð be
 wyrtruman oð ðæs heges ende be Weoduninga gem re.
 Ðæt þonan andlang gemæres on gerihte tō ðām stocce on
 65 ēastewardan þām lēa. Of ðām stocce sūðrihte on þære
 stræt. Andlang stræt tō þære fyrh ðe scýt sūðrihte tō
 þære miclan stræt æt þæs wylles hēafde æt Snōces-cumbes
 gemære. Ðæt west andlang stræt on ðone æsc. Ðæt fram
 ðām æsce andlang stræt betweox þā twegen lēas on ðā
 70 ealdan sealtstræt oð ðone steort. Fram þām steorte andlang
 þæs fūlan brōces oð Bliðan. Ðonne is þæt land æt Snōces-
 cumbe healf þæs cinges healf uncer Brentinges, būton mē
 God geunne and mīn hlāford þæt hē his mē geunnan wille.
 Þonne gāp sīo mearc forð andlang Bliðan west, oð ðæt sēo
 75 lacu üt-scýt on Bliðan wiðufan stānbricgge. Ðæt norð
 andlang lace oð ðā dīc. Þonne andlang dīc oð ðone weg
 þe scýt tō Fealuwes-lēa on þām slade. Ðæt on Fealuwes-
 lēa, þær Ælfrīc biscep rēdan hēt tō þære ealdan dīc.
 Andlang dīc tō ðām wege þe scýt úp tō ðām hricgge.
 80 Andlang hricgges tō þām wege þe scýt fram Fealuwes-lēa
 tō Baddan-bý āne lytle hwīle. Þonne of ðære apuldre þe
 stęnt wið westan þām wege þurh þone lēa tō þām miclan
 hāslwīde. Of ðām hāslwīde ādūn on þā blacan rīxa. Of
 þām rīxun on þā lytlan hecggan æt þām wege þe scýt
 85 fram Baddan-bý tō cearwyllun. Andlang weges oð ðone
 brōc þe scýt tō Fealuwes-lēa tō þām forda. Ðæt west
 æfre andlang brōces oð ðone weg þe scýt tō Stæfertūne wið
 sūðan þā ealdan burh æt Baddan-byrg. Ðæt west andlang
 weges oð tōemnes þære micelan dīc oð westewearde þā

burh. Andlang ðære dīc and be þære byrg westweardre 90
norð oð ðone tōbrocenan beorg, ðe þær is toclofen on
norðweardre and on westweardre Baddan-byrg.

*Acta est haec praefata¹ donatio anno ab incarnatione Dominis
nostri Jesu Christi DCCCXLIII, indictione II.*

*Ego Eādmundus rex Anglorum praefatam donationem cum 95
sigillo sancte crucis confirmavi. Ego Eadred ejusdem regis
frater praedictum donum consignavi. Ego Eādgifu ejusdem regis
mater confirmavi cum sigillo sancte crucis. Ego Oda Doro-
bonensis ecclesiae archiepiscopus ejusdem regis donationem
cum tropheo agiae crucis subarravi. Ego Wulfstān archi- 100
episcopus ejusdem regis donationem confirmavi. Ego ðeōdred
Lundoniensis ecclesiae episcopus, consensi. Ego Aelfhēah
Wintaniensis ecclesiae episcopus, triumphalem tropheum agiae
crucis inpres[s]i. Ego Cēnwald episcopus consensi. Ego Aelfred
episcopus confirmavi. Ego Aepelgār episcopus roboravi. Ego 105
Wulfsie episcopus consignavi. Ego Wulfhelm episcopus subar-
rari. Aepelstān dux. Aepelwold dux. Aepelstān dux.
Ealhhelm dux. Aðelmund dux. Wulfgār minister. Eād-
mund minister. Aelfsie minister. Aelfstān minister. Wulfric
minister. Aelfsie minister. Aepelgeard minister. Wulfric 110
minister. Wihtgār minister. Aelfred minister. Aepered
minister.*

¹ praefacta.

XIII.

ÆLFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE numerous works of Ælfric are the most perfect models that we possess of the pure, simple literary English of the beginning of the eleventh century. The present text is from the MS. Laud 509 (formerly E. 19), in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, which is of the latter half of the eleventh century, and therefore occasionally exhibits forms rather later than those preserved in the earlier MSS. of the homilies; but the difference is slight. The text given by De L'Isle, on which that of Grein in his *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Prosa* is based, is full of omissions and wanton alterations, which I have carefully supplied and corrected¹.

Dis gewrit wæs tō ānum mēn̄n gediht, ac hit mæg swā
ðēah manegum frēmian.

Ælfric abbod grēt̄ frēondlice Sigwērd æt Ēastheolon.
Ic seȝge þē tō sōðan þæt sē bið swiȝe wīs, sē þe mid
5 weorcum spricð, and sē hæfð forþgang for Gode and for
worulde, sē þe mid gōdum weorcum hine sylfne geglengð,
and þæt is swiðe geswutelod on hālgum geset̄nissum þæt
þā hālgan weras; þe góde weorc beōdon, þæt hī wurðfulle
wæron on þissere worulde, and nū hālige sindon on heofenan
10 rices mirhȝe, and heora gemynd þurhwunað nū ā tō worulde
for heora ānrædnisse and heora trywðe wið God. Ðā gīme-

¹ Grein states in his Preface that De L'Isle took his text not from the Laud MS., but from another MS. He has, however, misunderstood the words of Wanley (*Catalogue*, p. 69), who merely remarks that this Laud MS. was in the Cottonian Library when De L'Isle published his edition.

lēasan mēn̄ þe heora lif ādrugon on ealre idelnisse, and swā geendodon, heora gemynd is forgiten on hālgum gewritum, būton þæt seȝgað þā ealdan gesetnissa heora yfelan dāda, and þæt þæt hīg fordēme sindon. Ðū bāde mē for oft 15
 Ængliscra gewrita¹, and ic þē ne getiðode ealles swā tīmlīce, āer þām þe þū mid weorcum þæs gewilnodest æt mē, þā ðā þū mē bāde for Godes lufan² georne þæt ic þē æt hām æt þīnum hūse gesprāce, and þū þā swiðe mændest, þā þā ic mid þē wæs, þæt þū mīne gewrita begitan ne mihtest. Nū 20
 wille ic þæt þū hæbbe hūru þis litle, nū þē wīsdōm gelīcað and þū hine habban wilt, þæt þū ealles ne bēo mīnra bōca bedæled.

God lufað þā gōdan weorc, and hē wyle hīg habban æt ūs, and hit ys āwriten witodlice be him þæt hē sylf 25
 blissað on his āgenum weorcum, swā swā se sealmwirhta þus sang be him: *Sit gloria Domini in seculum seculi, letabitur Dominus in operibus suis*, þæt ys on Ængliscra sprāce: ‘Sī ūres Drihtenes wuldor on worulda woruldum, ūre Drihten blissað on his āgenum weorcum.’ Þus cwæð se 30
 wītega. Se ælmihtiga Scippend geswutelode hine sylfne þurh þā micclan weorc þe hē geworhte æt fruman, and wolde þæt þā gesceafta gesāwon his mæriða and on wuldre mid him wunodon on ēcnisse on his underþēodnisse him āfre gehīrsume, for ðām þe hit ys swiðe wōlic þæt ðā geworhtan ge- 35
 sceafta þām ne bēon gehīrsume þe hī gesceōp and geworhte.

Næs þeos woruld æt fruman, ac hī géworhte God silf, sē þe āfre þurhwunode būton ælcum anginne on his micclan wuldre and on his mægenþrymnisse eall swā mihtig swā hē nū ys and eall swā micel on his leohte, for ðan ðe hē 40
 ys sōð leoht and lif and sōðfæstnis³, and se ræd wæs āfre on his rædfæstum geþance þæt hē wircan wolde þā wundorlican gesceafta, be þan ðe hē wolde þurh his micclan

¹ gewritena.² lufon.³ soðfæstnisse.

wisdōm þā gesceafta gescippan and þurh his sōðan lufe hīg
 45 liffaestan on þām life þe hīg habbað. Hēr is sēo hālige
 þrīnnis on þisum þrim mannum: se ælmihtiga Fæder of
 nānum oðrum gecumen, and se micla Wisdōm of þām wisan
 Fæder æfre of him ānum būtan anginne ācenned, sē þe ūs
 50 of Mariān genam; nū is heora þęgra lufu him bām æfre
 gemæne, þæt is se Hālgā Gāst, þe ealle þing geliffæst, swā
 micel and swā mihtig þæt hē mid his gife ealle þā englas on-
 liht þe eardiað on heofenum, and ealra manna heortan þe on
 middanearde libbað, þā þe rihtlice gelifað on þone lifiendan
 55 God, and ealra manna synna sōðlice forgifð, þām þe heora
 synna silfwilles behrēowsiað, and nis nān forgifere nis būton
 þurh his gife; and¹ hē spræc þurh witegan, þe witegodon ymbe
 Crīst, for þan þe hē ys se willa and witodlice lufu þæs Fæder
 and þæs Suna, swā swā wē sædon ær. Seofonfealde gifa hē
 60 gifð mancynne git, þe þām ic āwrāt ær on sumum oðrum
 gewrite on Ængliscre spræce, swā swā Isāias se witega hit
 on bēc sette on his witegunge.

Se ælmihtiga Scippend, ðā ðā hē englas gesceōp, þā geworhte
 hē þurh his wisdōm tyn engla werod on þām forman dæge on
 65 micelre fægernisse fela þūsenda on ðām frumsceaftē, þæt hī on
 his wuldre hine wurðedon ealle lichamlēase, leohte and strange,
 būton eallum synnum on gesælþe libbende, swā wlitiges gecin-
 des swā wē secgan ne magon, and nān yfel ðing næs on ðām
 englum þā git, ne nān yfel ne cōm þurh Godes gesceapennisse,
 70 for ðan ðe hē sylf ys eallgōd and ælc gōd cimð of him; and
 ðā englas þā wunodon on þām wuldre mid Gode. Hwæt, þā
 binnan six dagum þe se sōða God þā gesceafta gesceōp þe
 hē gescippan wolde, gescēawode se ān engel, þe þær ænli-
 cost wæs, hū fæger hē silf wæs and hū scinende on wuldre,
 75 and cunnode his mihte, þæt hē mihtig wæs gesceapen, and

¹ and.

him wel gelicode his wurðfulniss þā: sē hātte *Lucifer*, þæt ys 'Leohtberend,' for ðære miclan beorhtnisse his mæran hīwes. Ðā þuhte him tō huxlic þæt hē hīran sceolde ænigum hlāforde, þā hē swā ænlic wæs, and nolde wurðian þone þe hine geworhte, and him þancian æfre ðæs þe hē him forgeaf, 80 and bēon him underðeodd þæs ðe swiþor geornlice for þære micclan mærdē þe hē hine gemæðegode. Hē nolde þā habban his Scippend him tō hlāforde, ne he nolde þurhwunian on ðære sōpfæstnisse ðæs sōðfæstan Godes Suna¹, þe hine gesceōp fægerne, ac wolde mid ricceterere him rīce gewinnan, 85 and þurh mōdignisse hine macian tō Gode, and nam him gegadan ongēan Godes willan tō his unrāde on eornost gefæstnod. Ðā næfde hē nān setl, hwær hē sittan mihte, for ðan ðe nān heofon nolde hine āberan, ne nān rīce næs þe his mihte bēon ongēan Godes willan, þe geworhte ealle ðinc. 90 Ðā āfunde se mōdiga hwilce his mihta wæron, þā þā his fēt ne mihton furðon āhwār standan, ac hē fēoll ðā ādūn tō dēofle āwēnd and ealle his gegadan of ðām Godes hīrede intō helle wīte be heora gewirhtum. Ðā on ðām sixtan dæge siþþan ðis gedōn wæs, gesceōp se ælmihtiga God 95 mannan of eorðan Adām mid his handum, and him sāwle forgeaf, and Euan eft siþþan of Adāmes ribbe, þæt hī sceoldon habban and heora ofspring mid him þā fægeran wununge þe se fēond forlēas, gif hī gehīrsumedon heora Scippende on riht. Ðā beswāc se dēofol siððan eft þā men, þæt hī Godes 100 bebod tōbræcon for raþe, and wurdon þā dēadlice and ādræfde bütū of ðære myrhþe tō ðisum middanearde, and on sorhge leofodon and on geswincum siþþan and eall heora ofsprinc þe him of cōm siððan, oþ þæt ūre Hælend Crīst ūre yfel gebētte, swā swā þeos racu æfter ūs seġð. Wē 105 nymað of þām bōcum þās endebyrdnyse, þe Moises āwrāt se mæra heretoga, swā swā him God silf dihte on heora

¹ sunu.

sunderspræce, þā þā hē mid Gode wunode on þām munte
Sināi fēowertig daga on án, and underfēng his lāre, and hē
110 ætes ne gímde on eallum þām fyrste for ðære miclan bis-
nunge þæra bōca lāre.

Fif bēc hē āwrāt mid wundorlicum dihte. Sēo forme ys
Genesis, þe befēhð þās race¹ ærest fram frumsceafte, and be
Adāmes synne, and hū hē leofode nigan hund gēara on þære
115 forman ylde þissere worulde, and bearn gestrínde be his ge-
beðdan Ēvan, and hē siððan gewāt mid sorge tō helle. Cāfn
wæs his sunu, se ācwealde his brōðor, Abél gehāten, unscil-
digne mannan for his āgenum andan þe hē hæfde tō him,
and Cāines ofspring, þe him of cōm, siððan eall wearð
120 ādrēnced on þām dēopan flōde, þe on Nōés dagum ādydde
eall manncinn būton þām eahta mannum ðe binnan þām
arce wæron, and of þām yfelan tēame ne cōm nān ðing
siþpan. Ac Adām gestrínde æfter Abēles slēge oðerne
sunu, sē wæs Seth gehāten, of ðām strēnge cōm þæt þæt
125 cucu belāf, Nōē and his wíf and heora þri suna, Sem, Cham
and Iafeth, mid heora þrim wífum. Wē seȝgað nū mid ošte
þās endebirdnisse, for þan ðe wē oft habbað ymbe þis āwriten
mid māran andgite, þā þū miht scēawian, and ēac ðā getāc-
nunga, þæt Adām getācnude, þe on þām sixtan dæge ge-
130 sceapen wæs þurh God ūrne Hælend Crīst, þe cōm tō þissere
worulde, and ūs geednīwode tō his gelicnisse. Ēva getācnode,
þe of Adāmes sīdan² God silf geworhte, Godes gelaðunge, þe
of Crīstes sīdan siþpan wearð aȝenned. Abēles slēge sōðlice
getācnode ūres Hælendes slēge, þe ðā Iūdēiscan ofslōgon,
135 yfele gebrōðra, swā swā Cāfn wæs. Seth, Adāmes sunu, ys
gesæd 'ærīst,' and hē getācnode untwilice Crīst, sē þe of deaðe
ārās on ðām þriddan dæge. Enoh wæs geȝiged se sefoða
mann fram Adāme; hē worhte Godes willan, and God hine
ðā genam mid ansundum lichaman of þisum life ūpp, and hē

¹ racu.² sida.

ys cucu git, swā swā Helias se æðela witega, þe wæs ealswā 140
 genumen tō þām oðrum life, and hī cumað begen tōgēanes
 Antecriste þæt hīg his lēasunga aļęgon þurh God, and bēoð
 þonne ofsļęgen þurh ðone sylfan fēond, and hī eft ārīsað,
 swā swā ealle męnn dōð. Nōé, þe on ðām arce wæs on
 ðām miclan¹ flōde, þe ealle woruld ādrencte būton þām eahta 145
 mannum, ys gereht *requies*, þæt is 'reht' on Ænglisc, and
 hē getācnode Crīst, þe forð cōm tō ūs, þæt hē ūs of yðum
 þissere worulde tō rehte gebrohte and tō blisse mid him.
 And swā forð oð ęnde ælc hālig fæder mid wordum oppe
 mid weorcum cýddon ūrne Hælend and his fær witodlice. 150

Hēr wæs sēo forme yld þissere worulde, and sēo oðer yld
 wæs þissere worulde oð Abrahāmes tīman þæs ealdan hēah-
 fæderes. Nū seğð ūs sēo bōc be Nōēs ofspringe, þæt his
 suna gestrīndon twā and hundseofontig suna, þā begunnon
 tō wircenne þā wundorlican burh and þone hēagan stīpel 155
 þe sceolde āstūgan ūpp tō heofenum, be heora unræde; ac
 God silf cōm þær tō, and scēawode heora weorc, and sealde
 heora ælcum synderlice spræce, þæt heora ælcum wæs un-
 cūð hwæt oþer sæde, and hī swā geswicon sōna þære ge-
 timbrunge, and hī ðā tōfērdon tō fyrrenum lande on swā 160
 manegum gereordum swā þæra manna wæs. On þære ylcan
 ylde mann ārærde hæðengild wīde geond þās woruld, swā
 swā wē āwriton æror on oðrum lārspellum tō gelēafan trym-
 minge, and on þissere ylde þā yfelan lēoda, fif burhscīra ðæs
 fūlan męnnisces Sodomitisces eardes, mid sweflenum fyre 165
 færlīce wurdon ealle forbærnde and heora burga samod, bū-
 ton Loþe ānum, þe God ālædde þanon mid his ðrim hīwum
 for his rihtwīsnisse. Of Nōēs yldstan suna² þe wæs Sem
 gehāten, cōm þæt Ebrēisce folc, þe on God gelīfde, Abra-
 hāmes forðfæderas, and his fæder wæs Tare; sē eardode 170
 ārest on Chaldēa rīce, oð þæt Abrahām fērde be Godes

¹ miclum.² sunu.

hæse tō Chananēiscan earde, þær his cynn siððan wunode. Abrahām se hēahfæder hæfde twegen suna, Ismaēl and Isáác, and hē wurpode God mid ealre his heortan, and se heofon-
 175 lica God him gelōme tō spræc for his micclan gelēafan, for þan þe hē wolde offrian his āgenne sunu Gode, Isáác þone lēofran, tō lāce on his weofode on þā ealdan wisan, gif hit God swā wolde. God þā hine gebletsode, and his bearn wæs
 180 eall manncynn bēon gebletsod for his micclan gelēafan and for his gehīrsumnisse þe hē hæfde tō Gode. Abrahām, þe wolde Isáác geoffrian be Godes hæse, hæfde getācnunge þæs heofonlican Fæder, þe his Sunu āsende tō cwale for us, and Isáác getācnode þone Hælend Crīst, ðe ācweald wæs
 185 for ūs.

Sēo þridde yld wæs ðā wuniende oð David þone mæran cyning Abrahāmes cynnes, of ðām cōm Crīst siððan, þe eall manncynn ālȳsde. Of Cham, Nōēs suna, cōm þæt Chananēisce folc, and of Iaphet þām gingstan,¹ þe wæs gebletsod þurh Nōē,
 190 cōm þæt norðerne mēnisc be þære norðsáe, for þan þe þri dælas sind gedælede þurh hīg, Asia on ēastrice þām yldstan suna, Affrica on sūddæle þæs Chames cynne, and Europa on norðdæle Iapheþes ofspringe, and se ælmihtiga God æfter Nōēs flōde eallum mancinne forgeaf him gemænlice fiscinn
 195 and fugolcinn and þā fiðerfētan dēor and þā clēnan nȳtena for his micclan ciste; ac hē forbēad swāpēah blōd tō þicgenne. Isáác þā gestrȳnde Esāū and Iacob twegen getwisan on micelre getācnunge. Ac se gingra brōðor, þe Iacob wæs gehāten, wæs Gode lēofra² for his gódum þēawum, and for his
 200 bilewitnisse hē wearð gebletsod. Se gestrȳnde twelf suna; þā syndon hēahfæderas namcūðe weras. And wearð þā micel hunger seofon gēar on ān, and hīg sīpodon ealle tō Ēgipta lande, þær hi bīgleofan fundon. His gingsta¹ sunu

¹ ginstan.² leofre.

būton ānum wæs Ioseph gehāten, wearð ðær hlāford on Ēgipta lande under þām cininge, him swiðe gecwēme, and 205 hē hēold his fæder on fullum wurðscipe þær mid eallum his brōðrum and heora bearnum samod; and se Ioseph leofode on þām lande mærllice hundtēontig gēara and tūn tōēacan. And sēo bōc Genesis geęndað þus hēr.

Sēo oþer bōc ys *Exodus* gehāten, þe Moyses āwrāt be þām 210 miclum tǣcnum and be þām tȳn wítum þe wurdon þā gefre-mode ofer Pharāō þone cining and ofer his folce þurh ðone ælmihtigan God an Moises tīman. Sē wearð ācęnned, swā swā ūs kyð þeos bōc, and his brōðer Ááron, Amrames sunu, on Pharāōnes dæge, Gode swiþe dȳre, swiðe mihtige męnn on 215 manegum wundrum. Ðā wolde God habban þæt folc of þām lande Abrahāmes cynnes eft tō heora earde. Ac se Pharāō nolde þæt folc fram him lētan, ær þan þe God him sęnde swiðlice oġan, tȳn cinna wíta, for his tēonrādenne¹, and Moises þā siððan þæt manncinn gelædde of Pharāōnes ðēowte 220 æfter fēower hund gēarum siþþan Iacob þider cōm mid þām Ebrēiscan kinne. On þære fyrde wæron, þe fērdon fram Ēgipte, six hund þūsend manna būtan wifum and cildum and būtan þære mægðe Levi, þe næs genamod þærtō. Moyses hīg lædde þā þurh Godes mihte ealle ofer ðā rēadan sáe, swā 225 swā wē rādað on bōcum, and Pharāō se kyning fērde him æt hindan on git mid māran fyrde: wolde þæt folc habban on-gēan tō his lande tō his lāðum þēowte. Þā geopenode sēo sē tōgēanes Moysen, and þæt wæter him stōd swilce stān-weallas būfan heora hēafdum, and hī ēodon be þām grundum, 230 oð þæt hī ūp cōmon ealle gesunde, hęriende mid sange þone heofenlican God. Moyses þā slōh þā sáe mid his girde, and þæt wæter ðā fēoll ofer Pharāōnes fyrde ofer his męni-fealdum crætum and his mærlicum riddum, and ādręncte hī ealle, þæt þær ān mann ne belāf. Nū sęgð ūs sēo bōc þæt 235

¹ -ddene.

God siððan āfēdde ealne þone hēre mid heofonlicum męte, and him ælce dæg cōm edniwe of heofenum fēowertig wintra fyrst on þām wēstene farende, and of heardum stāne him cōm yrnende wæter, and God him sętte á, þæt ys open lagu, þām
 240 folce tō stēore on þām fif bōcum þe Moyses āwrāt, swā swā him gewissode God. Ðā twā bēc wē nemnodon; *Leviticus* is sēo þridde, *Numerus* fēorðe, sēo fifte ys gehāten *Deuteronomium*, þæt ys ‘ōper lagu.’ Ðās ðrēo bēc ūs sęggað hū hīg siþþan fērdon ofer þæt wīdgille wēsten, þær þær nān mann ne
 245 wunode ær, and be þām miclum wundrum þe God worhte on him binnan þām fēowertigum gēarum. On ealre þāre race¹, þe wē habbað āwęnd witodlice on Ænglisc, on þām mann mæg gehīran hū se heofonlica God spræc mid weorcum and mid wundrum him tō, and hē ēac þā weorc on gewritum
 250 āfæstnode mannum tō gemynde on miclum getācningum. And Moises se mǣra mid þām þe hē wæs on ylde hundtwęntig wintra, ðā gewāt hē of life, and God silf hine bebirigde, and gesętte Iosue on Moyses stęde þām mannum tō hęretogan², and Moyses hæfde hine ær gebletsod, and God
 255 silf him behēt þæt hē wolde mid him bēon, swā swā hē mid Moysse wæs, on miclum wundrum.

Sēo bōc þe hē gesętte, *Liber Iosue*, sęgð hū hē fērde mid Israhēla folce tō Abrahāmes earde, and hū hē þone eard gewann, and hū sēo sunne ætstōd, oð þæt hē sige hæfde, and hū
 260 hē þone eard ealne tōdælde. Þis ic āwęnde éac on Ænglisc hwilon Æpelwerde ealdormęnn; on þām man mæg scēawian Godes micclan wundra mid weorcum gefręmode. His fæder hātte Nun, and hē leofode hund gēara and tyn gēar tōēacan, and hē siþþan gewāt æfter his micclan sige, and þæt męnnisc
 265 ðær siþþan þone eard bōgodan under Moises lage. Iosue hæfde ðæs Hǣlendes getācninge mid þām þe hē gelædde tō þām iande þæt folc, þe him behāten wæs, swā swā se Hǣlend

¹ racu.² -toga.

dēð, þe læt tō heofenan rīce þā ðe on hine gelyfað, gif hí mid góðum weorcum hine gegladiað.

Æfter þisum wæron witodlice dēman on þām ylcan earde 270 on Israhēla þēode, þe þām folc wissodon, swā swā hit āwriten ys on *Liber Iudicum*, þæt ys ‘dēmena bōc.’ Sēo bōc ūs segð swutollice be þām folce þæt hī on sibbe wunedon swā lange swā hī wurðodon þone heofonlican God on his biġengum georne; and swā oft swā hī forlēton þone lifendan God, 275 þonne wurdon hī gehergode and tō hospe gedōne¹ fram hǣðenum lēodum þe him abūtan eardodon. Æft þonne hī clipodon on eornost tō Gode mid sōpre dædbōte, þonne sende hē him fultum þurh sumne dēman, þe wiðsette heora fēondum and hī ālīse of heora yrmðe; and hī lange swā on 280 þām lande eardodon. Ðis man mæg rædan, sē þe his rēcð tō gehīrenne, on þære Ængliscan bēc þe ic āwende be þisum. Ic þohte þæt gē woldon þurh ðā wundorlican race ēower mōd āwendan tō Godes willan on eornost; ac bēo þeos bōc hēr þus geęndod. 285

Ān wimman hǣtte Ruth þe wæs æfter þisum Moabi[ti]scre þēode; ac hēo wearð geæwnod Iessan ealdan fæder, and se Iesse wæs Davides fæder. Sēo bōc þe þis segð hǣtte *Liber Ruth*, and hēo is geęndebyrd on ūre bibliothecan.

Æfter þisum dēmum þæt Israhēla folc gecuron him cining- 290 as, swā swā ūs cýð sēo racu, on Samuēles tīman þæs sōðfæstan witegan. Be þām sind āwritene witodlice fēower bēc, þā sind gehātene² *Liber Regum* on Lēden, þæt ys ‘cininga bōc’ gecweden swā on ān, and *Verba Dierum* lið þær tō gecied, sēo ys sēo fīfte bōc, for fela gewissungum þe 295 sēo ān bōc hǣfð tōforan þām oðrum, and þās bēc āwriton Samuēl and Malachim. On þisum bōcum ūs segð þæt Sāul wæs gecoren ārest tō cyninge on Israhēla þēode, for þan þe hīg woldon sumne wēriend habban, þe hī gehēolde wið þæt

¹ gedonne.² gehatenne.

300 hæþene folc, and cýddon heora willan þām witegan Samuēle,
 þæt hīg heora cynne cining habban woldon, swā swā oðre
 lēodscipas on eallum lande hæfdon. Hwæt þā Samuēl sǣde
 þæt Gode, and God him geþafode þæt hīg setton him tō
 kininge Sāul, Cises sunu, and hē siððan rixode fēowertig
 305 gēara fæc, and þæt folc bewerde wið þā hæþenan lēoda
 heardlice mid wæmnum, þeah þe hē misferde on manegum
 oðrum þingum. David, Iessan sunu, se dēorwurða seal-
 wirhta of þām fyrmestan kynne, þe wæs gecweden Iūdan,
 wearð þurh God gecoren tō cininge siþþan on Israhēla þēode
 310 hīg tō bewerienne, and hē stranglice rixode, and bewerde
 þæt folc wið þā hæðenan lēoda ðe him on wunnon¹, and hē
 hæfde æfre sige, and ofslōh þā hæðenan on ælcum gefeohte,
 for þan þe hē wurðode þone ælmihtigan God mid ealre heor-
 tan, and mid gōdum weorcum hē geglengde² his kynedōm, and
 315 þæs kynedōmes gewēold fēowertig gēara on ān, and his hlýsa is
 ful cūð on gelēaffullum bōcum. And³ sēo fēorðe yld þissere
 worulde stōd fram Davide oð Daniēle þām witegan. David
 is gecweden *fortis manu[u]m*, þæt ys ‘stranghynde’ on Ænglisc,
 for þan þe hē gewylde þone wildan beran, and his cēaflas tō-
 320 tær būton ælcum wæmne, and þā wildan lēo hē gewylde
 ealswā: tōbræc hire cēaflas mid his barum handum; and hē
 ēode tō ánwige ongēan þone ęnt, Golíam gehāten, þā þā hē
 cniht wæs, and mid his liðeran ofwearp þone gelēaflēasan ęnt,
 þæt hē læg geswōgen, and slōh him of þæt hēafod, and on
 325 flēame gebrohte þā Philisteos ealle, þe fuhton wið Sāul, and
 hē sige þā hæfde. Hē hæfde getācnunge þæs Hælandes
 Cristes, þe ys stranghynde, þe þone hetolan dēofol ēaðelice
 gewilde, and him of gewann ealle þā gelēaffullan on his gela-
 ðunge, swā swā David gelæhte þæt scēp of þām dēorum.
 330 Hē ys hālig witega, and hē witegode fela ymbe ūrne Hælend
 Crist, swā swā ūs kyðað þā sealmas, þe hē þurh Godes gāst

¹ wunedon.² geglende.³ and.

Gode tō lofe gesang, and se saltere ys án bōc þe hē gesette þurh God betwux oðrum bōcum on þære bibliothecan.

Hē gesette on his ylde his sunu tō cininge þone snoteran Salomon, and hē siþþan rixode fēowertig wintra on fulre 335 sibbe æfre, and for his micclum wīsdōme hyne wurðodon ciningas, and man his wīsdōm sohte of fyrlenum eardum, and of gehwīlcum landum him cōmon lāc tō wurðscipe, and hē his folc gehēold būtan ælcum gefeohte. Hē ārærde Gode þæt ænlice tempel binnan Hierusalēm on wunderlicum cræfte, 340 swā fægere getimbrod and swā fæste getrymmed and swā wīdgille hūs oferworht mid golde and mid hwítum seolfre swā wē secgan ne magon. Hē gesette þreō bēc þurh his snoternisse. Án ys *Parabole*, þæt ys ‘bīgspellbōc,’ nā swilce gē secgad, ac wīsdōmes bīgspell and warnung wið disig, and hū 345 man sēlost mæg synna forbūgan, and þone weg gefaran þe gewissað tō Gode. Oþer ys gecweden *Ecclesiastes*¹, þæt ys on Ænglisc ‘ealra þeōda ræd,’ and dēflīc² tō gehīrenne on hēalīcum gemóte. Sēo þridde ys gecweden *Cantica canticorum*, þæt segd on Ænglisc ‘ealra sanga fyrmest,’ þone hē sang be 350 Crīste and be Crīstes circean, þæt ys eall sēo laþung þe gelyfd on Crīst; and þās bēc standað nū on þære bibliotheca. Salomon ys gecweden ‘gesibbsum’ on Ænglisc, and hē getācnode ūrne Hælend Crīst, þe ūs sibbe brohte, and ys þære sibbe ealdor, se þe ūs geðeodde tō engla werodum, and ūs 355 circean ārærde, ðe is his gelaðung.

Nū standað manega cyningas on þære cininga bōcum, be þām ic gesette éac sume bōc on Ænglisc. Sume hīg wæron rihtwīse, and wurþodon á God, swā swā Ezechīas wæs, and siþþan Iosīas, and éac sume oþre þe sigefæste wæron, and 360 heora kynedōm hēoldon kēnlice þurh Gode, þe hīg wurðodon, and hī wunodon on friðe. Sume wæron ārlēase, and swiðe yfele fērdon; þonne hī Godes ne gīmdon, ne God him ne

¹ eccl.² deaflīc.

fylste; and āmyrdon heora folc þurh heora mándæda, and on
 365 bysmore leofodon ¹ þurh gelæafleaste, and yfele geændodon on
 heora unhlisan, swā swā Sedechiās se ungesæliga kining, þe
 mann gelædde on bendum tō Babilonian-byrig, and man
 ofslōh his twegen suna ætforan his gesihþe, and hine āblende
 siððan ², and gesette hine on cweartern; and þām eardum ³
 370 becōm oðer wracu siððan.

Nabochodonosor se namcūða cining on Chaldēiscum
 earde cōm tō Hierusalēm mid micelre fyrde, and þæt mann-
 cynn ofslōh, and þā burh tōsende, and þæt tempel tōwearp
 æfter fēower hund gēarum þæs þe hit gesett wæs, for ðæra
 375 kininga gelæafleaste, þe forlēton heora Drihten, and þæs
 folces gīmelēaste, þe ne gīnde Godes; and gelædde þone
 kining tō Chaldēa mid him, Achīm gehāten, swiðe huxlice,
 þæt hē mihte oncnāwan his mánfullan dæda hūru on þām
 hæfnēde wið þone heofenlican God. Se Chaldēa cininc
 380 cōm þā tō his earde mid þære hūðe and þære herelāfe, on
 ðære wæs Daniël se deorwyrða witega and þā þrȳ cnihtas þe
 synd gehātene ⁴ þus, Sidrac, Misaac and ⁵ Abdenago, and on
 oþre wisan hī wæron gehātene Annanias, Azarias, Misaël.
 Ðās þrȳ cnihtas hēt se cyning āwurpan intō byrnendum ofne;
 385 ac heora bēndas sōna wurdon forswælede, and hīg gesunde
 ēodon heriende mid sange þone heofenlican God, þe hī swā
 gehēold on þām hātan ofne þæt heora fex næs furðon
 forswæled. And se kining hī hēt þā gān of þām ofne.

Hēr ongan sēo fīfte yld þissere worulde; sēo stōd swā
 390 āstreht oð þæt Crīst sylf cōm on þære sixtan ylde tō þissere
 worulde on mēniscum gecynde of Marian innoðe, sē þe æfre
 wæs God mid his ælmihtigan Fæder. Sēo herelāf þā wunode
 þæs heretogan folces on Chaldēiscum earde under þām kin-
 inge, gecnāwe heora synna wið þone ælmihtigan God.
 395 Hundseofontig gēara hī wunodon þær on þēowte, oð þæt

¹ leofdon.² siðða.³ eardu.⁴ -enne.⁵ et.

Cīrus cyning hī āsēnde eft ongēan tō Iūdēa lande, þanon þe hī
 ālædde wæron, and ¹ hēt hīg eft ārāran þæt ænlice tempel, swā
 swā se ælmihtiga God on his mōd āsēnde þæt hē his folce
 mildsode æfter swā micelre yrmðe; and hī þær sibban wun-
 don oð þæt Crīst sylf wearð geboren. 400

Nū sindon twā mære bēc gesette on endebyrdnysse tō Sal-
 amones bōcum, swilce hē hīg gedihte; for þære gelīcnisse
 his gelōgodan spræce and for þære getingnysse his man
 getitelode him; ac Iēsus hī gesette Siraces sunu: ān ys *Liber*
Sapientiae, þæt ys ‘wīsdōmes bōc,’ sēo oðer ys gecweden 405
*Ecclesiasticus*², swīðe mīcele bēc, and man hīg ræt on circan
 tō micclum wīsdōme swīðe gewunelice.

Wē nimað þā wītegan nū, þe wītegodon embe Crīst þurh
 þone Hālgan Gāst be þæs Hælendes tōkime tō þisum
 middanearde on sōðre mēniscnisse, swā swā wē wyllað 410
 āwritan hēr æfter.

Isāias wæs gehāten sum hālig wītega on þæra kininga
 tīman, swā swā ūs kȳð sēo bōc. Sē wītegode be Crīste swīðe
 gewislice, swilce hē godspellere wære, swīðe gewyrðelice,
 and cwæð on his gesetnysse swā swā wē sęcgað hēr: *Ecce* 415
virgo concipiet, et pariet filium, et vocabitur nomen eius
Emmanuel, et reliqua. ‘Efne mæden sceal geēacnian and
 oncennan sunu, and his nama bið gecīged “God sylf ys mid
 ūs.”’ Eft se ylca wītega āwrāt on his gesetnysse: *Puer natus*
est nobis, et filius datus est nobis, et reliqua. ‘Ūs ys cild 420
 ācenned, and ūs ys sunu forgifen, and his ealdordōm ys on
 eaxle, and his nama bið gehāten wundorlic, rædbora, witodlice
 strang God, and fæder tōwērdre worulde, sōðlice sibbe
 ealdor, and his kynedōm bið mēnigfeald, and ne bið nān ende
 his ēcan sibbe.’ His bōc ys swīðe micel and mēnigfeald 425
 be Crīste and be Godes mærdē, be eallum manncinne on
 gāstlicum andgitte on Godes gelapunge. Hē bodode gelēafan

¹ and.² eccl.

on Iūdēa lande, and unriht forbēad, oð þæt se rēða kyning,
Mannases gehāten, Ezechīan sunu, hine tōclēaf on twā, and
43^o hine ācwealde swā.

Hieremias se witega wæs on þām lande swiðe hālig witega
fram his cildhāde; be þām cwæð God sylf tō him: 'Ic þē
gecūðe sōðlice ær þan þe ic þē gesceōpe on þīnre mōdor
innoðe, and ic þē gehālgode ær þan þe þū ācenned wurde,
435 and ic þē gesette þeodum tō witegan.' Hē wunode on
clāennysse, and hē āwrāt āne bōc ðurh þone Hālgan Gāst on
his witegunge mīcele and mēnigfealde þām mannum tō lāre,
of gāstlicum andgitte ēac be þām Hælende. Hē wearð oft
gebend and gebroht on cweartern for his hālgan lāre, and hē
44^o hēofode micclum þæs folces synna, swā swā his bōc ūs segð,
and hē wearð oftorfod mid stānum æt nēxtan on Ēgipta
lande for his gelēafan. Plato se ūðwita and se wīستا mann
on hǣðenum folce hǣfde hine gesprecen, and se witega þā
hine gewissode þæt hē cūðe gelýfan on þone lifendan God,
445 swā swā Agustinus hit on bōcum gesette; and Ieremias ys
ūre witega synderlice.

Ezechiel se witega wearð gehergod mid þām folce, þā þā
se Chaldēisca kining ācwealde þā Iūdēiscan, and ðā herelāfe
tō his lande ādrāf, þā þā Daniel se witega wearð ēac gelæht.
45^o And Ezechiel ðā on þeowte þær wunode, and witegode þær,
and āwrāt āne bōc mīcele on gesetnisse be þām manncynne
and be ūrum Drihtene, swiðe dēop on andgite, oð þæt se
hēafodman þæs gehergodan folces hine ācwealde, swā swā
ūs kþð sum lārēow.

455 Daniel se witega wunode on Chaldēa, wurðfull þām
ciningum, and āyrāt āne bōc on his witegunge, þe him God
sylf onwrēah, and hē swutellice sǣde on his gesetnisse be
Crīstes ācennednisse, swā swā hē cōm tō mannum, fēower
hund gēara and hundnigontig gēara fram Darie ðām cininge,
46^o oð þæt ūre Drihten cōm on sōðre mēnniscnisse of Marian

innofe. His bōc is swiðe micel on manegum getācningum, langsum þēr tō seġgenne¹ be hire geſeṭnyſſum and hū hē² wæs āworpen þām wildum lēonum, be þām wē āwriton on Ængliſc on ſumum ſpelle hwilon. Hē næs nā ofſlagen, ac hē him ſylf gewát, þā þā hē hund gēara wæs and tȳn gēar⁴⁶⁵ on ylde, and hē wæs bebirged on Babilonia.

Twelf witegan³ ſyndon tōēacan þiſum git, ðe twelf bēc āwriton on heora witegunge, be ſumum dāle læſſan on geſeṭnyſſe, micle on andgitte, be Crīſtes męnniſcnyſſe and be Godes folce, swā swā God him onwrēah. Ðæra naman⁴⁷⁰ wē willað āwritan on þiſum cwyde: Oſée, Iohēl, Amos, Abdias, Ionas, sē þe ðrēo niht wæs wiðinnan þām hwale, and se hwæl hine ābær tō Ninivēa birig, and sēo dæd getācnode ūres Drihtenes dēað, þe læg on birgene⁴ swā langum fæce, ac hē ārās of dēaðe þurh his drihtenlican mihte; ⁴⁷⁵ Micheas, Naum, Abbacuc, sē namnode þone Hælend be his naman þus: *Ego autem in Domino gaudebo, et exultabo in Deo Iesu meo.* Ðæt ys on Ængliſc: 'Ic bliſſie on Drihtene, and ic fægnie on Gode mīnum Hælende.' Iēsus wæs gehāten ūre Hælend on life, and swā sēde þes witegā ær þan⁴⁸⁰ þe hē wurde ācenned, and swā swā se hēahengel hit sēde on þām godspelle; hē ys gehāten ēac Crīst, be þām cwæð sum witega for fela hund gēarum ær þan þe hē ācenned wurde: *Adstiterunt reges terrae, et principes convenerunt in unum adversus Dominum et adversus Christum eius:* 'Eornostlice⁴⁸⁵ ciningas and ealdormęnn āriſon ongēan ūrne Drihten and þone Hælend Crīst;' þæt wæs Herōdes cyning and Pilatus ealdormann, swā swā ðā apostolas be þām underſtōdon; Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharias, Malachias.

Wæron ēac oðre witegan þe ne writon nāne bēc, swā swā⁴⁹⁰ wæs Helias and Helisēus, ac heora wundra sindon āwritene swāðēah on þæra cininga bōcum on ful cūðum gemynde.

¹ seġgende.² om.³ witega.⁴ birgine.

Tȳn mǣdena wǣron on mislicre tīde on hǣðenum lēodum, þā man hēt *Sibillas*, þæt synd 'witegestran,' and hī witegodon
 495 ealle be þām Hǣlende Crīste, and heora bēc setton swiðe swutellice þurh þone sōþan God be ealre his fare mid fullum gelēafan, for ðan þe God wolde him gewitan habban of hǣðenum lēodum and of gelēafullum; ac heora bēc ne synd nā on ūrum¹ gesetnissum on þære biblioþecan, swā swā þās
 500 oðre bēoð.

Esdras se wriþere āwrāt āne bōc, hū þæt folc cōm ongēan fram Chaldēa lande tō Iūdēa lande, and hī Hierusalēm þā burh eft ārærdon and þæt tempel þærbinnan, swā swā Cirus kining him sealde lēafe æfter hundsefontigon gēarum, þæt
 505 hī heora eard bōgodon, and sēo bōc ys geęndebyrd on þissere gesetnysse mid dēopum andgitte on dīglum getācningum.

Iōb wæs gehāten sum hēah Godes þegen on þām lande Chus, swiþe gelēaful wer, welig on æhtum; sē wearð āfan-
 510 dod þurh þone swicolan dēofol, swā swā his bōc ūs sęgð, þe hē sylf gesette siþþan hē āfandod wæs: be þām ic āwęnde on Ænglisc sumne cwide iū, and hit ys ēac witegung witodlice be Crīste and be his gelapunge, swā swā lārēowas sęcgað, and sēo boc ys geęndebyrd on þissere gesetnysse.

515 Sum Iūdēisc mann wearð ēac āfandod, Tobías gehāten, swiðe ælmesgeorn and swiþe gelyfed on þone lifiendan God. Sē wæs ēac gehęrgod tō Sirian lande; ac hē hēold swāþēah his gelēafan þær mid gódum weorcum. And God his āfandode, swā þæt hē blind wearð, and² swā wunode tȳn gēar; ac
 520 God hine gehælde eft þurh his hēahęngel, Raphaël gehāten, swā swā sēo racu ūs sęgð on his āgenre bēc, þe hē sylf āwrāt, and sēo bōc ys geteald tō þisum getele, for ðan þe þæron ys ēac swilce getācning.

Hester sēo cwēn, þe hire kynn āhrędde, hǣfð ēac āne bōc

¹ ure.

² and.

on þisum getele, for ðan þe Godes lof ys gelōgod þæron; 525
 ðā ic āwēnde on Ænglisc on ūre wīsan sceortlice.

Iudith sēo wuduwe, þe oferwann Holofernem þone Siriscan ealdormann, hæfð hire āgene¹ bōc betwux þisum bōcum be hire āgenum sige; sēo ys ēac on Ænglisc on ūre wīsan gesett ēow mannum tō bysne, þæt gē ēowerne eard mid 530 wāmnum bewērian wið onwinnende hēre.

Twā bēc synd gesette æfter cyrclicum þēawum betwux þisum bōcum, þe gebiriað tō Godes lofe, *Machabeorum* gehātene, for heora micclum gewinne, for ðan þe hīg wunnon mid wāmnum þā swiðe wið þone hǣðenan hēre þe 535 him on wann swiðe: wolde hīg, ādilegian and ādydan² of þām earde þe him God forgeaf, and Godes lof ālēcgan. Hwæt þā Mathathīas se mæra Godes ðegen mid his fif sunum feaht wið þone hēre miccle gelōmlīcor ðonne þū gelyfan wylle, and hīg sige hæfdon þurh þone sōðan God, þe 540 hīg on gelyfdon æfter Moyses æ. Hīg noldon nā feohtan mid fægerum wordum ānum, swā þæt hī wel spræcon, and āwēndon þæt eft, þe læs ðe him becōme se hefigtīma cwyde þe se witega gecwæð be sumum lēodscipe þus: *Et iratus est furore Dominus in populo suo, et abhominatus est haereditatem suam, et cetera*: ‘Drihten wearð yrre mid graman his folce, and hē onscunode his yrfewerðnisse³, and hē betæhte hīg on hǣpenra handum, and heora fynd sōðlice hæfdon heora geweald, and hīg swiðe gedrehton þā dēriendlican⁴ fynd, and hīg wurdon geēadmētte under heora handum.’ 550 Nolde Machabēus se mæra Godes cempa habban þisne dóm ðurh his Drihtenes yrre, ac him wæs lēofre þæt hē mid gelēafan clipode on his eornost tō Gode þisne oðerne cwyde: *Da nobis Domine auxilium de tribulatione, quia vana salus hominis, et cetera*: ‘Syle ūs, lēof Drihten, þinne sōðan fultum 555 on ūre gedrēfednisse, and gedō ūs strēngan, for þan þe

¹ agenne.² adyddan.³ yrfw.⁴ -lica.

mannes fultum ys unmihtig and idel. Ac uton wyrcean
 mihte on þone mihtigan God, and he tō nāhte gedēð ūre¹
 dēriendlican fýnd.' Machabēus þā gefylde ðās foresædan
 560 word mid stranglicum weorcum, and oferwann his fýnd, and
 sint for ði gesette his sigefæstan dæda on þām twām bōcum
 on bibliothecan Gode tō wurðmynte; and ic āwende hīg on
 Ænglisc, and rædon, gif gē wyllað, ēow sylfum tō ræde!

¹ urne.

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES¹.

THE two following homilies have been selected, the first as a characteristic specimen of Ælfric's simple narrative style, the second as showing that command of the tender and pathetic in which he excels. Both are perfect models of style, and deserve the most careful study. The present text is based on a comparison of the three oldest MSS. I could gain access to, namely the Cambridge (Public Library) MS. used by Thorpe (C.), the Bodleian (B.), and the Royal (British Museum) (R.), all of which are contemporary, or nearly so, with Ælfric himself. Of these the best is certainly C., with which R. closely agrees. B., on the other hand, is carelessly written, and full of omissions, but has many valuable forms. I have therefore generally followed C., only occasionally substituting the spellings of the other MSS. The various readings of B. have in most cases been disregarded as obvious errors, my object not being to supply an apparatus criticus, but simply to select from the MSS. what is most instructive for the student. Nor have I attempted a genealogical classification of the MSS. Such a task could only be attempted by an editor of the whole body of Homilies, and its difficulties would be very considerable on account of the large number of MSS. and the remarkably small divergence of their readings,—at least among the better ones.

¹ The Homilies of Ælfric, by B. Thorpe, Esq. (Ælfric Society), 1843.

THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

IŌHANNES se Godspellere, Crīstes dýrling, wearð on ðysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe þurh Godes nēosunge genumen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē hine lufode synderlice; nā swā micclum for ðære mæglican sibbe swā for
 5 ðære clāennyse his ansundan mægðhādes. Hē wæs on mægðhāde Gode gecoren, and hé on ēcnysse on ungewemmedum mægðhāde þurhwunode. Hit is geræd on gewyrdelicum racum þæt hé wolde wifian, and Crīst wearð tō his gyftum gelaðod. Þā gelamp¹ hit þæt æt ðām gyftum wín wearð
 10 āteorod. Se Hælend ðā hēt þā ðeningmen² āfyllan six stāenene fatu mid hlūttrum wætere, and hē mid his bletsunge þæt wæter tō æðelum wīne āwēnde. Þis is þæt forme tǎcn ðe hē on his meniscnyse openlice geworhte. Þā wearð Iōhannes swā onbryrd þurh þæt tǎcn, þæt hé ðærrihte his
 15 brýde on mægðhāde forlét, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and wearð ðā him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan ðe hē hine ætbræd þām flæsclicum lustum. Witodlice ðisum lēofan leorningcnihte befæste se Hælend his mōdor, þā þā hē on rōdehenge manncynn ālýsde, þæt his clāene lif ðæs
 20 clāenan mædenes Marian gýmde; and hēo ðā on hyre swyster suna þēnungum wunode.

Æft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxode sum wælhrēow cāsere on Rōmana rīce, æfter Nerōne, se wæs Domicianus gehāten, crīstenra manna ehtere: sē hēt
 25 āfyllan āne cýfe mid weallendum ele, and þone mæran godspellere þæron hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes gescyldnyse ungewemmed of ðām hātum³ bæðe ēode. Æft, ðā ðā se wælhrēowa ne mihte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bodunge

¹ gelámp C.² ðenigmen C.³ so all.

ālēcgan, þā āsēnde hē hine on wræcsið tō ānum īgeoðe þe
 is Paðmas geciged, þæt hē ðær þurh hungres scearpnysse 30
 ācwæle. Ac se Ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlét tō gýmleāste
 his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him on ðām wræcsiðe
 þā tōweardan onwrigennysse, be ðære hé āwrāt ðā bōc ðe is
 gehāten 'Apocalipsis': and se wælrēowa Domiciānus on
 ðām ylcan gēare wearð ācweald æt his witena handum; 35
 and hī ealle ānmōdlice ræddon þæt ealle his gesetnyssa
 āydlode wæron. Þā wearð Nerua, swiðe ārfæst mann, tō
 cāsere gecoren. Be his gēpafunge gecyrde se apostol
 ongēan mid micclum wurðmynte, sē ðe mid hospe tō
 wræcsiðe āsēnd wæs. Him urnon ongēan weras and wif 40
 fægnigende and cweðende: 'Gebletsod is sē ðe cōm on
 Godes naman.'

Mid þām ðe se apostol Iōhannes stōp intō ðære byrig
 Ephesum, þā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wydewan líc
 tō byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drusiana. Hēo wæs swiðe 45
 gelyfed and ælmesgeorn, and þā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cysti-
 gum mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wópe ðām líce
 folgodon. Ðā hēt se apostol ðā bære settan, and cwæð: 'Mīn
 Drihten, Hælend Crīst, ārære ðē, Drusiana; āris, and gecyrr
 hām, and gearca ús gereordunge on þīnum hūse.' Drusiana 50
 þā ārás swilce of slæpe āwrēht¹, and carfull be ðæs apostoles
 hāse hām gewēnde.

On ðām oðrum dæge ēode se apostol be ðære stræt; þā
 ofseah hē hwær sum ūðwita lādde twēgen gebrōðru, þe
 hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestrēon on dēor- 55
 wurðum gymstanum, and woldon ðā tōcwýsan on ealles þæs
 folces gesihðe, tō wæfersýne, swylce tō forsewennysse woruld-
 licra æhta. Hit wæs gewunelic on ðām tīman þæt ðā ðe
 woldon woruldwīsdōm gecneordlice leornian, þæt hī be-
 hwyrfdon heora āre on gymstanum, and ðā tōbræcon; oððe 60

¹ aweht B.

on sumum gyldenum węcge, and ðone on sáe āwurpan; þī
 lāes ðe sēo smēaung þāra¹ æhta hí æt ðære lāre hręmde. Þā
 clypode se apostol ðone ūðwitan Graton him tō, and cwæð:
 ‘Dyslic bið þæt hwā woruldlice spēda forhogige for manna
 65 hęrunge², and bēo on Godes dōme geniðerod. Ýdel bið se
 læcedōm þe ne mæg ðone untruman gehælan; swā bið ēac
 ýdel sēo lár ðe ne gehælið ðære sāwle leahtras and unðēawas.
 Sōðlice mīn lārēow Crīst sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan
 lifes þysum wordum lārde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his welan
 70 becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dælan, gif hé wolde ful-
 fręmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on heo-
 fenum, and ðær-tōēacan þæt ēce líf.’ Graton ðā se ūðwita
 him andwyrde: ‘Þās gymmstanas synd tōcwýsede for ýdelum
 gylpe, ac gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, gefęg ðās bricas tō
 75 ansundnyse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum fręmian.’
 Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðæra gymmstāna bricas, and beseah
 tō heofonum, þus cweðende: ‘Drihten Hælend, nis ðē nān
 ðing earfoðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne tōbroccenan mid-
 dangeard on þīnum gelēaffullum þurh tācen þære hālgan
 80 rōde: geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan gymmstānas ðurh ðīnra
 engla handa, þæt ðās nytenan męnn ðīne mihta oncnāwon,
 and on þē gelyfon.’ Hwæt, ðā færllice wurdon ðā gymmstānas
 swā ansunde þæt furðon nān tācen ðære ærran tōcwýsednyse
 næs gesewen. Þā se ūðwita Graton samod mid þām cnihtum
 85 fēoll tō Iōhannes fōtum, gelyfende on God. Se apostol hine
 fullode mid eallum his hirede, and hé ongann Godes gelēafan
 openlice bodian. Þā twęgen gebrōðra, Atticus and Eugenius,
 sealdon heora gymmstānas, and ealle heora æhta dældon wæd-
 lum, and filigdon þām apostole, and micel męnigu gelē-
 90 affullra him ēac tō geðēodde.

Þā becóm se apostol æt sumum sæle tō þære byrig Per-
 gamum, þær ðā foresædan cnihtas iú ær eardodon, and ge-

¹ ðære C.

² hęrunge C.

sāwon heora ðēowan mid godewebbe gefrætewode¹, and on woruldlicum wuldre scīnende. Ðā wurdon hí mid dēofles flān þurh'scotene, and drēorige on mōde, þæt hí wædligende⁹⁵ on ánum wāclicum wæfelse fērdon, and heora ðēowan on woruldlicum wuldre scīnende wæron. Þā under'geat se apostol ðās dēoflican fācn, and cwæð: 'Ic gesēo þæt ēower mód is āwēnd and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe gē ēowre spēda þearfum dældon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre fyligdon: 100 gāð nū for ði tō wuda, and hēawað incre byrðene gyrda, and gebringað tō mē.' Hí dydon be his hāese, and hé on Godes naman ðā grēnan gyrda geblotsode, and hí wurdon tō rēadum golde āwēnde. Eft cwæð se apostol Iōhannes: 'Gāð tō ðære sá strande, and feccað mē papolstānas.' Hí dydon 105 swā; and Iōhannes þā on Godes mægenðrymme hí geblotsode, and hí wurdon gehwyrfede tō dēorwurðum gymmum. Þā cwæð se apostol: 'Gāð tō smiððan, and fandiað þises goldes and ðissera gymmstāna.' Hí ðā ēodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende: 'Ealle ðās goldsmiðas secgāð þæt hí nāfre 110 ær swā clāne gold ne swā rēad ne gesāwon: ēac ðās gymmwyrhtan secgāð þæt hí nāfre swā dēorwurðe gymmstānas ne gemētton.' Þā cwæð se apostol him tō: 'Nimað þis gold and ðās gymmstānas, and farað, and bicgað ēow landáre; for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlican spēda. 115 Bicgað ēow pællene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lytelre hwile scīnon swā swā róse, þæt gē hrædlice forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and welige hwilwēndlice, þæt gē ēcelice wædlion. Hwæt lā, ne mæg se Ælmihtiga Wealdend þurh'tēon þæt hé dō his ðēowan rīce for worulde; genihtsume on welan, and 120 unwiðmetenlice scīnan? Ac hē sette gecamp² gelēaffullum sāwlum, þæt hí gelyfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan, ðā ðe for his naman þā hwilwēndan spēda forhogiað. Gē gehældon untruman on þæs Hælandes naman, gē āfligdon dēoflu, gē

¹ gefreatewode C.² gecámp C.

125 forgēafon blindum gesehðe, and gehwilce uncoðe gehældon :
 efne nū is ðeos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and gē sind earmingas
 geworden, gē ðe wæron mære and strange. Swā micel ege
 stōd dēoflum fram ēow þæt hī be ēowere hāse þā ofsettan
 dēofolsēocan forlēton ; nū gē ondrædað ēow dēoflu. Þā
 130 heofenlican æhta sind ūs eallum gemæne. Nacode wē
 wæron ācennede, and nacode wē gewitað. Þære sunnan
 beorhtnys¹, and þæs mōnan leoht and ealra tungla sind ge-
 mæne þām rīcan and ðām hēanan. Rénscuras and cyrcan
 duru, fulluht and synna forgyfennys, hūselgang and Godes
 135 nēosung sind eallum gemæne, earmum and ēadigum : ac se
 ungesæliga gýtsera wile mære habban þonne him geniht-
 sumað, þonne hē furðon orsorh ne brīcð his genihtsum-
 nysse. Se gýtsera hæfð æne lichaman, and menigfealde
 scrúd ; hē hæfð āne wambe, and þūsend manna bigleofan :
 140 witodlice þæt hē for gýtsume uncyste² nānum oðrum syllan
 ne mæg, þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām ; swā swā se witega
 cwæð : “ On ídel bið ælc mann gedrēfed sē ðe hordað, and
 nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað.” Witodlice ne bið hē ðæra
 æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dælan ne mæg ; ac hē bið þæra
 145 æhta ðeowa, þonne hē him eallunga þeowað ; and þær-
 tōēacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, þæt hé
 ne mæg áetes oððe wáetes brūcan. Hé carað dages and
 nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sý : hē gýmð grædelice his
 teolunge, his gasoles, his gebylta³ hē berypð þá wanspēdi-
 150 gan⁴, hē fulgæð⁵ his lustum and his plegan ; þonne færllice
 gewitt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, synna
 āna mid him feringende ; for ðan þe hē sceal éce wite
 ðrowian.’

Efne ðā ðā se apostol þās lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær
 155 sum wuduwe hire suna lic tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gewifod

¹ beorhnys C.² uncyste C.³ gebyltu C.⁴ wánnspedigan C.⁵ folgað B.

þritigum nihtum ár. Sēo drēorige mōdor þā samod mid
 þām licmannum rārigende hí āstrehte æt þæs hālgan apos-
 toles fōtum, biddende þæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman
 ārārde, swā swā hē dyde þā wydewan Drusianam. Iōhannes
 ðā ofhrēow þære mēder and ðæra licmanina drēorignyse, 160
 and āstrehte his lichaman tō eorðan on langsumum gebede,
 and ðā æt nēxtan ārás, and eft ūpāhafenum handum lang-
 lice bæd. Þā ðā hē ðus ðriwa gedón hæfde, ðā hēt hē
 unwindan þæs cnihtes líc, and cwæð: ‘Ealā ðū cniht, ðe þurh
 ðines flāsces lust hrædlice ðine sāwle forlure; ealā þū cniht, 165
 þū ne cūðest ðinne Scyppend; þū ne cūðest manna Hælend;
 þū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ði þū beurne
 on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne tēaras, and for
 ðinre nyttenysse geornlice bæd, þæt þū of dēaðe ārise, and
 þisum twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenio, cýðe hú micel 170
 wuldor hí forluron, and hwile wīte hí geearnodon. Mid
 ðām þā ārás se cniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō Iōhannes fōtum,
 and begann tō ðrēagenne þā gebrōðru þe miswēnde wáeron,
 þus cweðende: ‘Ic geseah ðā englas þe ēower gýmdon
 drēorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceocan blissigende 175
 on ēowerum forwyrde. Eow wæs heofenan rīce gearo, and
 scīnende gebytlu mid wistum āfyllede, and mid ēcum leohte;
 þā gē forluron þurh unwærscipe, and gē begēaton ēow
 ðēosterfulle wununga mid dracum āfyllede and mid brastli-
 gendum ligum, mid unāseçgendlicum wītum āfyllede and 180
 mid anðræcum stencum; on ðām ne āblind grānung and
 þoterung dæges oppe nihtes: biddað for ði mid inweardre
 heortan ðysne Godes apostol, ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē ēow
 fram ðām ēcum forwyrde ārære, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe
 ārārde; and hē ēowre sāula, þe nū sind adylegode of 185
 þære liflican bēc, gelæde eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.’

Se cniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe ārás, samod mid þām
 gebrōðrum āstrehte hine tō Iōhannes fótswaðum, and þæt

folc forð mid ealle, ānmōdlice biddende þæt hē him tō Gode
 190 geþingode. Se apostol þā bebēad ðām twām gebrōðrum þæt
 hī ðritig daga be hrēowsunge dædbētende Gode geofrodon,
 and on þām¹ fæce geornlice bædon þæt þā gyldenān gyrda
 eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwēndon, and þā gymmstānas tō
 heora wācnysse. Æfter ðritigra daga fæce, þā þā hī ne
 195 mihton mid heora bēnum þæt gold and þā gymmstānas tō
 heora gecynde āwēndan, ðā cōmon hī mid wōpe tō þām
 apostole, þus cwēpende: 'Symle ðū tæhtest mildheortnysse,
 and þæt man oðrum miltsode; and gif man oðrum miltsað,
 hū micle swiðor wile God miltsian and ārian mannum his
 200 handgeweorce! Þæt þæt wē mid gītsigendum ēagum āgylton,
 þæt wē nū mid wēpendum ēagum behrēowsiað².' Ðā and-
 wyrde se apostol: 'Berað ðā gyrda tō wuda, and þā stānas
 tō sæstrande: hī synd gecyrrede tō heora gecynde.' Þā ðā
 hī þis gedōn hæfdon, ðā underfēngon hī eft Godes gife, swā
 205 þæt hī ādræfdon dēoflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon,
 and feala tācna on Drihtnes naman gefrēmedon, swā swā hī
 ær dydon.

Se apostol þā gebīgde tō Gode ealne þone eard Asiam, sē
 is geteald tō healfum dæle middaneardes; and āwrāt ðā
 210 fēorðan Crīstes bōc, sēo hrepað swyðost ymbe Crīstes god-
 cundnysse. Ðā oðre ðrī godspelleras, Mathēus, Marcus,
 Lucas, āwriton æror be Crīstes mēniscnysse. Þā āsprungan
 gedwolmēnn on Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon ðæt Crīst
 nāre, ær hē ācēnned wæs of Marīan. Þā bædan ealle ðā
 215 lēodbisceopas ðone hālgan apostol þæt hē þā fēorðan bōc
 gesette, and þæra gedwolmanna dyrstignesse ādwæscte. Iō-
 hannes þā bēad ðrēora daga fæsten gemænelice; and hē
 æfter ðām fæstene wearð swā miclum mid Godes gāste
 āfyllend, þæt hē ealle Godes englas and ealle gesceafta mid
 220 hēalicum mōde oferstáh, and mid ðysum wordum þā god-

¹ *om. in C.*² *bereowsiað C.*

spellican gesetnysse ongan: *In principio erat verbum, et verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua*: þæt is on Ænglisc: 'On frymðe wæs word, and þæt word wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God: þis wæs on frymðe mid Gode; ealle ðing sind þurh hine geworhte, and nis nān 225 þing būton him gesceapen.' And swā forð on ealre ðære godspellican gesetnysse hē cȳdde fela be Crīstes godcundnysse, hū hē ēcelice būtan angynne of his Fæder ācenned is, and mid him rīxað on ānnyse þæs Hālgan Gāstes, á būtan ende. Fēawa hē āwrāt be his męnniscnysse, for ðan þe þā 230 ðrȳ oðre godspelleras genihtsumlice be þām heora bēc setton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sǣle þæt þā dēofolgyldan þe þā gyt ungelēaffulle wǣron gecwædon þæt hī woldon þone apostol tō heora hǣðenscipe genēadian. Þā cwæð se apostol tō ðām hǣðengyldum: 'Gāð ealle endemes tō Godes cyrcan, and 235 clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, þæt sēo cyrce āfealle ðurh heora mihte; ðonne būge ic tō ēowerum hǣðenscipe. Gif ðonne ēower godes miht þā hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg, ic tōwurpe ēower tempel þurh ðæs Ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tōcwȳse ēower dēofolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlic ge- 240 ðuht þæt gē geswȳcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelyfon on ðone sōðan God, sē ðe āna is Ælmihtig.' Þā hǣðengyldan ðisum cwyde geðwǣrlǣhton, and Iōhannes mid geswǣsum wordum þæt folc tihte þæt hī ufor ēodon fram þām dēofles temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him eallum cly- 245 pode: 'On Godes naman āhrēose þis templ mid eallum þām dēofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt þēos męnigu tōcnāwe þæt ðis hǣðengyld dēofles biggęng is.' Hwæt ðā fǣrllice āhrēas þæt tempel grundlunga mid eallum his ānlicnyssum tō dūste āwęnde. On þām ylcan dæge wurdon 250 gebigede twelf ðusend¹ hǣðenra manna tō Crīstes gelēafan, and mid fulluhte gehālgode.

¹ þusenda B.

Þā sceorede ðā gyt se yldesta hæðengylða mid mycelre
 þwyrnyse, and cwæð þæt hē nolde gelyfan būton Iōhannes
 255 āttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte ðone cwealmbæran¹ drēnc
 oferswiðde. Þā cwæð se apostol: ‘Þeah ðū mē āttor sylle,
 þurh Godes naman hit mē ne derað.’ Ðā cwæð se hæðen-
 gylða Aristodemus: ‘Þū scealt ærest oðerne gesēon drincan,
 and ðærrihte cwelan, þæt hūru ðin heorte swā forhtige for
 260 ðām dēadbærum drēnce.’ Iōhannes him andwyrde: ‘Gif
 ðū on God gelyfan wylt, ic unforhtmōd ðæs drēnces onfó.’
 Þā getēngde se Aristodemus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genam²
 on his cwearterne twēgen ðeofas, and sealde him ðone un-
 lybban ætforan eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesihðe; and
 265 hī ðærrihte æfter ðām drēnce gewiton. Syððan se hæðen-
 gilda ēac sealde ðone āttorbæran drēnc þām apostole, and
 hé mid rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his lichaman gewæpnode,
 and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan
 mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodemus ðā
 270 and þæt folc behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tíða dæges, and
 gesāwon hine habban glædne andwlitan būton blácunge and
 forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon: ‘Ān sōð God is, sē ðe
 Iōhannes wurðað.’ Þā cwæð se hæðengylða tō ðām apostole:
 ‘Gyt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðās dēadan sceaðan on ðines
 275 Godes naman ārærst, þonne bið mīn heorte geclænsod fram
 ælcere twýnunge.’ Ðā cwæð Iōhannes: ‘Aristodeme, nim
 mīne tunecan, and lege būfon þæra dēadra manna lic, and
 cweð: “Þæs Hælandes Crīstes apostol mē āsēnde tō ēow, þæt
 gē on his naman of dēaðe ārison, and ælc mann oncnāwe þæt
 280 dēað and líf þeowiað mīnum Hælande.”’ Hē ðā be ðæs
 apostoles hāse bær his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twām
 dēadum; and hī ðærrihte ansunde ārison. Þā ðā se hæðen-
 gilda þæt geseah, ðā āstrehte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum,
 and syððan fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra

¹ cwealmbæran C. R.² genám C.

mid hlūddre stemne cȳdde. Hi ǰā beġen þone apostol ge- 285
sohton, his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad se apostol him
seofon nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter
ðām fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora
māga fultume and mid eallum cræfte ārærdon Gode mære
cyrcean on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte. 290

Þā ǰā se apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara, þā
ætēowode him Drihten Crīst mid þām oðrum apostolum, þe
hé of ðisum life genumen hæfde, and cwæð: 'Iōhannes, cum
tō mē; tīma is þæt þū mid ðinum gebrōðrum wistfullige
on mīnum gebēorscipe.' Iōhannes þā ārás, and ēode wið 295
þæs Hælendes; ac hē him tō cwæð: 'Nū on sunnan-dæg,
mīnes æristes dæge, þū cymst tō mē;' and æfter ðām worde
Drihten gewēnde tō heofenum. Se apostol micclum blissode
on ðām beháte, and on þām sunnan-uhtan ārwacol tō ðære
cyrcean cōm, and þām folce, fram hancrede oð undern, Godes 300
gerihta lārde, and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt se
Hælend hine on ðām dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde.
Hēt ǰā delfan his byrgene wið þæt weofod, and þæt grēot
ūt āwegan. And hé ēode cucu and gesund intō his byrgene,
and āstrehtum handum tō Gode clypode: 'Drihten Crīst, ic 305
þancige ðē þæt þū mē gelaðodest tō þinum wistum: þū wást
þæt ic mid ealre heortan þē gewilnode. Oft ic ðē bæd þæt
ic mōste tō ðē faran, ac þū cwæde þæt ic andbīdode, þæt ic
ðē mære folc gestrȳnde. Þū hēolde mīne lichaman wið
ælcce besmitennysse, and þū simle mīne sāwle onlihtest, and 310
mē nāhwār ne forlēte. Þū settest on mīnum mūðe þīnre
sōðfæstnysse word, and ic āwrāt ǰā lāre ðe ic of ðinum mūðe
gehȳrde, and ǰā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcean geseah. Nū ic ðē
betāce, Drihten! þīne bearn, ǰā ðe þīn gelaðung, mæden and
mōder, þurh wæter and þone Hālgan Gāst ðē gestrȳnde. 315
Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid ðām ðe ðū cōme, and
mē gelaðodest. Geopena ongēan mē lifes geat, þæt ðæra

ðeostra ealdras mē ne gemēton. Þū eart Crīst, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þū þe be ðines Fæder hāse middangeard
 320 gehældest, and ūs ðone Hālgan Gāst āsendest. Þē wē heriað, and þanciað þinra menigfealdra gōda geond ungegendode worulda¹. Amen.'

Æfter ðysum gebede ætēowode heofenlic leoht būfon ðām apostole binnon ðære byrgene, āne tid swā beorhte scīnende
 325 þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs leohtes lēoman scēawian ne mihte; and hē mid þām leohte his gāst āgeaf þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rīce gelaðode. Hē gewát swā frēoh fram dēaðes sārnyse of ðisum andweardan life swā swā hē wæs ælfrēmed fram lichamlicere gewemmednyse. Sōðlice syð-
 330 ðan wæs his byrgen gemēt mid mannan āfyllled. Manna wæs gehāten se heofenlica mēte þe fēowertig gēara āfēdde Israhēla folc on wēstene. Nū wæs se bigleofa gemēt on Iōhannes byrgene, and nān ðing elles; and se mēte is weaxende on hire oð ðisne andweardan dæg. Þær bēoð fela tācna
 335 ætēowode, and untrume gehælde and fram eallum frēcednyssum ālȳsede þurh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. Þæs him getiðað Drihten Crīst, þām is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and Hālgum Gāste ā būton ende. Amen.

THE NATIVITY OF THE INNOCENTS.

Nū tō-dæg Godes gelaðung geond ealne ymbhwyrft mārseað þæra ēadigra cildra frēolstide, þe se wælhrēowa Herōdes for Crīstes ācennednyse mid ārlēasre ehnyse ācwealde, swā swā ūs sēo godspelllice racu swutellice cȳð.
 5 Mathēus āwrāt on þære forman Crīstes bēc ðysum wordum be ðæs Hælendes gebyrdtide, and cwæð: 'þā ðā se Hælend ācenned wæs on þære Iūdēiscan Bethleēm, on Herōdes dagum

¹ worulde C. R., woruld B.

cyninges, efne ðā cōmon fram ēastdæle middangeardes þrȳ tungelwītegan tō ðære byrig Hierusalēm, þus befrīnende: “Hwær is Iūdēiscra lēoda cyning, sē ðe ācenned is? Wē ge- 10 sāwon sōðlice his steorran on ēastdæle, and wē cōmon tō ði þæt wē ús tō him gebiddon.” Hwæt ðā Herōdes cyning þis gehȳrende wearð micclum āstyred, and eal/ sēo burhwaru samod mid him. Hē ðā gesamnode ealle þā ealdorbiscopas and ðæs folces bōceras, and befrān hwær Crīstes cęnning- 15 stōw wære. Hī sǣdon, on ðære Iūdēiscan Bethleēm. Þus sōðlice is āwriten þurh ðone wītegan Micheam: ‘Ealā þū Bethleēm, Iūdēisc land, ne eart ðū nāteshwón wācost burga on Iūdēiscum ealdrum: of ðē cymð se hęretoga sē ðe gewylt and gewissað Israhēla folc.’ Ðā clypode Herōdes þā 20 ðrȳ tungelwītegan on sundersprǣce, and geornlice hī befrān tō hwilces tīman se steorra him ārest¹ ætēowode, and āsęnde hī tō Bethleēm, ðus cweðende: ‘Farað ārdlice, and befrīnað be ðām cilde, and þonne gē hit gemētað, cȳðað mē, þæt ic mage² mē tō him gebiddan.’ Þā tungelwītegan fērdon 25 æfter þæs cyninges sprǣce, and efne ðā se steorra þe hī on ēastdæle gēsāwon glād him beforan, oð þæt hē gestód būfon þām gęsthúse þær þæt cild on wunode. Hī gesáwon ðone steorran, and pearle blissodon. Eodon ðā inn, and þæt cild gemētton mid Mariān his mēder, and niðer feallende hī tō 30 him gebádon. Hī geopenodon heora hordfatu³, and him lác geoffrodon, gold, and rēcels, and myrran. Hwæt ðā God on swefne hī gewarnode, and bebēad þæt hī eft ne gecyrdon tō ðan rēðan cyninge Herōde, ac þurh oðerne weg hine forcyrdon, and swā tō heora ēðele becōmon. Efne ðā Godes 35 ęngel ætēowode Iōsepe, ðæs cildes⁴ fōsterfæder, on swefnum, cweðende: ‘Árís, and nim þis cild mid þære mēder, and flēoh tō Ēgypta-lande, and bēo þær oð þæt ic þē eft sęcge: ‘sōðlice tōweard is þæt Herōdes smēað hú hé þæt cild fordó.’ Iōseph

¹ ærst C.² máge C.³ hórdfatu C.⁴ cildes C.

40 *ðā* *ārās* nihtes, and þæt cild mid þære mēder samod tō *Ēgypta* lande¹ ferede, and þær wunode oð þæt Herōdes gewát; þæt sēo witegung wære gefylled, þe be ðære fare ær ðus cwæð: 'Of *Ēgypta*-lande ic geclypode mīnne sunu.'

Nū seȝgað wyrdwīteras þæt Herōdes betwux ðisum
45 wearð gewrēged tō þām Rōmāniscan cāsere, þe ealne middan-geard on þām tīman gewēold. Þā gewēnde hē tō Rōme be ðæs cāseres hāse, þæt hē hine betealde, gif hē mihte. Þā betealde hē hine swīðe gēaplice, swā swā hē wæs snotor-wyrde tō ðan swīðe þæt se cāsere hine mid mārān wurð-
50 mynte ongēan tō Iūdēiscum rīce āsēnde. Þā þā hē hām cōm, þā gemunde hē hwæt hē ær be ðan cilde gemynte, and geseah þæt hē wæs bepæht fram ðām tungelwitegum, and wearð þā ðearle gegremod. Sēnde ðā his cwelleras, and ofslōh ealle ðā hysecild þe wáron on þære byrig Bethleēm, and
55 on eallum hyre gemærum, fram twýwintrum cilde tō ānre nihte, be ðære tīde þe hé geāxode æt ðām tungelwitegum. Þā wæs gefylled Hieremias witegung, þe ðus witegode: 'Stemn is gehýred on hēannysse, micel wóp and ðoterung: Rachel bewēop hire cildru, and nolde bēon gefrēfrod, for
60 ðan ðe hī ne sind.'

On ðām twēlfstan dæge Crīstes ācennednyse cōmon ðā ðrý tungelwitegan tō Herōde, and hine āxodon be ðām ācennedan cilde; and þā þā hī his cennīngstōwe geāxodon, þā gewēndon hī wið þæs cildes, and noldon ðone rēðan cwel-
65 lere eft gecyrran, swā swā hē hēt. Þā ne mihte hē forbūgan þæs cāseres hāse, and wæs ðā þurh his langsume fær þæra cildra slēge geuferod swīðor þonne hē gemynt hæfde; and hī wurdon ðā on ðysum dægþerlicum dæge wulðorfullice gemartyrode; nā swāðēah þæs gēares þe Crīst ācenned wæs,
70 ac æfter twēgra gēara ymbryne æfter ðæs wælhrēowan hām-cyme.

¹ lānde C.

Næs hé æðelboren, ne him nāht tō þām cynecynne ne gebyrode; ac mid syrewungum and swīcdōme hē becōm tō ðære cynelican geðincðe; swā swā Moyses be ðām āwrat, þæt ne sceolde āteorian þæt Iūdēisce cynecynn oþ þæt 75 Crīst sylf cōme. Ðā cōm Crīst on ðām tīman þe sēo cynelice mægð¹ āteorode, and se ælfrēmeda Herōdes þæs rīces geweōld. Þā wearð hē micclum āfyrht and anðrācode þæt his rīce feallan sceolde þurh tōcyme þæs sōðan cyninges. Þā clypode hé ðā tungelwītegan on sunderspræce, and ge- 80 ornlice hī befrán, on hwilcne tīman hī ærest þone steorran gesāwon; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd, swā swā hit gelamp, þæt hī eft hine ne gecyrdon. Þā hēt hē for ðy ācwellan ealle ðā hysecild þære burhscīre, fram twywintrum cilde oð anre nihte: ðohte, gif hē hī ealle ofslōge, þæt se án ne ætburste 85 þe hé sohte. Ac hē wæs ungemyndig þæs hālgan gewrites, ðe cwyað: ‘Nis nán wīsdōm ne nán rād nāht ongēan God.’

Se swicola Herōdes cwæð tō ðām tungelwītegam: ‘Farað, and geornlice befrīnað be ðām cilde, and cýðað mē, þæt ic 90 ēac mage mē tō him gebiddan.’ Ac hē cýdde syððan his fācenfullan syrewunge, hū hē ymbe wolde, gif hē hine gemētte, ðā ðā hē ealle his efenealdan ādylegode for his ānes ehtnysse. Þearflēas² hē syrwe ymbe Crīst: ne cōm hē for ðy þæt hē wolde his eorðlice rīce, oþþe æniges oðres cyn- 95 inges mid rīccetere him tō getēon; ac tō ði hé cōm þæt hē wolde his heofenlice rīce gelēaffullum mannum forgyfan. Ne cōm hē tō ðy þæt hē wære on mārlicum cynesetle āhafen, ac þæt hē wære mid hospe on rōde-hēngene genægloð. Hē wolde ðeah þæs wælhreowan syrwege mid flēame forbūgan, 100 nā for ði þæt hē deað forfluge, sē ðe sylfwilles tō ðrowienne middangearde genēalæhte; ac hit wære tō hrædlic, gif hē ðā on cildcradole ācweald wurde, swilce ðonne his tōcyme

¹ mægð C.² þearflæs C.

manncynne bedíglod wære; þī forhradode Godes engel
 105 þæs árleasan geþeaht, and bebēad þæt se fōsterfæder þone
 heofenlican æðeling of ðām earde árdlice ferede.

Ne forseah Crīst his gēongan cęmpan, ðeah ðe hē licham-
 liche on heora slęge andwērd nære; ac hé āsęnde hī fram
 þisum wræcfullum life tō his ēcan rīce. Gesælige hī wurdon
 110 geborene þæt hī mōston for his intingan dēað þrowian.
 Eadig is heora yld, sēo ðe þā gyt¹ ne mihte Crīst andettan,
 and mōste for Crīste þrowian. Hī wæron þæs Hælandes
 gewitan, ðeah ðe hī hine ðā gyt ne cūðon. Næron hī gerf-
 pōde tō slęge, ac hī gesæliglice þeah swulton tō life. Ge-
 115 sælig wæs heora ācennednys, for ðan ðe hī gemētton þæt
 ēce lif on inztæpe þæs andweardan lifes. Hī wurdon ge-
 gripene fram mōderlicum brēostum, ac hī wurdon betæhte
 þærrihte engellicum bōsmum. Ne mihte se mǎnfulla ehtere
 mid nānre ðēnunge þām lytlingum swā micclum frēmian
 120 swā micclum swā hē him frēmōde mid ðære rēðan ehtnysse
 hatunge. Hī sind gehátene martyra blōstman, for ðan ðe
 hī wæron swá swá ūp-áspringende blōstman on middewear-
 dan² cyle ungelēaffulnysse, swilce mid sumere ehtnysse forste
 forsodene. Eadige sind þā innoðas þe hī gebæron, and ðā
 125 brēost þe swylce gesihton³. Witodlice ðā mōddru⁴ on heora
 cildra martyrdōme þrowodon; þæt swurd ðe þæra cildra
 lima þurharn⁵ becóm tō ðæra mōddra heortan; and nēod is
 þæt hī bēon efenhlyttan þæs ēcan edlēanes, þonne hī wæron
 gefēran ðære þrowunge. Hī wæron gehwæde and unge-
 130 wittige ācwealde, ac hī ārīsað on þām gemænelicum dōme
 mid fullum wæstme and heofenlicere snoternysse. Ealle wē
 cumað tō ānre ylde on þām gemænelicum æriste, þeah ðe
 wē nū on myslicere ylde of þyssere worulde gewiton.

Þæt godspell cweð þæt Rachel bewēop hire cildra, and

¹ gýt C.

² so all.

³ gesycton B., gesicton R.

⁴ so all.

⁵ -áin C.

nolde bēon gefrēfrod, for ðan þe hí ne sind. Rachel hātte 135
 lācōbes wif, ðæs hēahfāderes, and hēo getācnode Godes
 gelaðunge, þe bewēpð¹ hire gāstlican cild; ac hēo nele
 swā bēon gefrēfrod, þæt hí eft tō woruldlicum gecampe
 gehwyrfon þā þe āene mid sygefæstum dēaðe middangeard
 oferswiðdon, and his yrmða ætwundon tō wuldorbēagienne 140
 mid Crīste.

Eornostlice ne brēac se ārlēasa Herōdes his cynerīces mid
 langsumere gesundfulnysse, ac būton yldinge him becōm sēo
 godcundlice wracu, þe hine mid mēnigfealdre yrmðe fordyde,
 and ēac geswutelode on hwilcum sūslum hē mōste æfter 145
 forðsiðe ēcelice cwylmian. Hine gelæhte unāsęcgendlic
 ādl: his lichama barn wiðūtan mid langsumere hāetan, and
 hē eal/ innan samod forswāled wæs and tōborsten. Him
 wæs mętes micel lust, ac ðeah mid nānum ætum his gyfer-
 nysse gefyllan ne mihte. Hē hriðode, and egeslice hwēos, ^{hwēos} 150
 and angsumlice siccetunga tēah, swā þæt hé earfoðlice
 orðian mihte. Wātersēocnyss hine oferēode beneoðan þām
 gyrdle tō ðan swiðe þæt his gesceapu maðan² wēollon,
 and stincende āttor singāllice of ðām tōswollenum fōtum
 flēow. Unāberendlic gyhða oferēode ealne ðone lichaman, 155
 and ungelyfendlic tōblāwennys his innoð geswencte. Him
 stóð stincende³ stēam of ðām mūðe, swā þæt earfoðlice ānig
 lāce him mihte genēalācan. Fela ðāra lāca hé ācwealde:
 cwæð þæt hí hine gehālan mihton, and noldon. Hine ge-
 drehte singāl slāeplēast, swā þæt hē þurhwacole niht būton 160
 slāpe ādrēah; and gif hé hwōn hnappode⁴, ðærrihte hine
 drehton nihtlice gedwimor⁵, swā þæt him ðæs slāpes of
 þuhte. Þā ðā hé mid swiðlicum luste his lifes gewilnode, þā
 hét hé hine ferigan ofer ðā eá Iordanen, ðær þær wāron ge-
 hāefde hāte baðu, þe wāron hālweñde gecwedene ādligendum 165

¹ bewypð C.² so all.³ stincende C.⁴ hnappode C.⁵ gedwimor C.

lichaman. Wearð þā ēac his læcum geðuht þæt hī on wlacum ele hine gebēðedon. Ac ðā ðā hé wæs on ðissere beðunge geléd, þā wearð se lichama eal/ tōslopen, swā þæt his ēagan wendon on gelicnysse sweltendra manna, and hé læg
 170 cwydelēas būtan andgite. Eft, ðā ðā hē cōm, þā hēt hē hine fērgan tō ðære byrig Hierichō.

þā þā hē wearð his lifes orwēne, þā gelaðode hē him tō ealle ðā Iūdēiscan ealdras of gehwilcum burgum, and hēt hī on cwearterne beclýsan, and gelangode him tō his swustor
 175 Salomē and hire wer Alexandrum, and cwæð: 'Ic wát þæt ðis Iūdēisce folc micclum blissigan wile mīnes dēaðes; ac ic mæg habban ārwurðfulle lícðēnungē of hēofigendre mēnigū, gif gē willað mīnum bebodum gehýrsumian. Swā ricene swā ic gewite ofslēað ealle ðās Iūdēiscan ealdras ðe ic on
 180 cwearterne beclýsde, þonne bēoð heora sibþlingas tō hēofunge genēadode, þā ðe wyllað mīnes forðsiðes fægñian.' Hē ðā his cęmpan tō ðām slęge genamode, and hēt heora ælcum fiftig scyllinga tō sceatte syllan, þæt hī heora handa fram ðām blōdes gyte ne wiðbrūdon. þā ðā hé mid ormætre
 185 angsumnysse wæs gecwylmed, þā hēt hē his āgenne sunu Antspatrem ārlēaslice ācweþan, tōēacan þām twām þe hé ær ācwealde. Eft nęxtan, ðā ðā hé gefrēdde his dēaðes nēalæcunge, þā hēt hē him his seax ārēcan tō scrēadigenne ænne æppel, and hine sylfne hētelice ðýde þæt him on
 190 ācwehte. Þyllic wæs Herōdes forðsið, þe mánfullice ymbe þæs heofenlican æþelinges tōcyme syrwe, and his efenealdan lytlingas unscæððige ārlēaslice ācwealde.

Efne ðā Godes engel, æfter Herōdes dēaðe, ætēowode Iōsepe on swefnum on Ēgypta-lande, þus cweðende: 'Árís
 195 and nim þæt cild and his mōder samod, and gewend on gēan tō Israhēla-lande; sōðlice hī sind forðfarene, ðā ðe ymbe þæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Hé ðā arás, swā swā se engel him bebēad, and fērode þæt cild mid þære mēder tō

Israhēla-lande. Þā gefrán Iōseph þæt Archelāus rixode on Iūdēa-lande æfter his fæder Herōde, and ne dorste his nēa-²⁰⁰ wiste genēalācan. Þā wearð hē eft on swefne gemynegod. þæt hē tō Galilēa gewēnde for ðan ðe se eard næs ealles swā gehēnde þām cyninge, þēah ðe hit his rīce wære. Þæt cild ðā eardode on þære byrig þe is gehāten Nazarēth, þæt sēo witegung wære gefylled, þe cwæð þæt hē sceolde bēon²⁰⁵ Nazarēnisc geciged. Se engel cwæð tō Iōsepe: ‘Þā sind forðfarene þe embe ðæs cildes feorh syrwdon.’ Mid þām worde hē geswutelode þæt má ðāra Iūdēiscra ealdra embe Crīstes cwale smēadon; ac him getimode swiðe rihtlice þæt hí mid heora ārlēasan hlāforde ealle forwurdōn. 210

Nelle we ðās race nā lęng tēon, þy lās ðe hit ēow æðryt þince; ac biddað ēow þingunge æt þysum unscæððigum martyrum. Hī sind ðā ðe Crīste folgiað on hwitum gyrlum swā hwider swā hé gæð; and hí standað ætforan his ðrym-²¹⁵ setle būtan ælcere gewemmednyse, hæbbende heora palm- twigu on handa, and singað þone nīwan lofsang, þām Ælmihtigum tō wurðmynte, sē þe leofað and rīxað ā būtan ende. Amen.

XV.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

THE following text is taken from Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, as given in the Cottonian MS., Julius E. 7. It is here published for the first time.

ÆFTER ðan ðe Augustinus tō Ēngla-lande becōm, wæs sum æðele cyning, Ōswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra lande, gelyfed swyþe on God. Sē fērde on his iūgoðe fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sǣ, and þær sōna wearð gefulod,
 5 and his gefēran samod þe mid him sīpedon. Betwux þām wearð ofslagen Ēadwine his ēam, Norðhymbra cyningc, on Crīst gelyfed, fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwalla gecīged, and twēgen his æftergengan binnan twām gēarum; and se Ceadwalla slōh and tō sceame tūcode þā Norðhymbran lēode
 10 æfter heora hlāfordes fylle, oð þæt Ōswold se ēadiga his yfelnyse ādwæscete. Ōswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlice wið feaht mid lytlum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde, and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slege. Ōswold þā ārærde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ær þan þe hē tō
 15 ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum: 'Uton feallan tō ðære rōde, and þone Ælmihtigan biddan þæt hē ūs āhrēdde wið þone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āfyllan wile: God sylf wāt geare þæt wē winnað rihtlice wið þysne rēðan cyning tō āhrēddenne ūre lēode.' Hī fēollon þā ealle mid Ōswolde
 20 cyninge on gebedum; and syppan on oðerne mergen ēodon tō þām gefeohte, and gewunnon þær sige, swā swā se

Eallwealdend heom ūðe for Ōswoldes gelēafan ; and ālēdon heora fýnd, þone mōdigan Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan ðe Ōswold þær ārærde on wurðmynte 25 þær stōd. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra manna and ēac swilce nýtena þurh ðā ylcan rōde, swā swā ūs rehte Bēda. Sum manƿ fēoll on íse, þæt his earm tōbærst, and læg þā on bēdde gebrocod for ðearle, oð þæt man him fette of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl þæs mēoses þe hēo mid 30 beweaxen wæs, and se ādliga sōna on slæpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylcan nihte þurh Ōswoldes geearnungum.

Sēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Ænglisc, wið ðone langan weall þe þā Rōmaniscan worhtan, þær þær Ōswold oferwann þone wælhrēowan cyningc. And þær wearð siþpan 35 āræred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurðmynte, þe wunað á on ēcnysse.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēagenne, sōna swā hē rices gewēold, and wolde gebigan his lēoda tō gelēafan and tō þām lifigendan Gode. Sēnde 40 ðā tō Scotlande, þær se gelēafa wæs ðā, and bæd ðā hēafodmęnn þæt hī his bēnum getīpodon, and him sumne lārēow sęndon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewéman ; and him wearð þæs getīpod. Hī sęndon þā sōna þām gesæligan cyninge sumne ārwurðne bisceop, Aidan gehāten. Sē wæs 45 mæres lifes manƿ on munuclicre drohtnunge, and hē ealle woruldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes þinges wilnigende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of þæs cyninges gifum oððe rīcra manna, þæt hē hraðe dælde þearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum mōde. 50

Hwæt ðā Ōswold cyning his cymes fęgnode, and hine ārwurðlice underfēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora gelēafa wurde āwęnd eft tō Gode fram þām wipersæce þe hī tō gewende wæron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt se gelēaffula cyning

55 gerehte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde þæs bisceopes
 bodunge mid bliþum mōde, and wæs his wealstōd ; for þan
 þe hē wel cūþe Scyttysc, and se bisceop Aidan ne mihte
 gebigan his spræce tō Norðhymbriscum gereorde swā hraþe
 þā git. Se biscop þā fērde bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra
 60 land¹ gelēafan and fulluht, and þā lēode gebigde tō Godes
 gelēafan, and him wel gebȳsnode mid weorcum symle, and
 sylf swā leofode swā swā hē lærde oðre. Hē lufodé forhæfed-
 nysse and hālige rædinge, and iunge menⁿ tēah georne mid
 lāre, swā þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon
 65 sealmas leornian oððe sume rædinge swā hwider swā hī
 fērdon þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan, ac
 sīðode on his fōtum, and munuclice leofode betwux ðām lāwe-
 dan folce mid mycelre gesceādwiſnysse and sōþum mægnum.

þā wearð se cyningc Ōswold swiðe ælmesgeorn and ēad-
 70 mōd on þēawum and on eallum þingum cystig, and man
 ārærde² cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynsterlice
 gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnysse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sál þæt hī sæton ætgædere Ōswold
 and Aidan on þām hālgan ēasterdæge ; þā bær man þām
 75 cyninge cynelice þēnunga on ānum sylfrenan disce ; and sōna
 þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges þegna þe his ælmyssan bewiste,
 and sæde þæt fela þearfan sætan geond þā stræt gehwanon
 cumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan. þā sende se cyning
 sōna þām þearfum þone sylfrenan disc mid sande mid ealle,
 80 and hēt tōceorfan þone disc, and syllan þām þearfum heora
 ælcum his dæl, and man dyde ðā swā. þā genam Aidanus
 se æðela bisceop þæs cyninges swȳþran hand mid swiðlicre
 blysse, and clypode mid gelēafan, þus cweðende³ him tō : ‘ Ne
 forrotige on brosnunge þeos gebletsode swȳðre hand.’ And
 85 him ēac swā geēode, swā swā Aidanus him bæd, þæt his
 swiðre hand is gesundful/ oð þis.

¹ norhymbra lande.² ahrzrde.³ cwzðende.

Oswoldes cynerīce wearð gerȳmed þā swȳðe, swā þæt
 fēower þēoda hine underfēngon tō hlāforde, Peohtas, and
 Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā se ælmihtiga God hī
 geānlæhte tō ðām for Oswoldes gearnungum þe hine æfre 90
 wurðode. Hē fulworhte on Eferwíc þæt ænlice mynster þe
 his mæg Eadwine ær begunnen¹ hæfde; and hē swanc for heo-
 fonan rīce mid singalum gebedum swiþor þonne hē hogode
 hū hē gehēolde on worulde þā hwilwendlican gepincðu, þe
 hē hwōnlice lufode. Hē wolde æfter uhtsange oftost hine 95
 gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of
 sunnan ūpgange mid swȳðlicre onbryrdnyse; and swā
 hwær swā hē wæs hē wurðode æfre God ūpawendum
 handbredum wið þæs heofones weard.

On þām ylcan tīman cōm ēac sum bisceop fram Rōme- 100
 byrig, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena² kyninge, Cynegyls
 gehāten, sē wæs ðā git hāðen and eall Westseaxena land.
 Birinus witodlice gewende fram Rōme be ðæs pāpan rāde
 þe ðā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde Godes
 willan gefremman, and bodian þām hāþenum þæs Hælendes 105
 naman and þone sōðan gelēafan on fyrrenum landum. Þā
 becōm hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs ðā gyt hāþen, and
 gebigde þone cynincg Kynegyls tō Gode, and ealle his lēode
 tō gelēafan mid him. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt se gelēaffulla
 Oswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tō Cynegylse, 110
 and hine tō fulluhte nam, fægen his gecyrrednyse. Þā
 gēafon þā cynegas, Cynegyls and Oswold, þām hālgan
 Birine him tō bisceopstōle þā burh Dorcanceaster, and hē
 þærbinnan wunode Godes lof ārærende and gerihlæcende
 þæt folc mid lāre tō gelēafan tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē 115
 gesælig sīpode tō Crīste; and his lic wearþ bebyrged on
 ðære ylcan byrig, oð þæt Hædde bisceop eft his bān fērode

¹ begunnon.

² westseaxan.

tō Wintanceastre, and mid wurðmynte gelōgode binnan Ealdan-mynstre, þær man hine wurðað gyt.

120 Hwæt þā Ōswold cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlisfullice for worulde and mid micclum gelēafan, and on eallum dædum his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē ofslagen wearð for his folces ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rices gewēold, þā þā hē sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þrittig gēara. Hit gewearð swā
 125 be þām þæt him wann on Penda, Myrcena cyning, þe æt his mæges slēge áer, Eadwines cyninges, Ceadwallan fylste; and se Penda ne cūðe be Crīste nān þincg, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefullod þā git. Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte tō Maserfelda begen, and fēngon tōgædere, oð þæt þær fēollon
 130 þā crīstenan, and þā hæðenan genēalæhton tō þām hālgan Ōswolde. Þā geseah hē genēalæcan¹ his lifes geendunge, and gebæd for his folc þe þær feallende swealt², and betæhte heora sǽwla and hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on his fylle: 'God, gemiltsa ūrum sǽwlum!' Þā hēt se hǽþena
 135 cynincg his hēafod of-āslēan and his swiðran earm, and settan hī tō myrcelse.

Þā æfter Ōswoldes slēge fēng Ōswīg his brōðor tō Norðhymbra rīce, and rād mid werode tō þær his brōðor hēafod stōd on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod and
 140 his swiðran hand, and mid ārwurðnyse fērode tō Lindisfarnēa cyrcan. Þā wearð gefylled, swā wē hēr foresædon, þæt his swiðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flæsce būtan ælcere brosnunge, swā se bisceop gecwæð. Se earm wearð geléd ārwurðlice on scrīne, of seolfre āsmiþod, on Sancte Petres
 145 mynstre binnan Bebban-byrig be þære sǽ strande, and lið þær swā ansund³ swā hē of-āslagen wæs. His brōþor dohtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð cwén, and geāxode his bān, and gebrohte hī tō Lindesīge tō Bardanīge mynstre, þe hēo micclum lufode. Ac þā mynstermenn noldon for meniscum

¹ genealecan.² sweolt.³ andsund.

gedwyld e þone sanct underfōn, ac man slōh ān geteld 150
ofer þā hālgan bān binnan þære licreſte. Hwæt þā God
geswutelode þæt hē hālig sanct wæs, swā þæt heofonlic leoht
ofer þæt geteld āstreht stōd ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalig
sunnbēam ofer ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond
ealle þē scīre swiðe wundrigende. Þā wurdon þā mynster- 155
men̄n micclum āfyrhte, and bædon þæs on mergen þæt hī
mōston þone sanct mid ārwurðnyſse underfōn, þone þe hī
ær forsōcon. Þā ðwōh man þā hālgan bān, and bær intō
þære cyrcan ārwurðlice on scrīne, and gelōgodon hī upp.

And þær wurdon gehælede þurh his hālgan geearnunge 160
fela mettrume men̄n fram mislicum coþum. Þæt wæter þe
man þā bān mid āpwōh binnan þære cyrcan wearð āgoten
swā on ānre hyrnan; and sēo eorðe siþpan þe þæt wæter
underfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām dūste wurdon
āfligde dēofla fram mannum, þā þe on wōdnysse ær wæron 165
gedrehte. Eac swilce þær hē fēol on þām gefeohte ofslagen
men̄n nāmon þā eorðan tō ādligum mannum, and dydon
on wætere wanhālum tō þicgenne, and hī wurdon gehælede
þurh þone hālgan wer. Sum wegfarende mann fērde wið
þone feld; þā wearð his hors gesicclod, and sōna þær fēol 170
wealwigende geond ðā eorðan wōdum gelicost. Mid þām
þe hit swā wealwode¹ geond þone wīdgillan feld, þā becōm
hit embe lang þær se cyning Ōswold on þām gefeohte
fēoll, swā swā wē ær foresædan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit
hrēpode þā stōwe, hāl eallum limum, and se hlāford þæs 175
fægnode. Se ridda þā fērde forð on his weg þider hē gemynt
hæfde. Þā wæs þær ān mæden licgende on paralsin²
lange gebrocod. Hē began̄n þā tō gerēcenne hū him on
rāde getimode, and mann fērode þæt mæden tō þære fore-
sædan stōwe. Hēo wēarð þā on slæpe, and sōna eft āwóc 180
ansund eallum limum fram þām egeslican broce. Band þā

¹ wealweode.² paralsyn.

hire hēafod, and bliðe hām fērde, gangænde on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst ridda be ðære ylcan stōwe, and geband on ānum clāpe of
 185 þām hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lædde forð mid him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemette hē gebēoras bliðe æt þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post, and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddes ðām gebēorum, and þā spear-
 190 can wundon wið þæs hrōfes¹ swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs færllice eall on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte āweg. Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen² būton þām ānum poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: se post āna ætstōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon þæs hālgan weres
 195 gearnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan forbærnan. And manega mēn siððan gesohton þone stęde heora hæle fęc- cende, and heora frēonda gehwilcum.

þā āsprang his hlīsa geond þā land wīde, and ēac swilce tō Īrlande, and ēac sūþ tō Franclande, swā swā sum mæsse-
 200 prēost be ānum mēn sæde. Se prēost cwæð þæt ān wer wære on Īrlande gelæred, sē ne gȳmde his lāre, and he lit- hwōn hogode embe his sāwle þearfe oððe his Scyppendes beboda, ac ādrēah his lif on dyslicum weorcum, oð þæt hē wearð geuntrumod and tō ęnde gebroht. þā clypode hē
 205 þone prēost þe hit cȳdde eft þus, and cwæð him tō sōna mid sārlicre stemne: ‘Nū ic sceall geęndian earmlicum dēape, and tō helle faran for fracodum dædum, nū wolde ic gebētan, gif ic ābīdan moste, and tō Gode gecyrran and tō gōdum þēawum, and mīn lif āwēndan eall tō Godes willan;
 210 and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe þæs fyrstes būton sum hālgā mē þingie tō þām Hælande Crīste. Nū is ūs gesæd þæt sum hālig cyning is on ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten. Nū gif þū ænig þincg hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē,

¹ rōfes.² forburnon.

ic þē bidde.' Ðā sǣde se prēost him : ' Ic hæbbe of þām stocce þe his hēafod on stōd, and gif þū gelyfan wylt, þū 215 wurpest hál sōna.' Hwæt þā se mæsseprēost þæs mannes ofhrēow, and scōf on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe, sealde þām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gewyrpte, and syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewende tō Gode mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum ; and swā 220 hwider swā hē cōm, hē cýdde þās wundra. For þý ne sceall nān mann āwāgan þæt hē sylfwylles behæt / þām ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þe læs þe hē sylf losige, gif hē ālihð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð se hālga Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit nān 225 wundor nys þæt se hālga cynincg untrumnyse gehæle, nū he on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde gehelpan, þā þā hē hēr on life wæs, þearfum and wannhālum, and him biðwiste syllan. Nū hæfð hē þone wurðmynt on þære ēcan worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode for his gōdnysse. Eft 230 se hālga Cūðberht, þā þā hē git cnapa wæs, geseah hū Godes ænglas feredon Aidanes sǣwle þæs hālgan biseopes bliðe tō heofonum tō þām ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde gearnode. Þæs hālgan Ōswoldes bān wurdon eft gebroht æfter manegum gēarum tō Myrcena-lande intō Glēawceastre ; and 235 God þær geswutelode oft feala wundra þurh þone hālgan wer. Sý þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rixað ā tō worulde. Amen.

XVI.

WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

THE date of this homily is sufficiently indicated by its title in the MS.: 'Sermo Lupi ad Anglos quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit in dies (sic) Æþelredi regis¹.' Wulfstan (or Lupus) was Archbishop of York from 1002 to 1023. His address to the English draws a vivid picture of the terrible demoralization caused by the Danish inroads, in a fiery, impassioned, half poetical language, which forms a complete contrast to the calm elegance of Ælfric's classic prose. The present text is based on the Hatton MS. in the Bodleian (Jun. 99), the only one which gives the entire text, compared with three other MSS., Cott. Nero A I (N.), and the Cambridge MSS. CCC. S. 14 (C. I), and CCC. S. 18 (C. II). All of these MSS. are defective. N. omits only a few words and clauses, but the other two *intentionally* omit whole passages, C. II being the most abridged of all. It is remarkable that this last MS. systematically cuts out all the strongly denunciatory passages, apparently from the same motives which have induced most of the Chronicles to pass over in silence the battle of Hastings. Although H. is the most complete, the others do not appear to be derived from it, for there are several manifest errors in H. which do not appear in the other MSS. Such an error of H. is *manige fealdre* (106) for *manig fealdre*, which is preserved in all the others. An ordinary scribe

¹ This is the reading of H. N. substitutes for the last clause 'quod fuit anno millesimo xiiii ab incarnatione Domini nostri Jesu Christi.' C II has the same reading, but substitutes viiii for xiiii.

would hardly have corrected such an error had it occurred in his original.

The last two MSS. also have certain passages (which I have enclosed in brackets) that do not occur in H. or N. Although some of these passages are evidently mere glosses and interpolations, others appear to be original. And yet most of the passages omitted in N. are omitted in these two MSS. also. In short, although there is a close affinity between H. and N. (as shown in their frequent retention of the same anomalous spellings) on the one hand, and between N. and the two abridged MSS. on the other, there seems to be no direct connection between any of them. All the MSS. belong to the latter half of the eleventh century. I have generally followed H. In conclusion I must state that it has been found necessary to omit certain passages: they are all marked with stars.

Lēofan men, gecnāwað þæt sōð is: ðeos woruld is on ðfste, and hit nēalæcð þām ende; and ðy hit is on worulde ā swā lęng swā wyrse, and swā hit sceal nýde for folces synnan fram dæge tō dæge ær Antecristes tōcyme yfelian | swyðe; and hūru hit wyrð þænne egeslic and grimlic wīde 5 on worulde¹.

Understandað ēac georne þæt dēofol þās þēode nū fela gēara dwēlode tō swyðe, and þæt lytle getrýwða wæron mid mannum, þeah hī wel spæcan; and unrihta tō fela ricsode on lande, and næs ā fela manna þe smēade ymbe þā bōte 10 swā georne swā man scolde; ac dæghwāmlice man ihte yfel æfter ððrum, and unriht rærde and unlaga manege ealles tō wīde gynd ealle þās ðēode. And wē ēac for ðām habbað fela byrsta and bismra² gebiden; and gyf wē ænige bōte gebīdan sculan, þonne mōte wē þæs tō Gode earnian bet 15 þonne wē ær ðison dydon. For ðām mid miclan earnun-

¹ C II adds here: Þis wæs on Æþelredes cyninges dagum gediht, fēower gēara fæce ær hē forðfērde. Gīme sē ðe wille hū hit þā wære, and hwæt siððan gewurde.

² bysmara H.

gan wē geearnodon þā yrmða þe ūs on sittað, and mid swyðe miclan earnungan wē þā bōte mōtan æt Gode geræcan, gyf hit sceal heonan forð gōdiende wurðan. Lā hwæt
 20 wē witan ful georne þæt tō myclan bryce sceal mycel bót nýde, and tō miclum bryne wæter unlytel, gif man þæt fyr sceal tō āhte ācwæncan. And mycel is nýdpearf ēac manna gehwylcum þæt hē Godes lage gýme heonan forð georne
 25 bet þonne hē ær dyde, and Godes gerilita mid rihte gelæste.

On hǣðenum þēodum ne dearr man forhealdan lytel ne mycel þæs þe gelagod is tō gedwolgoda weorðunge: and wē forhealdað æghwær Godes gerihta ealles tō gelōme. And ne dearr man gewanian on hǣðenum þēodum
 30 inne ne ūte ænig þæra þinga þe gedwolgodan broht bið and tō lācum betæht bið: and wē habbað Godes hūs inne and ūte clæne berýpte [ælcra gerisena].¹ And ēac syndan Godes þēowas mæpe and munde gewelhwār bedælde; and sume menz secgað þæt gedwolgoda² þēnan
 35 ne dearr man misbēodan on ænige wisan mid hǣpenum lēodum, swā swā man Godes þēowum nū dēð tō wīde, þær Crīstene scoldan Godes lage healdan and Godes þēowas griðian.

Ac sōð is þæt ic secgē, þearf is þære bōte, for þām Godes
 40 gerihta wanedan tō lange innan þysan earde on æghwylcum ende, and folclaga wyrseadan ealles tō swyðe syððan Æadgār geendode, and hālignessa syndon tō griðlēase wīde, and Godes hūs syndon tō clæne berýpte ealdra gerihta and innan bestrýpte³ ælcra gerisena⁴, [and godcunde hādas
 45 wæron nū lange swīðe forsewene]⁵; and wydewan syndon wīde fornýdde on unriht tō ceorle, and tō mænige foryrme and gehýnede swyðe, and earme menz sindon sære beswicene

¹ from C I.² gedwolgodan H.³ berypte H.⁴ rysena H.⁵ from C I and C II; both read forsaewene.

and hrēowlice besyrwde [ge æt frēme ge æt fōstre ge æt féo ge æt feore ealles tō gelōme,]¹ and ūt of ðisan earde wīde ge-sealde swyðe unforworhte frēmdum tō gewælde, and cradolcild 50
geþēowode þurh wæhrēowe unlaga for lytelre þyfdē wīde gynd þās þēode; and frēoriht fornumene, and ðrælrīht genęrwde, and ælmesriht gewanode. [Frīge męnn² ne mōtan wēaldan heora sylfra, ne faran þār hī willað, ne ātēon heora āgen swā swā hī willað; ne þrælas ne mōton habban 55
þæt hī āgon on āgenan hwīlan mid earfeðan³ gewunnen, ne þæt þæt heom on Godes ēst gōde męnn geūðon, and tō ælmesgife for Godes lufan sealdon; ac æghwīlc ælmesriht þe man on Godes ēst scolde mid rihte georne gelæstan ælc man gelitlað oððe forhealdeð. For ðām 60
unriht is tō wīde mannum gemāne and unlaga lēofe,]³ and raðost⁴ is tō cwepenne Godes laga lāðe and lāra for-sewene; and ðæs wē habbað ealle þurh Godes yrre bysmor gelōme, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne, and se byrst wyrð gemāne, þeah man swā ne wēne, ealre þisse þēode, būtan God 65
gebeorge.

For ðām hit is on ūs eallum swutol and gesyne þæt wē ær þisan oftor bræcon þonne wē bēttan, and ðy is þisse þēode fela onsæge. Ne dohte hit nū lange⁵ inne ne ūte, ac wæs hęre and hunger, bryne and blōdgyte on 70
gewelhwylcon ende oft and gelōme; and ūs stalu and cwalu, stric⁶ and steorfa, orfcwealm and uncoðu, hōl and hęte and rýpera rēaflāc dęrede swyðe þearle, and ūs ungylda swyðe gedrehton, and ūs unwedera for oft wēoldan unwæstma.

75

For þām on þisan earde wæs, swā hit þinčan⁷ mæg, nū fela gēara unrihta fela and tealte getrywða æghwær mid

¹ from C I.² m'.³ from C II.⁴ hrædest H.⁵ lance H.⁶ stric C I.⁷ þincon H.

mannum. Ne bearh nū for oft gesibb gesibbum þe mā þe
 frēmdan, ne fæder his bearne, ne hwilum bearn his āgenum
 80 fæder, ne brōðor oðrum. Ne ūre nānig his lif ne fadode swā
 swā hē scolde, ne gehādode regollice ne læwede lahllice; ac
 worhtan lust ūs tō lage ealles tō gelōme, and nāðor ne
 hēoldon ne lāre ne lage Godes ne manna swā swā wē
 scoldan. Ne ānig wið oþerne getrēowlice þohte swā rihte
 85 swā hē scolde, ac mæst ælc swicode and oðrum dērede
 wordes and dāde; and hūru unrihtlice [and unþegenlice]¹
 mæst ælc oþerne æftan hēaweð mid scandlican onscytan and
 mid wrohtlācan: dō märe gyf hē mæge.

For þām hēr syn² on lande ungetrywða³ micle for Gode
 90 and for worulde, and ēac hēr syn² on earde on mistlice wisan
 hlāfordswican manege. And eaira mæst hlāfordswice sē bið
 on worulde þæt man his hlāfordes sāule beswice and ful
 mycel hlāfordswice ēac bið on worulde þæt man his hlāford
 of life forræde oððon⁴ of lande lifigendne⁵ drife; and ægðer
 95 is geworden innan þissan earde. Eadwērd man forrædde
 and syððan ācwealde, and æfter þām forbærnde [and Æpelred
 man dræfde ūt of his earde]⁶. And godsibbas and god-
 bearn tō fela man forspilde wīde gynd þās þeode, tōēacan
 oðran ealles tō manegan þe man unscyldige forfór⁷ ealles
 100 tō wīde. And ealles tō manege hālige stōwa wīde forwurdan
 þurh þæt þe man sume menz ær þām gelōgode swā man
 nā ne scolde, gif man on Godes griðe mæðe witan wolde.
 And crīstenes folces tō fela man gesealde ūt of þisan⁸ earde
 nū ealle hwīle; and eal þæt is Gode lāð, gelȳfe sē ðe wille.
 105 * * * Eac wē witan [ful]⁹ georne hwær sēo yrmð gewearð
 þæt fæder gesealde [his]¹⁰ bearn wið weorðe, and bearn his
 mōdor, and brōðor sealde oþerne frēmdum tō gewealde ūt of

¹ from C II.² sind C II.³ ungetrywðe H.⁴ oððe C II.⁵ lifendum H.⁶ from C I.⁷ forfór H.⁸ ðam H.⁹ from C I, II.¹⁰ from C II.

ðisse þēode; and eall þæt syndon micle and egeslice dāda, understande sē ðe wille. And gyt hit is mære and eac mænigfealdre¹ þæt dæreð þisse þēode. Mænige syndan for- 110
sworene and swyðe forlogene, and weðð synd tōbrocene oft and gelōme; and þæt is gesyne on þisse þēode þæt ūs Godes yrre hētelice on sit, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne.

And lā hū mæg mære scamu þurh Godes yrre mannum gelimpan þonne ūs dēð gelōme for āgenum gewyrhtum? 115
Ðeah þræla hwylc hlāforde æthlēape, and of crīstendōme tō wicinge weorðe, and hit æfter þām eft geweorðe þæt wæpngewrixl weorðe gemæne þegene and þræle; gyf þræl þæne þegen fullice āfyllle, licge ægyld ealre his mægðe, and gyf se þegen þæne þræl þe hē ær ahte fullice āfyllle, gylde þe- 120
gengylde. Ful earhlice² laga and scandlice nýdgyld þurh Godes yrre ūs syn gemæne, understande sē ðe cunne, and fela ungelimpa gelimpð þysse þēode oft and gelōme. Ne dohte hit nū lange inne ne ūte, ac wæs hēre and hēte on gewelhwilcum ende oft and gelōme, and Ængle nū lange eall 125
sigelēase, and tō swyðe geyrgde³ þurh Godes yrre, and flotmen swā strange þurh Godes gepafunge þæt oft on gefeohte ān fyseð⁴ tylene, [and twēgen oft twēntig,]⁵ and hwilum lās, hwilum má, eall for ūrum synnum. * * * And oft þræl þæne þegen þe ær wæs his hlāford cnytt swyðe fæste, and wyrceð 130
him tō þræle þurh Godes yrre. Wālā ðære yrmðe and wālā þære woruldscame þe nū habbað Ængle eall þurh Godes yrre! Oft twēgen sāmēn oððe þry hwilum drifað þā drāfe crīstenra manna fram sé tō sé ūt ðurh þās þēode gewēlede⁶
tōgædere ús eallum tō woruldscame, gyf wē on eornost 135
ænige [scame]⁷ cūðan, oððon wē woldan ā riht understandan. Ac ealne þæne bysmor þe wē oft þoliað wē gylðað

¹ manige fleardre H. ² earmlice H. ³ geyrwde H. ⁴ feseð H.,
fealleð C II, om. in the others. ⁵ from C II. ⁶ gewylede H., gewelede
N., gewilede C II. ⁷ from C II.

mid weorðscype þām þe ūs scēndað: wē him gyldað sing-
 gallice, and hȳ ūs hȳnað dæghwāmlice. Hȳ hergiað and
 140 hȳ ber-nað¹, rȳpað and rēafiað, and tō scipe lædað; and lā
 hwæt is ænig oðer on eallum þām gelimpum būtan Godes
 yrre ofer þās þēode swutol and gesēne²?

Nis ēac nān wundor, þeah ūs mislimpe, for ðām wē
 witan ful georne þæt nū fela gēara mēn nā ne rohton
 145 for oft hwæt hȳ worhtan wordes oððe dæde; ac wearð
 þes þēodscype, swā hit þincan mæg, swyðe forsyngod
 þurh mænigfealde synna and þurh fela misdæda, þurh
 morðdæda and ðurh mândæda, þurh gītsunga and ðurh
 gifernessa, þurh stala and þurh strūdunga, þurh mannsylena³
 150 and ðurh hæðene⁴ unsida, þurh swicdōmas and ðurh searo-
 cræftas⁵, þurh lahbyrcas and ðurh áswicas, þurh mægræsas
 and ðurh mannslihtas, þurh hādbrycas and ðurh æwbrycas,
 þurh sibblegeru and ðurh mistlice forligru. And ēac syndan
 wīde, swā wē ær cwædan, þurh āðbrycas and ðurh wēdd-
 155 brycas and ðurh mistlice lēasunga forloren and forlogen
 mā þonne scolde, and frēolsbricas and fæstenbricas wīde
 geworhte oft and gelōme. And ēac hēr syn on earde [Godes
 wiðersacan]⁶ apostatan ābroðene, and cyrichatan hētōle, and
 lēodhatan grimme calles tō manege, and oferhogan wīde
 160 godcundra rihtlaga and crīstena þēawa, and hōcorwyrde
 dysige æghwær on þēode oftost on ðā þing þe Godes bodan
 bēodað, and swyðost on þā þing þe geornost tō Godes lage
 gebyriað mid rihte.

And þȳ is nū geworden wīde and sīde tō ful yfelan
 165 gewunan þæt mēn swyðor scamað nū for gōddædan þonne
 for misdædan; for ðām tō oft man mid hōcere gōddæda

¹ hi hergiað and heawað bændað and bismriað ripað &c. C II. ² swy-
 tolgesyne H. ³ máns H. ⁴ hæþena H. ⁵ searacræftas H. ⁶ from
 C I and C II; C II inserts & before Godes; C I omits apostatan abro-
 ðene.

hyrweð and gōdfyrhte lehtreð¹ ealles tō swyðe, and swyðost man tæleð and mid olle gegreteð ealles tō gelōme þā ðe riht lufiað and Godes ege habbað be ænigum dæle. And ðurh þæt þe man swā dēð þæt man eal/ hyrweð þæt 170 man scolde herian, and tō forð lāðað² þæt man scolde lufian, þurh þæt man gebringeð ealles tō manege on yfelan geðance and on undæde, swā þæt h̄ ne scamað ná, þeah h̄ h̄ syngian swyðe, and wið God sylfne forwyrca h̄ mid ealle; ac for idelan onscytan h̄ scamað þæt h̄ bētan heora 175 misdæda swā bēc tæcan, gelice þām dwæsan þe for heora pr̄ytan life³ nellað beorgan ær h̄ nā ne mágan, þeah h̄ eall willan.

Hēr syndan þurh synzlēawa, swā hit þincan mæg, sære gelēwede tō manege on earde. Hēr syndan, swā wē ær 180 sædon, manslagan and mægslagan and sacerdbanan and mynsterhatan and hlāfordswican and æbere apostatan, and hēr syndan mánswaran and morðorwyrhtan, and hēr syndan hádbrecan and æwbrecan, and ðurh sibþlegeru and ðurh mistlice forligeru forsyngode swyðe, and hēr syndan myl- 185 testran and bearnmyrðran and fūle forlegene hōringas manege, and hēr syndan wiccan and wælcerian⁴, and hēr syndan r̄yperas and rēaferas and woruldstrūderas and ðeofas and þeodscáðan and węddlogan and wærlogan, and hrædest is tō cweþenne mána and misdæda ungerim ealra. 190

And þæs ūs ne scamað ná, ac þæs ūs scamað swyðe þæt wē bōte āginnan, swā swā bēc tæcan, and þæt is gesyne on þisse earman forsyngodan⁵ þeode. Ealā mycel magan manege gyt⁶ hēr-tōēacan ēaþe beðencan þæs ðe án man ne mihte on rædinge⁷ āsmēagean hū earmlice hit gefaren is nū ealle hwile 195 wide gynd þās ðeode. And smēage hūru georne gehwā

¹ leahtrað C. II. ² laþet H., laðet N., C II.; laðeð C I. ³ lewe all but C II, which has sare. ⁴ wælcyrian N. ⁵ forsyngodon H. ⁶ gýt H. ⁷ hrædinge H.

hine sylfne, and ðæs nā ne latige ealles tō lange; ac on Godes naman utan dōn swā ūs nēod is, beorgan ūs sylfum swā wē geornost magan, þī lās¹ wē ætgædere ealle for-
200 weorðan.

Ān þeodwita wæs on Brytta tidum, Gildas hātte, sē āwrāt be heora misdædum, hū hī mid heora synnan swā oferlice swyðe God gegræmedon þæt hē lēt æt nȳhstan Ængla here heora eard gewinnan, and Brytta duguðe fordōn mid ealle.
205 And þæt wæs geworden, þæs þe hē sæde, þurh gelæredra regolbryce and ðurh læwedra lahbryce, þurh rīcra rēaflic, and ðurh gitsunge wōhgestrēona, ðurh lēoda² unlagā, and ðurh wōhdōmas, ðurh bisceopa āsolcennesse and unsnotornesse, and ðurh lyðre yrhðe Godes bydela, þe sōðes geswugedan
210 ealles tō gelōme, and clumedan mid cēafum þær hȳ scoldan clypian, ðurh fūlne ēac folces gælsan, and ðurh oferfylla and mænigfealde synna heora eard hȳ forworhton, and sylfe hī forwurðan.

Ac utan dōn swā us þearf is, warnian ūs be swilcan; and
215 sōð is þæt ic seçe, wyrsan dæda wē witan mid Ænglum sume gewordene þonne wē mid Bryttan āhwār gehȳrdan; and ðȳ ūs is þearf micel þæt wē ūs beþencan, and wið God sylfne þingian georne. And utan dōn swā ūs þearf is, gebūgan tō rihte, and be suman dæle unriht [āscunian and]³ for-
220 lætan, and bētan swyðe georne þæt wē ær bræcan. Uton crēopan tō Crīste, and bifigendre heortan clipian gelōme, and geearnian his mildse; and utan God lufian and Godes lagum fyligean, and gelæstan swyðe georne þæt þæt wē behētan þā wē fulluht underfengan oððon þā þe æt fulluhte ūre forespe-
225 can wæron. And utan word and weorc rihtlice fadian, and ūre inngeðanc clænsian georne, and āð and wēdd wærlice healdan, and sume getrȳwða habban ūs betwēonan būtan

¹ þelæs all but C II.² leode H., N.; omitted in the other two.
³ from C II.

un-cræftan, and utan gelōme understandan þone miclan dōm
 þe wē ealle tō sculan, and beorgan¹ ūs georne wið þone
 weallendan bryne helle wītes, and gearnian ūs þā mārða²³⁰
 and ðā myrhða þe God hæfð gegearwod þām ðe his willan
 on worulde gewyrcað. God ūre helpe. Amen.

¹ beorhgan *H.*

XVII.

THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH.

[From the Chronicle.]

THE two following pieces are fine specimens of the highly polished historical prose of the eleventh century. The second is, indeed, one of the noblest pieces of prose in any literature, clear, simple and manly in style, calm and dignified in tone, and yet with a warm undercurrent of patriotic indignation. The former of them is at the same time an instructive parallel to the homily of Wulfstan. The text of the first is mainly that of the MS. Cott. Tib. B. I (I), with occasional readings from Tib. B. IV (II), Domit. A. VIII (III), and Bodl. Laud 636 (IV). In the second piece I have partly normalized the corrupt spelling of the twelfth century Laud MS. to suit that of the eleventh century.

1011. Hér on þissum gēare sēnde se¹ cyning and his² witan tō ðām hēre, and gyrndon friðes, and him gafol and meṭsunge behēton wið þām ðe hí hiora heṛgunge geswicon.

Hí hæfdon þā ofergán Ēastēngle and Ēastsexe and 5 Middelsexe and Oxenafordscīre and Grantabrycgscīre³ and Heortfordscīre and Buccingahāmscīre and Bēdanfordscīre⁴ and healfē Huntadūnscīre, and be sūþan Tēmese ealle Kētingas and Sūðsexe and Hæstingas and Sūðrige and Bearroccscīre and Hāmtūnscīre and micel on Wiltūnscīre.

10 Ealle þās ungesælða ús gelumpon þurh unrādas, þæt man nolde him on⁵ tīman gafol bēodan oþpe wið gefeohtan⁶; ac þonne hí mæst tō yfele gedōn hæfdon, þonne nam mon frið

¹ sé *I*.

² hīs *I*.

³ Grantabricscīre *I*, Grantabrycgscīre *IV*.

⁴ bedefordscīre *I*.

⁵ á tīman *I*, *II*, to *IV*.

⁶ gefeohtan *I*.

and grið wið hī. And nā þe læs for eallum þissum griðe and gafole hī fērdon æghwider¹ floccmælum, and hēregodon ūre earme folc, and hī rȳpton and slōgon. 15

And þā on ðissum gēare, betweox Nativitas Sanctæ Mariæ and Sancte Michaēles mæssan, hī ymbseāton Cantwaraburh², and hī þær-intó cōmon þuruh syruwrencas, for ðan Ælfmær³ hī becyrde, þe se arcebiscop Ælfēah ær genērede æt⁴ his life. And hī þær ðā genāman þone arcebiscop Ælfēah, and 20 Ælfweard cynges gerēfan, and Lēofwine⁵ abbod, and Godwine biscop. And Ælfmær abbod hī lēton áweg. And hī ðær genāmon inne ealle þá gehādodan men, and weras and wif, (þæt wæs unāsecgendlic ænigum men hū micel þæs folces wæs⁶) and on þære byrig syþþan wæron swá lange 25 swā hī woldon. And þá hī hæfdon þā buruh ealle āsmēade, wēndon him þá tó scypan, and læddon þone arcebiscop mid him.

Wæs ðā ræpling, sē ðe ær wæs hēafod Angelkynnes and Crīstendōmes. Þær man mihte ðá gesēon yrmðe þær 30 man oft ær geseah blisse on þære earman byrig, þanon ús⁷ cóm ærest Crīstendōm and bliss for Gode and for worulde.

And hī hæfdon þone arcebiscop mid him swá lange oð þæne tīman þe⁸ hī hine gemartiredon.

1012. Hér on þissum gēare cōm Ēadrīc ealdormann⁹ and 35 ealle þá yldestan witan gehādode¹⁰ and læwede Angelcynnes tó Lundenbyrig tōforan þām Ēastron (þá wæs Ēasterdæg on þām datarum Idus Aprilis), and hī ðær þā swá lange wæron oþ þæt gafol eal gelæst¹⁰ wæs ofer ðā Ēastron: þæt wæs ehta and fēowertig þūsend punda¹¹. 40

Ðá on þone Sæternes-dæg wearð þá se hēre swyðe āstyred angēan þone biscop, for þām ðe hē nolde him nān feoh

¹ æghweder *I.*² cantwareburh *I.*³ ælmær *I.*⁴ æt *I.*⁵ leofrune *I.*⁶ wæs *I.*⁷ om. in *I.*⁸ þe *I.*⁹ ealdorm' *I.*¹⁰ gé- *I.*¹¹ viii þusend punda *III, IV.*

behātan¹, ac² hé forbēad þæt man nān þing wið him syllan
 ne³ mōste; wæron hí ēac swýþe druncene, for ðām þær wæs
 45 broht wīn sūðan. Genāmon þā ðone biscop, læddon hine
 tō heora hūstinge on ðone Sunnan-æfen Octabas Pasce (þā
 wæs XIII kl. mai), and hine þær ðā bysmorlice ācwylmdon:
 oftorfedon mid bānum and mid hrypera hēafdum. And
 slōh hine ðá án hiora mid ānre eaxe yre⁴ on þæt hēafod þæt
 50 mid þām dynte hé nyper-āsāh, and his hālige blōd on þá
 eorðan fēol, and his hāligan sāwle tó Godes rīce āsēnde.
 And mōn þone lichaman on⁵ mergen fērode tó Lundene,
 and þá bisceopas Eadnōþ and Ælfhūn⁶ and sēo buruhwaru
 hine underfēngon mid ealre ārwurðnyse, and hine beby-
 55 rigdon on Sancte Pāules mynstre; and þær nū God sutelað
 þæs hālgan martires mihta.

Ðā þæt gafol gelæst wæs, and friðāpas āsworene wæron,
 þá tōfērde se hēre wīde swā hē ær gegaderod wæs. Ðā
 bugon tō þām cyng of ðām hēre fif and fēowertig scypa,
 60 and him behēton þæt hí woldon þysne eard healdan, and hé
 hí fēdan sceolde and scrýdan⁷.

¹ behaten *I.*² ac *I.*³ né *I.*⁴ ere *II.*⁵ on *I.*⁶ ælfun *I.*⁷ scrydon *I.*

XVIII.

EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

[From the Chronicle.]

1048. And cōm þā Eustatius fram begeondan¹ sǣ sōna æfter þām biscope, and gewēnde tō ðām cyng, and spæc wið hine-þæt þæt hē þā wolde, and gewēnde þā hāmweard. Þā hē cōm tō Cantwarabyrig east, þā snædde hē þær and his mēnn, and tō Dofran gewēnde. Þā hē wæs sume mila oððe mære 5 beheonan Dofran, þā dyde hē on his byrnan and his gefēran ealle, and fōron tō Dofran. Þā hī þider cōmon, þā woldon hī innian þær him sylfum gelicode. Þā cōm ān his manna, and wolde wīcian æt ānes bōndan hūse his unþances, and gewundode þone hūsbōndan, and se hūsbōnda ofslōh þone 10 oðerne. Ðā wearð Eustatius uppon his horse and his gefēran uppon heora, and fērdon tō þām hūsbōndan, and ofslōgon hine binnan his āgenum heorðe; and wēndon him þā ūp tō þære burge weard, and ofslōgon ægðer ge wiðinnan ge wiðūtan mā þonne xx manna. And þā burhmēnn ofslōgon xix 15 mēnn on oðre healf, and gewundedon þæt hī nyston hū fela. And Eustatius ætbærst mid fēawum mannum, and gewēnde ongēan tō þām cyng, and cūdde be dæle hū hī gefaren hæfdon. And wearð se cyng swyðe gram wið þā burhware. And ofsēnde se cyng Godwine eorl, and bæd hine faran intō 20

¹ geondan.

Cęnt mid unfriðe tō Dofran; for þan Eustatius hæfde gecyðd þām cyngre þæt hit sceolde bēon māra gylt þære burhware þonne his: ac hit næs nā swā. And se eorl nolde nā geþwærian þære innfare, for þan him wæs lāð tō āmyrrenne
25 his āgenne folgað.

Ðā sęnde se cyng æfter eallum his witum, and bēad him cuman tō Glēaweceastre nēh þære æfterran¹ Sancte Marie mæssan. Þā hæfdon þā Węliscan męnn geworht ænne castel on Hęrefordscīre on Swegenes eorles folgoðe,
30 and worhton ælc þæra hearma² and bismera þæs cynges mannum þær ābūtan þe hī mihton. Ðā cōm Godwine eorl, and Swegen eorl, and Harold eorl tōgædere æt Beofres³ stāne, and manig mann mid him, tō ðon þæt hī woldon faran tō heora cynehlāforde, and tō þām witum
35 eallum þe mid him gegaderode wæron, þæt hī þæs cynges ræd hæfdon and his fultum, and ealra witenā, hū hī mihton þæs cynges bismar āwrecan and ealles þeodscipes. Ðā wæron þā Węliscan męnn ætforan⁴ mid þām cyngre, and forwręgdon þā eorlas, þæt hī ne mōston cuman on his ēagena
40 gesihðe; for ðan hī sædon þæt hī woldon cuman þider for þæs cynges swicdōme. Wæs þær cumen Siward eorl, and Lēofric eorl, and micel folc mid him norðan tō þām cyngre; and wæs þām eorle Godwine and his sunum gecyðd þæt se cyng and þā męnn þe mid him wæron woldon rædan on
45 hī; and hī trymedon hī fæstlice ongēan, þeah him lāð wære þæt hī ongēan heora cynehlāford standan sceoldan. Ðā geræddon þā witan on ægðre⁵ healfe þæt man ðā ælces yfeles geswác; and geaf se cyning Godes grið and his fullne frēondscipe on ægðre healfe.

50 Ðā gerædde se cyning and his witan þæt man sceolde oðre siðe⁶ habban ealra witenā⁷ gemōt on Lundene tō

¹ æftre.² -e.³ Byferes.⁴ tætforan.⁵ ægðer.⁶ siðan.⁷ gewitena.

hærfestes emnihte ; and hēt se cyning bannan út here, ægðer
 ge be sūðan Temeſe ge be norðan, eall þæt æfre betst wæs.
 Ðā cwæð man Swegen eorl ūtlah, and stefnode man God-
 wine eorle and Harolde eorle tō þon gemōte swā hraðe swā 55
 hī hit gefaran mihton. Þā hī þider ūt cōmon, þā stefnde
 him man tō gemōte. Þā gyrnde hē griðes and gīsla, þæt
 hē mōste unswicen in tō gemōte cuman and út of gemōte.
 Ðā gyrnde se cyng ealra þæra þegna þe þā eorlas ær
 hæfdon ; and hī lēton hī ealle him tō handa. Þā sēnde se 60
 cyng eft tō him, and bēad him þæt hī cōmon mid xii mannum
 intō þæs cynges ræde. Þā gyrnde se eorl eft griðes and
 gīsla, þæt hē hine mōste betellan æt ælcum¹ þæra þinga þe
 him man on lēde. Þā wyrnde him man ðæra gīsla, and
 scēawode him man v nihta grið út of lande tō farenne. 65
 And gewēnde þā Godwine eorl and Swegen eorl tō Bōsan-
 hām², and scufon út heora scipu, and gewēndon him
 begeondan sá, and gesohton Baldewines grið, and wunodon
 þær ealne þone winter. And Harold eorl gewēnde west tō
 Írlande, and wæs þær ealne þone winter on þæs cynges griðe. 70
 And sōna þæs þe þis wæs, þā forlēt se cyng þā hlæfdigan,
 sēo wæs gehālgod him tō cwēne, and lēt niman of hire eall
 þæt hēo ahte on lande, and on golde, and on seolfre, and on
 eallum þingum, and betæhte hī his sweostor tō Hwerwyllum.

¹ ælc.² Bosenham.

XIX.

CHARMS.

[From Cockayne's *Leechdoms*, 1. 384 and 3. 53, and Wülcker's *Kleinere ags. dichtungen*.]

I.

Wið ymbe. Nim eorþan, oferweorp mid þinre swiþran
handa under þinum swiþran fēt, and cweð¹:

‘Fō ic under fōt; funde ic hit.

Hwæt, eorðe mæg wið ealra wihta gehwilc,

and wið andan, and wið æminde,

5

and wið þā micelan mannes tungan.’

Forweorp² ofer grēot, þonne hī swirman, and cweð :

‘Sitte gē, sigewif, siġað tō eorþan!

nāfre gē wilde tō wuda flēogan!

bēo gē swā gemindige mīnes gōdes

10

swā bið manna gehwilc meþes and ēpeles!’

II.

Wið færstice. Feferfūge³ and sēo rēade neþele, ðe þurh
ærn inn-wyxd, and wegbrāde; wyll in buteran.

Hlūde wæran hȳ, lā hlūde, ðā hȳ ofer þone hlæw ridan,
wæran ānmōde, ðā hȳ ofer land ridan

Scyld ðū ðē nū, [þæt] þū ðysne nið genesan mōte! 5

Ūt, lytel spere, gif hēr-inne sie!

Stōd under ānde, under leohtum scylde,

¹ cwet.

² and wið on forweorp.

³ -fuiġe.

þær ðā mihtigan wif hyra mægen beræddon
 and h̄y gyllende gāras sændan;
 ic him oðerne eft wille sændan 10
 flēogende flāne forane tōgēanes:
 ūt, lytel spere, gif hit hēr-inne s̄y!
 Sæt smið slōh seax lytel
 iserne¹ wund swiðe:
 ūt lytel spere, gif hēr-inne s̄y! 15
 Syx smiðas s̄etan, wælspera worhtan:
 ūt, spere; næs inn, spere!
 gif hēr-inne s̄y. īsenes dæl
 hægtesan geweorc hit sceal gemyltan!
 Gif ðū wære on fell scoten, oððe wære on flāsc scoten, 20
 oððe wære on blōd scoten,
 oððe wære on lið scoten, næfre ne s̄y ðin lif ātāsed!
 Gif hit wære ēsa gescot, oððe hit wære ylfa gescot,
 oððe hit wære hægtesan gescot, nū ic wille ðin helpan:
 þis ðē tō bōte ēsa gescotes, ðis ðē tō bōte ylfa gescotes,
 ðis ðē tō bōte hægtesan gescotes: ic ðin wille helpan.
 Flēo² on fyrgehēafde³;
 hāl wes-tu! helpe ðin drihten!
 Nim þonne þæt seax, ādō on wētan.

¹ iserna.² fed.³ -hæfde.

XX.

BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

[From Beowulf.]

I HAVE selected from our great national epic the narrative of Bēowulf's fight with Grendel's mother, which is one of the most vivid and picturesque passages in the whole poem. The argument of the preceding portion of the poem is briefly this: Hrōðgār, king of the Danes, elated with his prosperity and success in war, builds a magnificent hall, which he calls Heorot. In this hall he and his retainers live in joy and festivity, until a malignant fiend called Grendel, envious of their happiness, carries off by night thirty of his men, and devours them in his moorland retreat. These ravages go on for twelve years. Bēowulf, a thane of Hygelāc, king of the Goths, hearing of Hrōðgār's calamities, sails from Sweden with fourteen warriors to help him. They are well received by Hrōðgār, who at night-fall leaves Bēowulf in charge of the hall. Grendel breaks in, seizes and devours one of Bēowulf's men, is attacked by him, and after losing an arm, which Bēowulf tears off, escapes to the fens. The next night Grendel's mother avenges her son by carrying off Æschere. Here the present piece begins¹.

Sigon þā tō slæpe. Sum sære angeald
æfenræste, swā him ful oft gelamp,
siþðan goldsele Grēndel warode,
unriht æfnde, oþ þæt gnde becwōm,

¹ The standard work for the study of the Old English poetry is Grein's *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie*, which gives complete texts and glossary, with references to the previous editions.

swylt æfter synnum. Þæt gesýne wearþ, 5
 wīdcūþ werum, þætte wrecend þā gyt
 lifde æfter lāpum, lange þrāge,
 æfter gūðceare: Grēndles mōdor,
 ides āglæcwif yrmþe gemunde,
 sē þe wætereġesan wunian scolde, 10
 cealde strēamas, siþðan Cāin¹ wearð
 tō ġcgbanan āngan brēþer,
 fæderenmæge; hē þā fāg gewāt,
 morþre gemearcod manndrēam flēon,
 wēsten warode. Þanon wōc fela 15
 ġēosceaftgāsta; wæs þāra Grēndel sum,
 heorowearh hētelic, sē æt Heorote fand
 wæccendne wer wīges bidan,
 þær him āglæca ætgræpe wearð;
 hwæpre hē gemunde mægenes strēnge, 20
 ġinfæste² ġife, ðe him God sealde,
 and him tō Ānwaldan āre ġelyfde,
 frōfre and fultum: ðy hē þone fēond ofercwōm,
 gehnægde helle gāst. Þā hē hēan gewāt,
 drēame bedæled dēapwíc sēon, 25
 manncynnes fēond, and his mōdor þā gyt
 ġīfre and ġalgmōd ġegān wolde
 sorhfulne sið, suna dēað³ wrecan.
 Cōm þā tō Heorote, ðær Hringdene
 geond þæt sæld swæfun. Þā ðær sōna wearð 30
 eðhwyrft eorlum, siþðan inne fealh
 Grēndles mōdor; wæs se ġryre lāssa
 efne swā micle swā bið mægþa cræft,
 wīggyre wīfes be wæpnedmęnn,
 þonne heoru bunden, hamere ġeþuren, 35
 sweord swāte fāh swīn ofer helme

¹ camp.² ġimfæste.³ sunu þeod.

ęcgum dyhtig andweard scireð.
 Þā wæs on healle heardęcg togen,
 sweord ofer setlum, sīdrand manig
 hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde, 40
 byrnan sīde, þe¹ hine se brōga angeat.
 Hēo wæs on ofste, wolde ūt þanon
 feore beorgan, þā hēo onfunden wæs
 hraðe hēo æpelinga ānne hæfde
 fæste befangen, þā hēo tō fęnne gang; 45
 sē wæs Hrōþgāre hæleþa lēofost
 on gesīðes hād be sām twēonum,
 rīce randwīga, þone ðe hēo on ræste ābrēat,
 blædfæstne beorn. Næs Bēowulf ðær,
 ac wæs oþer inn ær geteohhod 50
 æfter mǣpðumgife mærum Gēate.
 Hrēam wearð in Heorote. Hēo under heolfre genam
 cūpe folme; cearu wæs genīwod,
 geworden in wīcun: ne wæs þæt gewrixle til,
 þæt hīe on bā healfa bicgan scoldon 55
 frēonda feorum. Þā wæs frōd cyning,
 hār hilderinc, on hrēon mōde,
 syðþan hē aldorþegn unlyfigendne,
 þone dēorestan dēadne wisse.
 Hraþe wæs tō būre Bēowulf fetod, 60
 sigorēadig sęcg. Samod ærdæge
 ēode eorla sum, æpele cęmpa
 self mid gesīðum, þær se snotera bād,
 hwæpre him Allwalda² æfre wille
 æfter wēaspelle wyrpe gefremman. 65
 Gang ðā æfter flōre fyrdwyrðe manz
 mid his handscole³ (healwudu dynede)
 þæt hē þone wīsan .wordum nægde⁴

¹ þa.² aifwalda.³ handscale.⁴ huægde.

frēan Ingwina: frægn gif him wære
 æfter nēodlaðe¹ niht getæse. 70
 12 Hrōðgār mapelode, helm Scyldinga:
 'Ne frīn þū æfter sǣlum! Sorh is geniwod
 Dēnigea lēodum. Dēad is Æschere,
 Yrmenlāfes yldra brōþor,
 mīn rúnwita and mīn rædbora, 75
 ealgestealla, ðonne wē on orleġe
 hafelan wæredon, þonne hniton fēþan,
 eoferas cnysedan; swy[lc] scolde eorl wesan,
 [æðeling] ærgōd, swylc Æschere wæs!
 Wearð him on Heorote tō handbanan 80
 wælgæst wæfre; ic ne wát hwæder²
 atol æse wlanc ġfstsīðas tēah,
 fülle gefrægnod. Hēo þā fæhðe wræc,
 þe þū gystranniht Grēndel cwealdest
 þurh hǣstne hād heardum clammum, 85
 for þan hē tō lange lēode mīne
 wanode and wyrde. Hē æt wīge gecrang
 ealdres scyldig, and nū oþer cwōm
 mihtig mānscaða, wolde hyre mæg wrecan,
 ge feorr hafað fæhðe gestæled, 90
 þæs þe þincean mæg þegne mōnegum,
 sē þe æfter sincgyfan on sefan grēoteþ
 hrēþerbealo hearde; nū sēo hand ligeð,
 sēo³ þe ēow wel-hwylcra wilna dohte.
 Ic þæt lōndbūend, lēode mīne, 95
 sęlerædende sęcgan hýrde,
 þæt hīe gesāwon swylce twęgen
 micle mearcstapan mōras healdan,
 ęllorgæstas: ðæra oðer wæs,
 þæs þe hīe gewisslicost gewitan meahon, 100

¹ neodlaðu.² hwæþer.³ se.

idese onlic, wæs¹ oðer earmsceapen
 on weres wæstmum wræclāstas træd,
 nefne² hē wæs māra þonne ænig mann oðer,
 þone on gēardagum Grēndel nemdo[n]
 foldbūende; nō hie fæder cunnon, 105
 hwæper him ænig wæs ær acenned
 dyrnra gāsta. Hie dýgel lond
 warigeað, wulfhleopu, windige næssas,
 frēcne fēngelād, ðær fyrgenstrēam
 under næssa genipu niþer gewiteð, 110
 flōd under foldan. Nis þæt feorr heonon
 milgemearces, þæt se mēre standeð³,
 ofer þæm hongiað hrīnge⁴ bearwas,
 wudu wyrstum fæst, wæter oferhelmað.
 Þær mæg nihta gehwæm niðwundor sēon, 115
 fýr on flōde. Nō þæs frōd leofað
 gumena bearna, þæt þone grund wite.
 ðeah þe hæðstapa hundum geswenced,
 heorot hornum trum holtwudu sēce,
 feorran geflýmmed, ær hē feorh seþeð, 120
 aldor on ofre, ær hē inn wille
 hafelan [hýdan]. Nis þæt hēoru stōw:
 þonon ýðgeblōnd ūp āstigeð
 wōnn tō wolcnum, þonne wind styrep
 læð gewidru, oð þæt lyft drysmāþ, 125
 roderas rēotað. Nū is se ræd gelang
 eft æt þē ānum. Eard git ne cōnst,
 frēcne stōwe, ðær þū findan miht
 felasinnigne secg: sēc, gif þū dyrrel
 Ic þe þā fæhðe fēo lēanige, 130
 ealdgestrēonum, swā ic ær dyde,
 wundnum golde, gyf þū on weg cymest.⁷

¹ onlicnæs.² næfne.³ standeð.⁴ hrinde.

³ Bēowulf mapelode, bēarn Ecgpēowes :
 'Ne sorga, snotor guma! sēlre bið æghwæm
 þæt hē his frēond wrece þonne hē fela murne; 135
 ðre æghwylc sceal gnde gebīdan
 worolde lifes; wyrce sē þe mōte
 dōmes ær dēape! Þæt bið dryhtguman
 unlifgendum æfter sēlest.
 Áris, rices weard; uton rafe¹ fēran, 140
 Grendles māgan gang scēawigan!
 Ic hit þē gehāte: nō hē on holm² losað,
 ne on foldan fæþm, ne on fyrgeholt,
 ne on gyfenes grund, gá þær hē wille;
 ðys dōgor þū geþyld hafa 145
 wēana gehwylces, swā ic þē wēne tō.
 Áhlēop þā se gōmela, Gode þancode,
 mihtigan Drihtne, þæs se mann gespræc.
 Þā wæs Hrōðgāre hors gebæted,
 wicg wundenfeax. Wisa fengel 150
 geatolic gengde³, gumfēpa stōp
 lindhæbbendra. Lāstas wæron
 æfter waldswaþum wide gesyne,
 gang ofer grundas: gegnum fōr
 ofer myrcan mōr, magoþegna bær 155
 þone sēlestan sāwollēasne,
 þāra þe mid Hrōðgāre hām eahtode.
 Oferēode þā æpelinga bearn
 sƿeap sƿanhliðo, sƿige nearwe,
 gnge ānpaðas, uncūð gelād, 160
 nēowle næssas, nicorhūsa fela.
 Hē fēara sum beforan gengde
 wīstra mōnna wong scēawian,
 oþ þæt hē færinga fyrgebēamas

¹ hraþe.² helm.³ gende.

ofer hārne stān hleonian funde, 165
wynnlēasne wudu; wæter under stōd
drēorig and gedrēfed. Denum eallum wæs,
winum Scyldinga, weorce on mōde,
tō gebolianne ðegne monegum,
oncyð eorla gehwæm, syðþan Æscheres 170
on þām holmclife hafelan mētton.
Flōd blōde wēol (folc tō sǣgon)
hātan heolfre. Horn stundum song
fūslic f[yrð]lēoð. Fēpa eal gesæt;
gesāwon ðā æfter wætere wýrmcýnnes fela, 175
sellice sǣdracan sund cunnian,
swylce on næsshleoðum nicras licgean,
ðā on undernmæl oft bewitigað
sorhfulne sīð on segrāde,
wýrmas and wildēor; hīe on weg hruron 180
bitere and gebolgne, bearhtm ongēaton,
gūðhorn galan. Sumne Gēata lēod
of stanbogan feores getwǣfde,
yðgewinnes, þæt him on aldre stōd
hērestræl hearda; hē on holme wæs 185
sundes þe sǣnra ðe hyne swylt fornam.
Hræpe wearð on yðum mid eofersprēotum
heorohōcyhtum hearde genearwod,
mōða gehnæged¹ and on næss togen
wundorlic wægborā; weras scēawedon 190
gryreligne gist. Gyrede hine Bēowulf
eorlgewædum, nalles for ealdre mearn;
scolde hērebyrne hōndum gebrōden,
sīd and searofāh, sund cunnian,
sēo ðe bāncōfan beorgan cūpe, 195
þæt him hildegrāp hrēpre ne mihte,

¹ genæged.

eorres inwitfeng, aldre gesceþðan;
 ac se hwita helm hafelan wærede,
 sē þe męregrundas męngan scolde,
 sēcan sundgebland since geweorðad, 200
 besongen frēawrāsnum, swā hine fyrndagum
 worhte wæpna smið, wundrum tēode,
 besette swinlicum, þæt hine syðþan nō
 brond ne beadomecas bitan ne meahton.
 Næs þæt þonne mætost mægenfultuma, 205
 þæt him on ðearfe lāh ðyle Hrōðgāres:
 wæs þæm hæftmece Hrunting nama,
 þæt wæs ān foran ealdgestrēona:
 ęcg wæs ĩren, ātertānum fāh,
 āhyrded heaposwāte; nāfre hit æt hilde ne swāc 210
 manna ængum þāra þe hit mid mundum bewand,
 sē ðe gryresiðas gegān dorste,
 folcstęde fāra; næs þæt forma sið,
 þæt hit ęllenweorc æfnan scolde.
 Hūru ne gemunde mago ęcglāfes 215
 eafopes cræftig, þæt hē ær gespræc
 wīne druncen, þā hē þæs wæpnes onlāh
 sēlran sweordfreca: selfa ne dorste
 under ȳða gewinn aldre genēþan,
 drihtscype drēogan; þær hē dōme forlēas, 220
 ęllenmārðum. Ne wæs þæm oðrum swā,
 syðþan hē hine tō gūðe gegyred hæfde.
 Bēowulf maðelode, bearn ęcgpēowes:
 14 / 'Gepenc nū se mæra māga Healfdenes,
 snottra fęngel, nū ic eom siðes fūs, 225
 goldwine gumena, hwæt wit gēo spræcon:
 gif ic æt þearfe þīnre scolde
 aldre linnan, þæt ðū mē ā wære
 forðgewitenum on fæder stæle;

wes þū mundbora minum magoþegnum, 230
 hōndgesellum, gif mec hild nime.
 Swylce þū ðā mādmas, þe þū mē sealdest,
 Hrōðgār lēofa, Higelāce onsend.
 Mæg þonne on þæm golde ongitan Gēata dryhten,
 gesēon sunu Hrēðles¹, þonne hē on þæt sinc starað,
 þæt ic gumcystum gōdne funde 236
 bēaga bryttan, brēac þonne mōste,
 And þū Unferð² læt ealde lāfe,
 wrætlic wægsweord, wīdcūðne mann,
 heardęcg habban; ic mē mid Hruntinge 240
 dóm gewyrce, oþðe mec dēað nimeð.
 Æfter þæm wordum Wedergēata lēod
 ēfste mid ęlne, nālas andsware
 bīdan wolde; brimwylm onfēng
 hilderince. Ðā wæs hwil dāges, 245
 ær hē þone grundwong ongytan mehte.
 15 [Sōna þæt onfunde, sē ðe flōða begong
 heorogifre behēold hund missera,
 grim and grædig, þæt þær gumena sum
 ælwihta eard ufan cunnode. 250
 Grāp þā tōgēanes, gūðrinc gefēng
 atolan clōmmum; nō þy ær inn gescōd
 hālan lice; hring utan ymbbearh,
 þæt hēo þone fyrðhom ðurhfōn ne mihte,
 locene leoðosyrca lāpan fingrum. 255
 Bær þā sēo brimwylf³, þā hēo tō botme cōm,
 hringa þęngel tō hofe sīnum,
 swā hē ne mihte nō (hē þeah⁴ mōdig wæs)
 wæpna gewealdan, ac hine wundra þæs fela
 swęncete⁵ on sunde, sǣdēor mōnig 260
 hildetuxum hęresyrca bræc,

¹ Hradles. ² hunferð. ³ brimwyl. ⁴ þæm. ⁵ swecte.

ehton āglæcan. Ðā se eorl ongeat,
 þæt hē [in] mīðsele nāt-hwylcum wæs,
 þær him nænig wæter wihte ne sceþede,
 ne him for hrōfsele hrīnan ne mehte 265
 færgripe flōdes; fȳrleoht geseah,
 ðlācne lēoman ðeorhte scīnan.

Ongeat þā se gōda grundwyrgegne,
 mērewif mihtig; mægenræs forgeaf
 hildebille, swenge hond¹ ne oftēah, 270

þæt hire on hafelan hringmæl āgōl
 grædig gūðleoð. Ðā se gist onfand,
 þæt se beadolēoma bitan nolde,
 aldre sceþðan, ac sēo ecg geswāc
 ðeodne æt þearfe: ðolode ær fela 275
 hondgemōta, helm oft gescær,
 fæges fyrdhrægl; ðā wæs forma sið

dēorum mādme, þæt his dóm ālæg.
 Eft wæs ānræd, nālas elnes læt,
 mærdða gemyndig mæg Hygelāces²; 280

wearp ðā wundenmæl³ wrættum gebunden
 yrre oretta, þæt hit on eorðan læg,
 stið and stȳlēcg; strenge getrūwode,
 mundgripe mægenes. Swā sceal mann dōn,
 þonne hē æt gūðe gegān þenceð 285

lōngsumne lof, nā ymb his lif cearað.
 Gefēng þā be feaxe⁴ (nālas for fæhðe mearn)
 Gūðgēata lēod Grēndles mōdor;
 brægd þā beadwe heard, þā hē gebolgen wæs,
 feorhgeniðlan, þæt hēo on flet gebēah. 290

Hēo him eft hrape andlēan⁵ forgeald
 grimman grāpum and him tōgēanes fēng:
 oferwearp þā wērigmōd wīgena strengest,

¹ hord swenge. ² hylaces. ³ wundelmæl. ⁴ eaxe. ⁵ handlean.

fēpecęmpa, þæt hē on *fylle* wearð.
 Ofsæt þā þone selegyst and hyre seax¹ getēah, 295
brād, *brúnęcg*, wolde hire ðearn wrecan,
āngan eafēran. Him on *eaxle* læg
brēostnēt brōden; þæt gebearh feore,
 wið ord and wið *ęcg* inngang forstōd.
 Hæfde ðā forsīðod sunu *Ęcgþēowes* 300
 under gynne grund, *Gēata* cęmpa,
 nemne him *heaðobyrne* helpe gefremede,
hęrenēt hearde, and hālig God
 gewēold *wīgsigor*, witig Drihten;
rodera Rædend hit on *ryht* gescēd 305
ȳðelice, syþðan hē ęft āstōd.
 Geseah ðā on searwum sigeēadig bil,
eald sword *eotenisc* ęcgum þyhtig,
wīgena weorðmynd: þæt [wæs] *wæpna* cyst,
 būton hit wæs *māre* ðonne ænig *mōnn* oðer 310
 tō *beadulāce* ætþeran meahte,
gód and *geatolic* *giganta* geweorc.
 Hē gefēng þā *fętelhilt*, *freca* Scyldinga,
hrēoh and *heorogrimm* *hringmæl* gebrægð,
aldres orwēna, *yrringa* slōh, 315
 þæt hire wið *halse* heard grāpode,
bānhringas bræc, bil eal ðurhwōd
*fægne flæscho*man: hēo on *flēt* gecrōng;
 sword wæs swātig, secg weorce gefęh.)
 Lixte se *lēoma*, leoht inne stōd, 320
 efne swā of *hēfene* hādre scīneð
rodores candel. Hē æfter *ręcede* wlat,
 hwearf þā be *wealle*, *wæpen* hafenade
 heard be *hiltum* *Higelāces* ðegn,
*yrr*e and *ānræd*. Næs sēo ęcg fracod 325

¹ scaxe.

hilderince, ac hē hraþe wolde
 Grendle forgyldan gūðrāsa fela
 ðāra þe hē geworhte tō Westðenum
 oftor micle ðonne on ænne sið,
 þonne hē Hrōðgāres heorðganēatas 330
 slōh on sweofote, slæpende fræt
 folces Dēnigea fýftýne mēnz
 and ððer swylc út ofþrede,
 lāðlicu lāc. Hē him þæs lēan forgeald,
 rēpe cęmpa, tō ðæs þe hē on ræste geseah 335
 gūðwērigne Grendel licgan,
 aldorlēasne, swā him ær gescōd
 hild æt Heorote; hrā wīde sprong,
 sypðan hē æfter dēaðe drepe þrowade,
 heoroswēng heardne, and hine þā hēafde becearf. 340
 Sōna þæt gesāwon snottre ceorlas,
 þā ðe mid Hrōðgāre on holm wliton,
 þæt wæs yðgeblōnd eall gemēnged,
 brim blōde fāh; blōndenfeaxe
 gomele ymb gōdne on geador spræcon, 345
 þæt hīg þæs æðelinges eft ne wēndon,
 þæt hē sigehrēðig sēcean cōme
 mārne þeoden; þā ðæs mōnige gewearð,
 þæt hine sēo brimwylf ābroten¹ hæfde.
 Ðā cōm nōn dages; næss ofgēafon 350
 hwate Scildingas; gewāt him hām þonon
 goldwine gumena. Gistas sæton²,
 mōdes sēoce, and on mēre staredon;
 wýscton³ and ne wēndon þæt hīe heora winedrihten
 selfne gesāwon. Ðā þæt sweord onganz 355
 æfter heaposwāte hildegicelum
 wīgbill wanian; þæt wæs wundra sum,

¹ abroten.² secan.³ wiston.

þæt hit *eal* gemealt *ī*se gelīcost,
 ðonne forstes bēnd *F*æder onlæteð,
 onwindeð *w*ægrāpas¹, *sē* geweald hafað 360
*s*æla and *m*æla; þæt is *s*ōð *M*etod.
 Ne nōm hē in þæm *w*icum, *W*edergēata lēod,
*m*āðmæhta *m*ā, þēh hē þær *m*onige geseah,
 būton þone *h*afelan and þā *h*ilt sōmod,
 since fāge; sweord ær gemealt, 365
 forbarn *b*rōden *m*æl: wæs þæt *bl*ōd tō þæs hāt,
 ættren *g*llorgæst, *sē* þær-inne swealt.
 Sōna wæs on sunde *sē* þe ær æt *s*æcce gebād
*w*īghryre *w*rāðra, *w*æter ūp þurhdēaf;
 wæron *y*ðgebland *eal* gefælsod, 370
*ē*acne geardas², þā se *g*llorgāst
 oflēt *l*īfdagas and þās *l*ænan gesceaft.
 Cōm þā tō lande *l*īdmanna helm
*sw*īðmōd *sw*yрман, *s*ælāce gefeah,
*m*ægenbyrþenne þāra þe hē him *m*id hæfde 375
 Eodon him þā tōgēanes, *G*ode þancodon,
 ðryðlic þegna hēap, þēodnes gefēgon,
 þæs þe hī hyne gesundne gesēon mōston.
 Ðā wæs of þæm *h*rōran *h*elm and byrne
 lungre *āl*ysed: *l*agu drūsade, 380
*w*æter under *w*olcnum, *w*ældrēore fāg.
 Fērdon forð þonon *f*ēpelāstum
*f*erhþum *f*ægne, *f*oldweg mæton,
 cūpe stræte; cyningbalde men
 from þæm *h*olmclife *h*afelan bāeron 385
*e*arfoðlice heora *æ*ghwæþrum
*f*elamōdigra: *f*ēower scoldon
 on þæm *w*ælstenge *w*eorcum gefērian
 tō þæm *g*oldsele *G*rendles hēafod,

¹ wæirapas.² eardas.

oþ ðæt sæmninga tō seþe cōmon 390
 frōme fyrðhwate fēowertýne
 Gēata gongan; gumdryhten mid
 mōdig on gemonge meodowongas træd.
 Ðā cōm inn gān ealdor ðegna,
 dædcēne monn dōme gewurþad, 395
 hæle hildedēor, Hrōðgār grētan.
 Þā wæs be feaxe on flet boren
 Grēndles hēafod, þær guman druncon,
 geslic for eorlum and þære idese mid;
 wliteseon wrætlic weras onsāwon. 400

XXI.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

THIS fragment is a unique specimen of an epic contemporary with the events it describes. It was composed, as Rieger (*Alt- und Angel-sächsisches Lesebuch*, Preface, xiii) remarks, so immediately after the battle that the poet does not know the name of a single one of the enemy, not even of their leader Anlāf, and, in his character of eyewitness, describes only those of their movements which could be discerned from the English position. Although the poem does not show the high technical finish of the older works, it is full of dramatic power and warm feeling. It has been preserved only as printed by Hearne, to whom some of its errors may probably be ascribed.

The following is the narrative of the Chronicle under the year 993:—

‘Hēr on þissum gēare cōm Anlāf mid þrim and hundnigontigum scipum tō Stāne, and forhēgedon þæt onūtan; and fōr þā þanon tō Sandwīc, and swā þanon tō Gipeswīc, and þæt eall oferēode, and swā tō Mældūne. And him þær cōm tōgēanes Byrhtnōð ealdormann mid his fyrde, and him wið gefeaht; and hī þone ealdormann þær ofslōgon, and wælstōwe gewæld ahton. And him man nam syððan frið wið, and hine nam se cyng syððan tō bisceopes handa.’

* * * brocen wurde.

Hēt þā *hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,*
feorr āfȳsan, and *forð gangan,*
hicgan tō handum, and *hige¹ gōdum.*
þa² þæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde,
þæt se eorl nolde ȳrhðo gepolian:

¹ thige.

² þ.

hē lēt him þā of handon lēofne¹ flēogan
 hafoc wið þæs holttes, and tō þære hilde stōp;
 be þām man mihte oncnāwan þæt se cniht nolde
 wācian æt þām w[i]ge, þā hē tō wæpnum fēng. 10
 Eac him wolde Eadric his ealdre gelæstan
 frēan tō gefeohte; ongan þā forð beran
 gār tō gūpe: hē hæfde gōd geþanc,
 þā hwile þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
 bord and brād swurd; bēot hē gelæste, 15
 þā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
 Ðā þær Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,
 rād and rædde, rincum tæhte
 hū hī sceoldon standan, and þone stēde healdan,
 and bæd þæt hyra randas² rihte hēoldon 20
 fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.
 Þā hē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
 hē lihte þā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,
 þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
 Þā stōd on stæðe, sīðlice clypode 25
 wīcinga ār, wordum mælde,
 sē on bēot ābēad brimlipendra
 ærende³ tō þām eorle, þær hē on ofre stōd:
 † Mē sēndon tō þe sāmenn snelle;
 hēton ðe secgan, þæt þū mōst sēndan raðe 30
 bēagas wið gebeorge; and ēow bētere is
 † þæt gē þisne gārræs mid gafole forgyldon,
 þonne⁴ wē swā hearde hilde⁵ dælon.
 Ne þurfe wē ūs spillan, gif gē spēdaþ tō þām:
 wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian. 35
 Gyf þū þæt⁶ gerædest, þe hēr ricost eart,
 þæt þū þine lēoda lȳsan wille,
 syllan sām annum on hyra sylfra dōm

¹ leofre.² randan.³ ærende.⁴ þon.⁵ ..ulde.⁶ þat.

feoh wið frēode, and niman frið æt ūs,
 wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan, 40
 on flot fēran, and ēow fripes healdan.
 Byrhtnoð mapelode, bord hafenode,
 wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,
 yrre and ānrād, āgeaf him andsware:
 † Gehyrst¹ þū, sǣlida, hwæt þis folc segeð?
 hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan, 45
 ættrene² ord and ealde swurd,
 þā hēregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
 Brimmanna boða, ālēod eft ongēan,
 sege þinum lēodum miccle lāpre spell, 50
 þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
 þe wile gealgian³ ēpel þysne,
 Æpelredes eard, ealdres mīnes,
 folc and foldan; feallan sceolon
 hāþene æt hilde. Tō hēanlic mē þinceð 55
 þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon
 unbefohtene, nū gē þus feorr hider
 on ūrne eard inn becōmon;
 ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan:
 ūs sceal ord and ecg ær gesēman, 60
 grimm gūðplega, ær wē gafol⁴ syllon.
 Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
 þæt hī on þām eastæðe⁵ ealle stōdon.
 Ne mihte þær for wætere werod tō þām oðrum;
 þær cōm flōwende flōd æfter ebban, 65
 lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him puhte,
 hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bæron⁶.
 Hī þær Pantan strēam mid þrasse bestōdon,
 Eastseaxena ord, and se æschere;
 ne mihte hyra ænig oðrum dērian, 70

¹ gehyrt. ² ættryune. ³ gealgēan. ⁴ þe gofol. ⁵ eastæðe. ⁶ beron.

būton hwā þurh flānes flyht fylf genāme.
 Se flōd ūt gewāt; þā flotan stōdon gearowe,
 wīcinga fela, wīges georne.
 Hēt þā hæleða hlēo healdan þā bricge
 †wīgan wīgheardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān, 75
 cāfne mid his cynne, (þæt wæs Cēolan sunu),
 þe ðone forman mann mid his francan ofscēat,
 þe þær baldlicost on þā bricge stōp.
 Þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne wīgan unforhte,
 †Ælfere and Maccus, mōdige twēgen: 80
 þā noldon æt þām forða flēam gewyrčan,
 ac hī fæstlice wið ðā fýnd wæredon,
 þā hwile þe hī wæpna wealdan mōston.
 Þā hī þæt ongēaton, and georne gesāwon
 þæt hī þær bricgweardas ðitere fundon, 85
 ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe¹ gystas:
 bædon þæt hī ūpgang² āgan mōston,
 ofer þone ford faran, fēþan lædan.
 Ðā se eorl ongan for his ofermōde
 ālyfan landes tō fela lāpere ðeode. 90
 Ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter
 Byrhtelmes bearn, (beornas gehlyston):
 ‘Nū ēow is gerýmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,
 guman tō gūþe; God āna wāt,
 hwā þære wælstiowe wealdan mōte.’ 95
 Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
 wīcinga werod, west³ ofer Pantan,
 ofer scīr wæter scyldas wāgon⁴,
 līdmen tō lande līnda⁵ bāron.
 Þær ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon 100
 Byrhtnōð mid beornum: hē mid bordum hēt
 wyrčan þone wihagan, and þæt werod healdan

¹ luðe.² upgangen.³ pest.⁴ wegon.⁵ linde.

fæste wið fēondum. Þā wæs feohte¹ nēh
fīr æt geſohte; wæs sēo ſīd cumen
þæt þær fæge menⁿ feallan sceoldon. 105
Þær wearð hrēam āhafen, hrēm²mas wundon,
eorn æses georn; wæs on eorþan cyrm.
Hi lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,
†gegrundene gāras flēogan;
þogan wæron bysige, þord ord onfēng, 110
þiter wæs se beaduræs, beornas fēollon
on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.
Wund wearð³ Wulfmær, wælſæste gecēas,
Byrhtnōðes mæg, hē mid þillum wearð,
his swuster sunu, swiðe forhēawen. 115
Þær wearð⁴ wicingum wiperlēan āgyfen:
gehyrde ic þæt Eadweard āne slōge
swiðe mid his swurde, swēnges ne wyrnde,
þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fæge cempa;
þæs him his ðeoden þanc gesæde, 120
þām bŭrpēne, þā hē byre hæfde.
Swā stemnetton stiðhycgende⁵
hyssas æt hilde, hogodon georne
hwā þær mid orde ærost mihte
on fægean menⁿ feorh gewinnan, 125
wigan mid wæpnum; wæl fēoll on eorðan.
Stōdon stædefæste, sīhte hī Byrhtnōð,
bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wige,
þe on Deⁿon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
Wōd þā wiges heard, wæpen ūp āhōf, 130
þord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;
ēode swā ānræd eorl tō þām ceorle:
ægþer hyra oðrum yfeles hogode.
Sēnde ðā se sārinc sūperne gār,

¹ fohte.² bremmas.³ weard.⁴ wærd.⁵ stiðhugende.

þæt gewundod wearð wīgena hlāford; 135
 hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde, þæt se sceaft tōbærst,
 and þæt spere sprēngde, þæt hit sprang ongēan.
 Gegremod wearð se gūðrinc: hē mid gāre stang
 wlancne wīcing, þe him þā wunde forgeaf.
 Frōd wæs se fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan 140
 þurh ðæs hysses hals; hand wisode
 þæt hē on þām færsceaðan feorh geræhte.
 Ðā hē oþerne ofstlice scēat,
 þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund
 þurh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd 145
 ætterne ord. Se eorl wæs þe bliþra:
 hlōh þā mōdi mann, sæde Metode þanc
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 Forlēt þā drenga sum daroð of handa,
 flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt 150
 þurh ðone æpelan Æpelredes þegen.
 Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,
 cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce
 bræd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmær se gēonga; 155
 forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan;
 ord inn gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg,
 þe his þeoden ær þearle geræhte.
 Eode þū gesyrwed secg tō þām eorle,
 hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefecgan¹. 160
 rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.
 Ðā Byrhtnōð bræd bill of scēaðe²
 brād and brūnecg³, and on þā byrnan slōh:
 tō rape hine gelette ðidmanna sum,
 þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde; 165
 feoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd:

¹ gefecgan.² sceðe.³ -eccg.

ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne meçe,
 wæpnes wealdan. þā gyt þæt word gecwæð
 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
 bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran: 170
 ne mihte þā on fōtum leng fæste gestandan¹;
 hē tō heofenum wlāt * * *
 ‘Ic² þē² þancige² ðēoda Waldend,
 ealra þæra wynna þe ic on worulde gebād:
 nū ic āh, milde Metod, mæste þearfe, 175
 þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
 þæt mīn sāwul tō ðē sīðian mōte,
 on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,
 mid fripe fērian; ic eom frym̄di tō þē,
 þæt hī hēl̄sceaðan hȳnan ne mōton,³ 180
 Ðā hine hēowon hāðene scealcas,
 and begen þā beornas þe him biġstōdon,
 †Ælfnōð and Wulmæx begen lāgon,
 ðā onem̄n hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
 Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon; 185
 þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on flēamē:
 Godrīc fram gūpe, and þone gōdan forlēt,
 þe him mænigne oft mearh³ gesealde;
 hē gehlēop þone eoh, þe ahte his hlāford,
 on þām gerædum þe hit riht ne wæs, 190
 and his brōðru mid him begen ærndon⁴,
 Godrinc⁵ and Godwīg, gūpe ne gȳmdon,
 ac wendon fram þām wīge, and þone wudu sohton,
 flugon on þæt fæsten, and hyra feore burgon,
 and manna mā þonne hit ænig mæð wære, 195
 gyf hī þā gearnunga ealle gemundon,
 þe hē him tō dugupe geðon hæfde;
 swā him Offa on dæg ær āsæde,

¹ gestundan.² ge þance þe.³ mear.⁴ ærdon.⁵ godrine.

on þām mæpelstede¹, þā hē gemōt hæfde,
 þæt þær mōdiglice² manega spræcon, 100
 þe eft æt þearfe³ þolian noldon.

Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
 Æpelredes eorl; ealle gesāwon
 heorðgenēatas þæt hyra hearra⁴ læg.

þā ðær wendon forð w Lance þegenas, 205
 unearge menn eiston georne:

hī woldon þā ealle oðer twęga,
 lif forlætan⁵ oððe lēofne gewrecan.
 Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrices,
 wīga wintrum gēong, wordum mælde, 210

Ælswine þā cwæð, (hē on ellen spræc):
 ‘Gemunað þāra⁶ mæla, þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,
 þonne wē on þence beot āhōfon,
 hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn:
 nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sý. 215

Ic wylle mīne æpelo eallum gecyþan,
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes,
 wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
 wīs ealdormann, woruldgesælig.

Ne sceolon mē on þære þeode þegenas ætwitan, 220
 þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,
 eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð

forhēawen æt hilde; mē is þæt hearma mæst:
 hē wæs ægðer⁷ mīn mæg and mīn hlāford.’

þā hē forð eode, fæhðe gemunde, 225
 þæt hē mid orde ānne geræhte

fлотan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Ongann þā winas manian,
 frīynd and gefēran, þæt hī forð eodon.

¹ mæpelstede.² modelice.³ þære.⁴ heorra.⁵ forlættu.⁶ gemunu þa.⁷ ægder.

Offa gemælde, *æscholt* *āsceōc*: 230
 ‘Hwæt þū, *Ælfwine*, hafast *ealle* gemanode,
þegenas tō *þearfe*: nū ūre *þeoden* līð,
eorl on *eorðan*, ūs is *eallum* þearf
 þæt ūre *æghwylc* *þerne* bylde
wīgan tō *wīge*, þā hwile þe hē *wæpen* mæge 235
habban and *healdan*, *heardne* męce,
gār and *gōd* swurd. Ūs *Godric* hæfð,
earh *Oddan* bearn, *ealle* beswicene:
 wēnde þæs for *mōni* *mann*, þā hē on *meare* rād,
 on *wlancan* þām *wicge*, þæt *wære* hit ūre *hlāford*; 240
 for þan wearð hēr on *felda* *folc* tōtwæmed,
 †*scyldeburh* tōbrocen: *ābrēoðe* his *anginn*,
 þæt hē hēr swā *manigne* *mann* *āflȳmde*.
Lēofsunu gemælde, and his *līnde* *āhōf*,
bord tō *gebeorge*, hē þām *beorne* oncwæð: 245
 ‘Ic þæt *gehāte*, þæt ic *heonon* nelle
flēon *fōtes* *trymm*, ac wille *furðor* gān,
wrecan on *gewinne* *mīnne* *winedrihten*.
 Ne þurfon mē embe *Sturmere* *stędefæste* hælēð¹
wordum *ætwtān*, nū *mīn* *wine* gecranc, 250
 þæt ic *hlāfordlēas* *hām* *sīðie*,
 węnde fram *wīge*; ac mē sceal *wæpen* *niman*,
ord and *īren*.’ Hē ful *yrre* wōd,
feah *fæstlice*, *flēam* hē *forhogode*.
Dunnere þā cwæð, *ðaroð* *ācwehte*, 255
wnorne *ceorl*, ofer *eall* *clypode*,
 bād þæt *beorna* *gehwylc* *Byrhtnōð* *wræce*:
 ‘Ne mæg nā *wandian* sē þe *wrecan* *þenceð*
frēan on *folce*, ne for *feore* *murnan*.’
 þā hī *forð* *ēodon*, *feores* hī ne *rohton*; 260
 ongunnon þā *hiredmęn* *heardlice* *feohtan*,
grame *gārberend*, and *God* *bædon*

¹ hælēð.

þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
 and on hyra fēondum fylf gewyrcan.
 Him se gýsel ongann geornlice fylstan; 265
 Hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
 Ecglaſes bearn, him wæs Æsferð nama:
 hē ne wandode nā æt þām wīgplegan,
 ac hē fýsde forð flān geneahhe¹;
 hwilon hē on bord scēat, hwilon beorn tæsde:
 tæfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde, 271
 þā hwile ðe hē wæpna wealdan mōste.
 Ðā gyt on orde stōd Eadweard se langa,
 gearo² and geornful; gylpwordum spræc,
 þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes. 275
 ofer bæc būgan, þā his beþera læg³:
 hē bræc þone bordweall, and wið ðā beornas feaht,
 oð þæt hē his sincgyfan on þām sāmnum
 wurðlice wræc⁴, ær hē on wæle læge.
 Swā dyde Eþeric, æpele gefēra, 280
 fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
 Sibyrhtes brōðor and swiðe mænig oþer
 clufon cellod bord, cēne hī wæredon,
 bærst bordes lærig, and sēo byrne sang
 gryrelēoða sum. Þā æt gūðe slōh 285
 Offa þone sælidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,
 and ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesohte:
 traðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;
 hē hæfde ðeah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
 swā hē beotode ær wið his beahgifan, 290
 þæt hī sceoldon begen on burh rīdan,
 hāle tō hāme, oððe on hēre crincgan⁵,
 on wælstōwe wundum sweltan;
 hē læg ðegenlice ðeodne gehēnde.

¹ genehe.² gearc.³ leg.⁴ wrec.⁵ crintgan.

Ðā wearð *borda* gebræc; *brimmen* wōdon, 295
gūðe gegremode; *gār* oft þurhwōd
fæges feorhhūs. Forð þā¹ ēode Wistān,
 †Þurstānes sunu², wið þās secgas feaht;
 hē wæs on geþrange³ hyra þrēora bana,
 ær him Wigelines bearn on þām wæle læge. 300
 Þær wæs sīð gemōt: sīðdon fæste
 wīgan on gewinne, wīgend cruncon,
 wundum wērige; wæl fēol on eorþan.
 Ōswold and Ealdwold ealle hwile,
 ðegen þā gebrōþru, ðeornas trymedon, 305
 hyra winemāgas wordon bædon
 þæt hī þær æt ðearfe þolian sceoldon,
 unwāclīce wæpna nēotan.
 Byrhtwold mapelode, bord hafenode,
 sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwehte, 310
 hē ful baldlice ðeornas lærde:
 ‘Hige sceal þe heardra, heorte þe cēnre,
 mōd sceal þe mære, þe ure mægen lytlað.
 hēr lið ure ealdor eall forhēawen,
 gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian 315
 sē ðe nū fram þis wīgplegan wendan þenceð.
 Ic eom frōd feores: fram ic ne wille,
 ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde
 be swā lēofan men līcgan þence.’
 Swā hī Æþelgāres bearn ealle bylde 320
 Godric tō gūþe: oft hē gār forlēt
 wælspere windan on þā wīcingas,
 swā hē on þām folce fyrmest ēode,
 hēow and hýnde, oð⁴ þæt hē on hilde gecranc;
 næs þæt nā se Godric þe ðā gūðe forbēah. 325

*

*

*

*

¹ forða.² suna.³ geþrang.⁴ od.

XXII.

THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

[From the so-called *Cædmon*.]

IT has been for a long time admitted that the collection of Biblical poems attributed to *Cædmon* is really the work of several hands, and Sievers has shown that a large portion of them, including our present text, is nothing but a translation from an Old Saxon original, possibly by the author of the *Héliand* (an epic on the life of Christ).

The more important of the specifically Old Saxon words and phrases which occur in our text will be pointed out in the notes.

I.

Hæfde se *Allwalda* ængelcynna,
purh *handmægen*, hālig Drihten,
fene getrymede, þæm hē getrūwode wel
þæt hīe his gīongorscipe fullgān¹ wolden,
wyrcean his willan; for þon hē him gewitt forgeaf 5
and mid his handum gesceop, hālig Drihten.
Gesett hæfde hē hīe swā gesæliglice; ænne hæfde hē swā
swiðne geworhtne,
swā mihtigne on his mōdgeþohte; hē lēt hine swā micles
wealdan,
hēhstne tō him on heofona rīce; hæfde hē hine swā hwitne
geworhtne;
swā wynlic wæs his wæstm on heofonum, þæt him cōm 10
frōm weroda Drihtne:
gelic wæs hē þām leohtum steorrum. Lof sceolde hē
Drihtnes wyrcean,

¹ fyligan.

dýran sceolde hē his drēamas on heofonum, and sceolde
his Drihtne þancian

þæs lēanes þe hē him on þām leohte gescērede: þonne
lēte hē his hine lange wealdan;

ac hē āwēnde hit him tō wyrsan þinge, ongan him winn
ūp-āhębban

wið þone hēhstan heofnes Waldend, þe siteð on þām
hālgan stōle. 15

Dēore wæs hē Drihtne ūrum¹; ne mihte him bedyrned
weorðan

þæt his ęngyl ongan ofermōd wesan,
āhōf hine wið his hearran, sohte hętespræce,

gylpword ongēan, nolde Gode þēowian:
cwæð þæt his hīc wære leoht and scēne, 20

hwīt and hīowbeorht: ne meahte hē æt his hige findan
þæt hē Gode wolde gēongerdomē,

þēodne þēowian; þuhte him sylfum

þæt hē mægyn and cræft māran hæfde
þonne se hāлга God habban mihte, 25

folcgestealna². Feala worda gespæc

se ęngel ofermōdes: þohte þurh his ānes cræft
hū hē him stręnglicran stōl geworhte,

hēarran³ on heofonum; cwæð þæt hine his hige spēone
þæt hē west and norð wyrcean ongunne, 30

trymede getimbro; cwæð him twēo þuhte

þæt hē Gode wolde gēongra weorðan:

‘Hwæt sceal ic winnan?’ cwæð hē. ‘Nis me wihte⁴ þearf
hearran tō habbanne: ic mæg mid handum swā fela

wundra gewyrcean; ic hæbbe geweald micel 35
tō gyrwanne gōdlecran stōl,

hēarran on heofne. Hwý sceal ic æfter his hylðo ðēowian,

¹ corrected from ure by a different hand.

² folcgestalna.

³ heahran, altered from heanoran (?).

⁴ wihtræ.

būgan him swilces gēongordōmes? ic mæg wesan God
swā hē.

Bigstandað mē strange genēatas, þā ne willað mē æt þām
striðe geswīcan,

hæleþas heardmōde: hīe habbað mē tō hearran gecorene, 40
rōfe rincas: mid swilcum mæg man ræd geþencean,
fōn mid swilcum folcgesteallan, Frýnd synd hīe mīne
georne,

holde on hyra hygesceaftum, ic mæg hyra hearra wesan,
rædan on þis rice; swā mē þæt riht ne þinceð,
þæt ic ðleccan āwiht þurfe 45

Gode æfter gōde ænegum: ne wille ic lęng his gēongra
wurþan.'

Þā hit se Allwalda eall gehýrde,

þæt his ęngyl ongan ofermede micel

āhębban wið his Hearran, and spræc hēalīc word

dollice wið Drihten sīnne: sceolde hē þā dæd ongyldan, 50
worc þæs gewinnes gedælan, and sceolde his wīte habban,
ealra moðra mæst: swā dēð monna gehwīlc,

þe wið his Waldend winnan ongyneð

mid māne wið þone mæran Drihten. Þā wearð se Mih-

tiga gebolgen,
hēhsta heofones Waldend, wearp hine of þan hēan stōle. 55

Hete hæfde hē æt his Hearran gewunnen, hylde hæfde
[hē] his ferlorene,

gram wearð him se gōda on his mōde: for þon hē sce-

olde grund gesēcean

heardes hellewītes, þæs þe hē wann wið heofnes Waldend.

Acwæð hine þā fram his hylde and hine on helle wearp,

on þā dēopan dala, þær hē tō dēofle wearð, 60

se fēond mid his gefērum eallum: fēollon þā¹ of heofnum

þurh [swā] lōnge swā þrēo niht and dagas

¹ þa ufon.

þā ęnglas ufōn¹ on helle, and hēo ealle forsceōþ
 Drihten tō dēoflum; for þon þe² hēo his dæd and word
 noldon weorðian, for þon hēo on wyrse leoht 65
 under eorðan neoðan ælmihtig³ God
 sette sigelēase on þā sweartan helle.
 Þær hæbbað hēo on ęsyn ungemet lange
 ealra fēonda gehwile fȳr ednēowe,
 Þonne cymð on uhtan ęasterne wind, 70
 forst fyrnum cald; symble fȳr oððe gār,
 Sum heard gewinc⁴ habban sceoldon:
 worhte man hit him tō wīte, hyra woruld wæs gehwyrfed,
 forman siðe fylde helle
 mid þām andsacum. Hēoldon ęnglas forð 75
 heofonrices hēhðe, þe ær Godes hylde gelæston.
 Lāgon þā oðre fȳnd on þām fȳre, þe ær swā feala
 hæfdon
 gewinnes wið heora Waldend; wīte þoliað
 hātne heaðowelm helle tōmiddles
 brand and brāde ligas, swilce ēac þā biteran rēcas, 80
 brosm and bȳstro, for þon hie þegnscipe
 Godes forgȳmdon: hie hyra gāl beswāc,
 ęngles oferhygd; noldon Alwaldan
 word weorþian; hæfdon wīte micel,
 wæron þā befeallene fȳre tō botme 85
 on þā hātan helle⁵ þurh hygelēaste
 and þurh ofermetto: sohton oþer land,
 þæt wæs leohtes lēas and wæs liges full,
 fȳres fæ̅r micel. Fȳnd ongēaton
 þæt hie hæfdon gewrixled wīta unrīm 90
 þurh heora miclan mōd and þurh miht Godes,
 and þurh ofermetto ealra swiðost.

¹ ufōn of heofnum.
 the MS.

³ ælīm.

² he; comes after the second for ðon in
⁴ gewrinc.

⁵ hell.

II.

Þā spræc se ofermōda cyning, þe ær wæs engla scýnost,
 hwitost on heofne and his Hearran lēof,
 Drihtne dýre, oð hie tō dōle wurdon, 95
 þæt him for gālscipe God sylfa wearð
 mihtig on mōde yrre, wearp hine on þæt morðor¹ innan,
 niðer on þæt niqbēdd, and sceōp him naman siððan,
 cwæð² se hēhsta hātan sceolde
 Satan siððan, hēt hine þære sweartan helle 100
 grundes gýman, nalles wið God winnan³.
 Satan maðelode, sorgiende spræc,
 sē ðe helle forð healdan sceolde,
 gieman þæs grundes— wæs ær Godes engel
 hwit on heofne, oð hine his hyge forspēon 105
 and his ofermetto ealra swiðost,
 þæt hē ne wolde wereda Drihtnes
 word wurðian. Wēoll him oninnan
 hyge ymb his heortan, hāt wæs him ūtan
 wrāðlic wite; he þā worde cwæð: 110
 ‘Is þes⁴ ænga styde ungelic swiðe
 þām oðrum þe wē ær cūðon,
 hēan on⁵ heofonrice, þe mē min hearra onlāg,
 þeah wē hine for þām Allwaldan āgan ne mōston,
 rōmigan ūres rices. Næfð hē þeah riht gedōn 115
 þæt hē ūs hæfð befællend fýre tō botme,
 helle þære hātan, heofonrice benumen,
 hafað hit gemearcod mid monncynne
 tō gesettanne. Þæt mē is sorga mæst,
 þæt Adām sceal, þe wæs of eorðan geworht, 120
 mīnne strōnglican stōl behealdan,

¹ morðer. ² þæt inserted by another hand. ³ first n corr. from d.

⁴ e corr. from æ.

⁵ added by diff. hand.

wesan him on *wynne*, and wē þis wīte polien,
hearm on þisse helle. Wā lā ahte ic mīnra handa gewæld,
 and mōste āne tīd ūte weorðan,
 wesan āne winterstunde, þonne ic mid þys werode . . . 125
 ac licgað mē ymbe īrenbenda,
 rīdeð racentan sāl. Ic eom rīces lēas :
 habbað mē swā hearde helle clommas,
 fæste befangen. Hēr is fȳr micel
 usan and neoðone: ic ā ne geseah 130
 lāðran landscipe; hīg ne āswāmað
 hāt ofer helle. Mē hafað¹ hringa gespong,
 slīðhearda sāl sīðes āmyrred,
 āfyrred mē mīn fēðe, fēt synt gebundene,
 handa gehæfte; synt þissa heldora 135
 wegagas forworhte; swā ic mid wihte ne mæg
 of þissum lioðobendum. Licgað mē ymbūtan²
 heardes irenes hāte geslægene
 grindlas grēate: mid þy mē God hafað 139
 gehæfted be þām healse. Swā ic wāt hē mīnne hige cūðe
 and þæt wiste ēac weroda Drihten,
 þæt sceolde unc Adāme yfele gewurðan
 ymb þæt heofonrice, þær ic ahte mīnra handa gewæld.
 Ac ðoliap wē nū þrēa on helle, þæt syndon þystro and hæto,
 grimme, grundlēase; hafað ūs God sylfa 145
 forswāpen on þās sweartan mistas. Swā hē ūs ne mæg
 ænige synne gestælan,
 þæt wē him on þām lande lāð gefrēmedon, hē hæfð ūs
 þēah þæs leohtes bescyrede,
 bezworpen on ealra wīta mæste: ne magon wē þæs wrace
 gefremman,
 geleanian him mid lāðes wihte þæt hē ūs hafað þæs leohtes
 bescyrede.

¹ habbað.² corr. from ymbe.

Hē hæfð nū gemearcod āne middangeard, þær hē hæfð
mōnn geworhtne 150

æfter his onlicnesse, mid þām hē wile eft gesetton
 heofona rīce mid hlūttrum sāulum. Wē þæs sculon hycgan
 georne,

þæt wē on Adāme, gif wē æfre mægen,
 and on his eafrum swā some andan gebetan,
 onwēndan him þær willan sines, gif wē hit mægen wihte
 āþencan. 155

Ne gelyfe ic mē nū þæs leohtes furðor, þæs þe hē him
 þenceð lange niotan,

þæs eades mid his engla cræfte; ne magon wē þæt on
 aldre gewinnan,

þæt wē mihtiges Godes mōd onwæcen. Uton oðwēndan
 hit nū mōnna bearnum,

þæt heofonrīce, nū wē hit habban ne mōton, gedōn þæt
 hie his hylde forlæten,

þæt hie þæt onwēndon, þæt hē mid his worde bebēad:
 þonne wyrð¹ hē him wrāð on mōde, 160

āhwæt hie from his hylde; þonne sculon hie þās helle
 sēcan

and þās grimman grundas: þonne mōton wē hie ūs tō
 gīongrum habban,

fira bearn on þissum fæstum clōmmum². Onginnað nū
 ymb þā fyrde þencean.

Gif ic ænegum þegne þēodenmādmās
 gēara forgēafe, þenden wē on þan gōdan rīce 165

gesælige sæton, and hæfdon ūre setla geweald,
 þonne hē mē nā on lēofran tid lēanum ne meahte
 mīne gife gyldan, gif his gīen wolde

mīnra þegna hwilc geþāfa wurðan,
 þæt hē ūp heonon ūte mihte 170

¹ weorð.² clomme.

cuman þurh þās clūstro and hæfde cræft mid him,
 þæt hē mid feðerhōman¹ flēogan meahthe,
 windan on wolcne, þær geworht stōndað
 Adām and E̅ve on eorðrice
 mid welan bezunden, and wē synd āworpenē hider 175
 on þās dēopan dalo. Nū hie Drihtne synt
 wurðran micle and mōton him þone welan āgan,
 þe wē on heofonrice habban sceoldon,
 rice mid rihte: is se ræd gescyred
 monna cynne. Þæt mē is on mīnum mōde swā sār, 180
 on mīnum hyge hrēoweð, þæt hie heofonrice
 āgan tō aldre! Gif hit ēower ænig mæge
 gewendan mid wihte, þæt hie word Godes,
 lāre forlæten, sōna hie him þe lāðran bēoð:
 gif hie brecað his gebodscipe, þonne hē him ābolgen
 wurðeþ; 185
 siððan bið him se wela onwened and wyrð him wīte
 gegearwod²,
 sum heard hearmscearu. Hycgað his ealle,
 hū gē hī beswīcen; siððan ic mē sōfte³ mæg
 rēstan on þyssum racentum, gif him þæt rice losað.
 Sē þe þæt gelæsteð, him bið lēan gearo 190
 æfter tō aldre þæs wē hēr-inne māgon
 on þyssum f̅y̅re forð fremena gewinnan:
 sittan læte ic hine wið mē sylfne swā hwā swā þæt secgan
 cymeð
 on þās hātan helle, þæt hie Heofoncyniges
 unwurðlice wordum and dædum 195
 lāre * *

¹ first e corr. from æ.

² corr. from gegarwod by a diff. hand.

³ sefte.

XXIII.

JUDITH.

OF this poem only the last three cantos have been preserved. Enough, however, is left to show that the complete work must have been one of the noblest in the whole range of Old English poetry. It clearly belongs to the culminating point of the Old Northumbrian literature, combining, as it does, the highest dramatic and constructive power with the utmost brilliance of language and metre. The text has been revised with the MS., which was slightly damaged in the great Cottonian fire. We are, therefore, obliged to rely on Thwaites's text for a letter here and there in the margin. The concluding lines of the poem, which seem originally to have been written cursively and indistinctly, are now nearly illegible.

* * *

twēode gifena

in ðys ginnan grunde; hēo ðar þā gearwe funde
 mundbyrd æt ðam mæran þeodne, þā hēo ahte mæste þearfe
 hylde þæs hēhstan Dēman, þæt hē hie wið þæs hēhstan
 brōgan
 gefriðode, frymða Waldend; hyre ðæs Fæder on roderum 5
 forhtmōd siðe-gefrēmede, þe hēo ahte trumne gelēafan
 ā tō ðam Ælmihtigan. Gefrægen ic ðā Olofernus ¹
 wīnhātan wyrcean georne, and eallum wundrum prymlic
 girwān ūp swæsendo: tō ðam hēt se gumena baldor
 ealle ðā yldestan ðegnas: hie ðæt ofstum miclum 10
 ræfndon rōndwīggende, cōmon tō ðam rīcan þeodne

¹ *Holofernus throughout.*

fēran folces rāswan. Þæt wæs þȳ fēorðan dōgore
þæs ðe Iūðith hyne glēaw on geðonce,
ides ælfcīnu, ærest gesohte.

X.

Hie ðā tō ðām symble¹ sittan ēodon, 15
wlance tō wīngedrince, ealle his wēagesiðas,
bealde byrnwiggende. Þær wæron bollan stēape
boren æfter bencum gelōme, swylce-~~ēac~~ būnan and orcas
fulle fletsittendum: hie þæt fāge þægon²
rōfe rōndwiggende, þeah ðæs se rīca ne wēnde, 20
ggesfull eorla dryhten. Ðā wearð Olofernus,
goldwine gumena, on gytesālum;
hlōh and hlȳdde, hlynede and dynede,
þæt mihten fira bearn feorran gehȳran,
hū se sīðmōða styrnde and gylede, 25
mōdig and medugāl manode geneahhe
bencsittende þæt hī gebærdon wel.
Swā se inwidda ofer ealne dæg
dryhtguman sīne drenchte mid wīne,
swiðmōd sines brytta, oð þæt hie on swīman lāgon, 30
oferdrenchte his duguðe ealle, swylce hie wæron ðeaðe
geslēgene,
āgotene gōða gehwylces. Swā hēt se gumena baldor³
fylgān fletsittendum, oð þæt fira bearnum
nēalæhte niht sēo þȳstre. Hēt ðā niða geblonden
þā ēadigan mægð ofstum fetigan 35
tō his bēddreoste bēagum gehlæste,
hringum gehrodene. Hie hraðe fremedon
ambyhtscealcas⁴, swā him heora ealdor bebēad,
byrnwīgena brego: bearhtme stōpon.

¹ symle.² þegon.³ aldor, with erasure before the a.⁴ anb.

tō pām gysterne, þær hie Iūdithe¹ 40
 fundon ferhðglēawe, and ðā frōmlīce
 līndwiggende lādan ongunnon
 þā forhtan mægð tō træfe pām hēan,
 þær se rīca hyne rēste on symbel,
 nihtes inne, Nergende lād 45
 Olofernus. Þær wæs eallgylden
 flēohnēt fæger ymbe² þæs folctogan
 bēdd āhongen, þæt se bealofulla
 mihte wlitan þurh, wīgena baldor,
 on æghwylcne þe ðær-inne cōm 50
 hæleða bearna, and on hyne nānig
 mōnna cynnes, nymðe se mōdiga hwæne
 nīðe-rōfra him þe nēar hēte
 rīca tō rūne gegangan. Hie ðā on rēste gebrohton
 snūde ðā snoteran idese; ēodon þā sweorcendferhðe³ 55
 hæleð heora hearran cýðan þæt wæs sēo hālige mēowle
 gebroht on his būrgetelde. Þā wearð se brēma on mōde
 bliðe þurga ealdor, þohte ðā beorhtan idese
 mid wīdle and mid wōmme besmītan; ne wolde þæt
 wuldres Dēma,
 geðafian, þrymmes Hyrde, ac hē him þæs þinges geštýrde, 60
 Dryhten, dūgeða Waldend. Gewāt ðā se dēofulcunda,
 gālferhð gumena ðrēate
 bealofull his bēddes nēosan, þær hē sceolde his blād
 forlēosan
 ædre binnan ānre nihte; hæfde ðā his gnde gebidenne
 on eorðan unswæslicne, swylcne he ær æfter worhte, 65
 þearlmōd þēoden gumēna, þenden hē on ðysse worulde
 wunode under wolcna hrōfe. Gefēol ðā wīne swā druncen
 se rīca on his rēste middan, swā he nyste ræda nānne
 on gewitlocan; wīggend stōpon

¹ iudithðe.² and ymbe.³ ste[rced]ferhðe.

70 *ūt of ðām inne ofstum miclum,*
weras wīnsade, þe ðone wærlogan,
lāðne lēoðhatan, læddon tō beðde
nēhstan siðe. Þā wæs Neƿrgendes
þēowen þrymful þearle gemyndig
 75 *hū hēo þone atolan eāðost mihte*
ealdre-benāman ær se unſƿfra,
womfull onwōce. Genam ðā wundenlocc,
Scyppendes mægð, scearpne mece,
scūrum heardne, and of scēaðe ābræd
 80 *swiðran folme; ongan ðā swegles Weard*
be naman nemnan, Neƿrgend ealra
woruldbūendra, and þæt word ácwæð:
‘Ic ðē frymða God, and frōfre Gæst,
Bearn Alwaldan biddan wylle
 85 *miltse þīnre mē þearfendre,*
ðrynesse ðrymm. Dearle ys mē nū ðā
heorte¹ onhæted and hige gēomor,
swyðe mid sorgum gedrefed; forgif mē, swegles Ealdor,
sigor and sōðne gelēafan, þæt ic mid þys sweorde mōte
gehēawan þysne morðres bryttan; geunne me mīnra
 90 *gesynta,*
þearlmōd þēoden gumena: nahte ic þīnre nāfre
miltse þon māran þearfe: gewrec nū, mihtig Dryhten,
torhtmōd fīres brytta, þæt mē ys þus torne on mōde,
hāte on hrēðre mīnum.’ Hī ðā se hēhsta Dēma
 95 *ædre mid glne onbryrde, swā hē dēð ānra gehwylcne*
hēr-būendra þe hyne him tō helpe sēceð
mid ræde and mid rihte gelēafan. Þā wearð hyre rūme
on mōde,
hāligre hƿht genīwod; genam ðā þone hæðenan mannan-
fæste be feaxe sīnum, tēah hyne folmum wið hyre weard

¹ heorte ys.

dysmerlice, and þone bealofullan 100
 listum a̅l̅eðe, l̅a̅ðne mannan,
 swā h̅eo ðæs unl̅eðdan e̅a̅ðost mihte,
 wel gezewaldan. Sl̅oh ðā wundenlocc
 þone f̅eondsceaðan f̅agum meçe
 h̅etep̅oncolne, þæt h̅eo h̅ealfne forcearf 105
 þone sweoran him, þæt h̅e on swiman læg,
 druncen and dolhwund. Næs ðā d̅eað þā gyt,
 ealles orsāwle: sl̅oh ðā eornoste
 ides ellenr̅of o̅pre s̅iðe
 þone h̅æðenan hund, þæt him þæt h̅eafod wand 110
 forð on ðā fl̅ore; læg se f̅ula l̅eap
 g̅esne beaestan, g̅æst e̅llor hwearf
 under n̅eowelne næss and ðær genyðerad wæs,
 s̅usle ges̅æled syððan æfre,
 w̅yrmum bewunden, w̅itum gebunden, 115
 h̅earde geh̅æfted in h̅ellebryne
 æfter hi̅n̅s̅iðe. Ne ðearf h̅e h̅opian n̅o,
 þ̅ystrum forðylmed þæt h̅e ð̅onnan m̅ote
 of ðām w̅yrms̅e, ac ðær wunian sceal
 āwa t̅o aldre b̅utan g̅nde forð 120
 in ðām heolstran h̅ām hyhtwynna l̅eas.

XI.

Hæfde ðā gefohten forem̅ærne bl̅æd
 Iudith æt g̅uðe swā hyre God ūðe,
 swegles Ealdor, þe hyre sigores onl̅eah.
 Þā s̅eo snotere m̅ægð sn̅ude gebrohte 125
 þæs h̅ere w̅æðan h̅eafod swā bl̅odig
 on ðām f̅ætelse, þe hyre foreg̅enga,
 ðl̅a̅chl̅eor ides, hyra begea nest
 b̅eawum ged̅ungen þyder on l̅ædde,
 and hit ðā swā heolfrig hyre on h̅ond āgeaf, 130

higeðoncolre hām tō berenne,
Iūdiþ gingran sīnre. Eodon ðā gegnum þanone¹
þā idesa bā ellenþriste,
oð þæt hie² becōmon collenferhðe,
ēadhrēðige mægð ut of ðām herige, 135
þæt hie sweotollice gesēon mihten
þære wliþegan byrig weallas bliþan,
Bethuliam. Hie ðā bēahhrodene
fēðelāste forð onettan,
oð hie glædmōde gegán hæfdon 140
tō ðām wealgate. Wiggend sæton,
weras wæccende wearde hēoldon
in ðām fæstenne, swā ðām folce ár
gēomormōdum Iūdiþ³ bebéad,
searðoncol mægð, þā hēo on sið gewāt, 145
ides ellenróf. Wæs ðā eft cumen
lēof tō lēodum, and ðā lungre hēt
glēawhýdig wíf gumena sumne
hyre tōgēanes gán of ðære ginnan byrig⁴,
and hī ofostlice inn forlætan⁵ 150
þurh ðæs wealles geat, and þæt word acwæð
tō ðām sigefolce: ‘Ic ēow secgan mæg
þoncwyrðe þing, þæt gē ne þyrfen leng
murnan on mōde: ēow ys Metod bliðe,
cyninga wuldor; þæt gecýðed wearð 155
geond woruld wíde, þæt ēow ys wuldorblæd
torhtlic tōweard and fir gifēðe
þāra læðða þe gē lange drugon.’
þā wurdon bliðe þurhsittende,
syððan hī gehýrdon hū sēo hālige spræc 160
ofer hēanne weall. Hēre wæs on lustum,

¹ þanonne. ² hie hie. ³ Iudithe. ⁴ these two half-verses
transposed in the MS. ⁵ forleton.

wið þæs fæstengeates folc onette,
 weras wif soþmod, wornum and hēapum,
 þrēatum and þrymmum þrungon and urnon
 ongēan ðā þeodnes¹ mægð þūsēdmælum, 165
 ealde ge gēonge: æghwylcum wearð
 mēnn on ðære medobyrig mōd ārēted,
 syððan hīe ongēaton þæt wæs Iūðith cumen
 eft tō eðle, and ðā ofostlice
 hīe mid ēaðmēdum inn forlēton. 170
 Þā sēo glēawe hēt golde gefrætewod
 hyre ðinenne þancolmōde
 þæs hērewæðan hēafod onwriðan,
 and hyt tō bēhðe blōdig ætywan
 þām þurglēodum, kū hyre æt beaduwe gespēow. 175
 Spræc ðā sēo æðele tō eallum þām folce:
 ‘Hēr gē magon sweotole sigerōfe hæleð,
 lēoda ræswan, on ðæs lāðestan
 hæðenes heaðorinces hēafod starian,
 Olofernus unlyfigendes. 180
 Þe ūs monna mæst morðra gefrēmede,
 sārra sorga, and þæt swyðor gyt
 ycan wolde; ac him ne ūðe God
 lengran lifes, þæt hē mid læððum ūs
 gglan mōste: ic him ealdor oðþrōng 185
 þurh Godes fultum. Nū ic gumena gehwæne
 þyssa þurglēoda biddan wylle,
 randwiggendra, þæt gē recene ēow
 fýsan tō gefeohte; syððan frymða God,
 árfæst Cyning, eastan sende 190
 leohtne lēoman, berað līnde forð,
 bord for brēostum and byrnþomas,
 scīre helmas in sceaðena gemōng,

¹ þeodnes.

fyllan folctogan fāgum sweordum,
 fāege frumgāras. Fy̅nd syndon ēowere 195
 gedēmed tō dēaðe and gē dōm āgon,
 tīr æt tohtan, swā ēow gefācnod hafað
 mihtig Dryhten þurh mīne hand.
 Þā wearð snelra werod snūde gegearwod,
 cēnra tō campe; stōpon cynerōfe 200
 secgas and gesiðas, bāeron [sige]þūfas,
 fōron tō gefeohte forð on gerihte,
 hæleð under helmum of ðære hālīgan byrig
 on ðæt dægred sylf; dýnedan scildas,
 hlūde hlummon. Þæs se hlanca gefeah 205
 wulf in walde, and se wanna hrefn,
 wælgīfre fugel: wiston¹ bēgen
 þæt him ðā þeodguman þohton tiljan
 fylle on fāegum; ac him flēah on læst
 earn ætes georn, ūrigfeðera, 210
 salowīgþāda sang hildelēoð,
 hýrnednebbā. Stōpon heaðorincas,
 beornas tō beadowe bordum beðeahte,
 hwealfum lindum, þā ðe hwīle ær
 elðeōdigra edwīt poledon, 215
 hæðenra hosp; him þæt hearde wearð
 æt ðām æscplegan eallum forgolden
 Assyrium, syððan Ebrēas
 under gūðfanum gegān hāfdon
 tō ðām fyrdywicum. Hīe ðā frōmlice 220
 lēton forð flēogan flāna scūras,
 hildenædran² of hornbogan,
 strælas stēdeheardē; styrmdon hlūde
 grame gūðfreca, gāras sendon
 in heardra gemang; hæleð wāeron yrre, - 225

¹ westan.² [hilde]nædran.

landbūende lādum cynne,
 stōpon styrnmōde, stærcedferhðe
 wrehton unsōfte ealdgenīðlan
 medowērige, mundum brugdon
 scealcas of scēaðum scīrmæled swyrd 230
 ęcgum gecoste, slōgon eornoste
 Assiria oretmægas,
 mīðhycgende, nāne ne sparedon
 þæs hērefolces hēanne ne ricne¹
 cwicera manna þe hīe ofercuman mihton. 235

XII.

Swā ðā magoþegnas on ðā morgentīd
 ehton ęldēoda ealle þrāge,
 oð þæt ongēaton ðā ðe grame wāeron,
 ðæs hērefolces hēafodwardas,
 þæt him swyrdgeswing swīðlic ēowdon 240
 weras Ebrēiscē². Hīe wordum þæt
 þām yldestan ealdorþegnum
 cýðan ēodón, wrehton cumbolwigan
 and him forhtlice færsPELL bodedon,
 medowērigum morgencollan, 245
 atolne ęcgplegan. Þā ic ædre gefrægn
 slegefāge hælēð slæpe tōbrēdan³
 and wið þæs bealofullan būrgeteldes
 weras [hrēowig]ferhðe hwearfum þringan
 Olofernus; bogedon āninga 250
 hyra hlāforde hilde⁴ bodian,
 ær ðon ðe him se ęgesa on ufan sæte,
 mægen Ebrēa. Mynton ealle
 þæt se beorna brego and sēo beorhte mægð
 in ðām wlitegan træfe wāeron ætsomne, 255

¹ rice.² ebrisce.³ tobredon.⁴ hylido.

*Jū*dith sēo æðele and se gālmōða,
 ęgesfull and āfor; næs ðeah eorla nán,
 þe ðone wiggend āwęccan dorste
 oððe gecunnian hū ðone cumbolwigan
 wið ðā hālgan mægð hæfde geworden, 260
Metodes mēowlan. Mægen nēalæhte,
folc Ebrēa, fuhton þearle
heardum heoruwæpnum, hæste¹ guldon
hyra fyrngesflitu fāgum swyrdum
ealde æfðoncan; Assyria wearð 265
on ðām dægeweorce dōm geswiðrod,
bælc forþiged. Beornas stōdon
yambe hyra þēodnes træf þearle gebylde,
sweorcendferhðe. Hī ðā sōmod ealle
ongunnon cohhetan, cirman hlūde, 270
and gristbītan Gode orfeorme,
mid tōðon torn þoligende; þā wæs hyra fīres æt ęnde,
ēades and ęllendæda. Þā eorlas hogedon²
āwęccan hira winedryhten: him wiht ne spēow.
Þā wearð sið and late sum tō ðām ārod¹ 275
þāra beadorinca, þæt hē in þæt būrgeteld
mīðheard nēðde, swā hyne nýd fordráf:
fundē ðā on będde blācne licgan,
his goldgifan gæstes gēsne,
āfes belidenne. Hē þā lungre gefēoll 280
frēorig tō foldan, ongan his feax tēran
hrēoh on mōde and his hrægl sōmod,
and þæt word ācwæð tō ðām wiggendum,
þe ðær unrōte ūte wæron:
‘Hēr ys geswutelod ūre sylfra forwyrd, 285
tōweard geƿācnod, þæt þære fīde ys
[nū] mid mōum nēah geðrunen, -

¹ hæfte.² h. þ. eo.

†þe wē sculon losian sōmod,
 æt sæcce forweorðan: hēr lið sweorde gehēawen,
 behēafdod healdend ūre.' Hi ðā hrēowigmōde 290
 wurpon hyra wæpen of dūne, gewitan him wērigferhðe
 on flēam sceacan. Him mōn feaht on lāst,
 mægenēacen folc, oð se mæsta dæl
 þæs heriges læg hilde gesæged
 on ðām sigewonge, sweordum gehēawen, 295
 wulfum tō willan, and ēac wælgifrum
 fuglum tō frōfre. Flugon ðā ðe lyfdon
 lāðra lind. Him on lāste fōr
 swēot Ebrēa sigore geweorðod,
 dōme gedȳrsod; him-fēng Dryhten God 300
 fægre on fultum, Frēa ælmihtig.
 Hi ðā frōmlīce fāgum swyrdum
 hæleð higerōfe herpað worhton
 þurh lāðra gemong, līnde hēowon,
 scildburh scæron; scēotend wæron 305
 gūðe gegremede, guman Ebrēisce¹,
 þegnas on ðā tīd þearle gelyste
 gārgewinnes. Þær on grēot gefeoll
 se hȳhsta dæl hēafodgerimes
 Assirīa ealdorduguðe, 310
 lāðan cynnes: lythwón becóm
 cwicera tō cȳððe. Cirdon cynerōfe,
 wiggend on wiðertrod, wælsceall oninnan,
 rēocende hræw; rúm wæs tō nimanne
 lōndbūendum on ðām lāðestan, 315
 hyra ealdfēondum unlyfigendum
 heolfrig herereáf, hȳrsta scȳne,
 bord and brād swyrd, brūne helmas,
 dȳre mādmas. Hæfdon dōmlīce

¹ ebrisce.

on ðām folcstēde fýnd oferwunnen 320
 ēðelweardas, ealdhēttende
 swyrdum āswēfede: hīe on swaðe reston,
 þā ðe him tō life lādost wæron
 cwicera cynna. Ðā sēo cnēoris eall,
 mægða mærost, ānes mōnðes fyrst, 325
 wlanc wundenlocc wāgon and læddon
 tō ðære beorhtan byrig Bethuliam
 helmas and hupseax, hāre byrnan,
 gūðsceorp gumeña golde gefrætewod,
 mærra mādma þonne monn ænig . 330
 āsecgan mæge searþoncelra;
 eall þæt ðā ðeodguman þrymme geēodon,
 cēne under cumblum on¹ compwige
 þurh Iūdithe glēawe lāre,
 mægð mōdigre. Hī tō mēde hyre 335
 of ðām sīðfate sylfre brohton
 eorlas æscrōfe Olofernes
 sweord and swātigne helm, swylce ēac sīde byrnan,
 gerēnode rēadum golde, and eall þæt se rinca baldor
 swiðmōd sinces ahte oððe sundoryrfes, 340
 bēaga and beorhtra mādma, hī þæt þære beorhtan idese
 āgēafon gearþoncolre. Ealles ðæs Iūdith sægde
 wuldor weroda Dryhtne, þe hyre weorðmynde geaf,
 mærdē on moldan rice, swylce ēac mēde on heofonum,
 sigorlēan in swegles wuldore þæs ðe hēo ahte sōðne ge-
 lēafan 345
 [ā] tō ðām Ælmihtigan; hūru æt þām gnde ne twēode
 þæs lēanes þe hēo lange gyrnde. Þæs sý ðām lēofan Dryhtne
 wuldor tō wīdan aldre, þe gesceōp wind and lyfte,
 roderas and rūme grundas, swylce ēac rēþe strēamas
 and swegles drēamas þurh his sylfes miltse. 350

¹ and.

XXIV.

THE HAPPY LAND. FROM THE PHŒNIX.

[Ascribed to Cynewulf.]

THERE can be little doubt that the poem of the Phœnix, like the majority of those preserved in the Exeter book, is the work of the Northumbrian poet Cynewulf. Although the subject is apparently taken from the *Carmen de Phœnice*, ascribed to Lactantius, it is practically an original work, with all Cynewulf's grace and harmony of thought and language.

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is *feorr* heonan
ēastdælum on *æpelast* londa
firim gefræge. Nis se *foldan* scēat
 ofer *middangeard* *mōngum* gefere
*foldāgendra*¹, ac hē *āfyrred* is 5
 þurh *Meotudes* *meaht* *mánfrēmmendum*.
 Whitig is se *wōng* eall, *wynnum* geblissad.
 mid þām *fægrestum* *foldan* stencum:
ænlic is þæt *īglond* *æpele* se Wyrhta,
mōdig, *meahtum* spēdig, se þā *moldan* gesette. 10
 Ðær bið oft open *ēadgum* tōgēanes,
 onhliden *hlēopra* wynn, *heofonrīces* duru.
 Þæt is *wynsum* *wōng*, *wealdas* grēne,
rūme under *roderum*. Ne mæg þær *rēn* ne snāw,
 ne *forstes* *fnæst*, ne *fýres* blæst, 15
 ne *hægles* *hryre*, ne *hrīmes* dryre
 ne *sunnan* hætu, ne *sincald*²,
 ne *wearm* *weder*, ne *winterscūr*
 wihte *gewyrdan*, ac se *wōng* *seomað*
ēadig and *ōnsund*; is þæt *æpele* lond 20

¹ folc-.

² sincaldu.

blōstmum geblōwen. *Beorgas þær ne muntas*
stēape ne stōndað, ne stānclyfu
hēah hlīfiað, swā hēr mid ūs,
ne dēne ne dalu, ne dūnscafu,
hlāwas ne hlincas, ne þær hleonað 60 25
unsmēpes wiht; ac se æpela feld
wriðað under wolcnum wyнным geblōwen.
Is þæt torhte lōnd twēlfum hērra
folde fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogun glēawe
witgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum cýpað¹, 30
þonne ænig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
hēa hlīfiað under heofontunglum.
Smylte is se sigewong, sunnbearo lixeð,
wuduholt wynlic: wæstmas ne drēosað,
beorhte blēde, ac þā bēamas á 35
grēne stōndað, swā him God bibēad;
wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelīce
blēdum gehongen; nǣfre brosniað
lēaf under lyfte, ne him lig sceþeð
æfre tō ealdre, ær þon edwēnden 40
worulde geweorðe. Swā iū wætres þrymm
ealne middangeard, mēreflōd þeahte
eorðan ymbhwyrft, þā se æpela wong
æghwæs onsund wið yðfare
gehealden stōd hrēora wæga 45
ēadig, unwemme, þurh ēst Godes:
bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bæles cyme,
Dryhtnes dōmes þonne dēaðræced,
hælepa heolstorcōfan onhliden weorpað.
Nis þær on þām lōnde lāðgeniðla, 50
ne wōp ne wracu, wēatācen nān,
yldu ne yrmðu, ne se ęnga dēað,

¹ cýpað.

ne *līfes lyre*, ne *lāpes cyme*,
 ne *synn* ne *sacu*, ne *sār wracu*,
 ne *wædle gewinn* ne *welan onsyn*, 55
 ne *sorg* ne *slæp*, ne *swār leger*,
 ne *wintergeweorp*, ne *wedra gebregd*
hrēoh under *heofonum*, ne se *hearda forst*
*caldum cylegicelum cnyseð*¹ *ænigne*.

Þær ne *hægl* ne *hrīm* *hrēosað* *tō foldan*, 60
 ne *windig wolcen*, ne þær *wæter feallep*
lyfte geþysgad; ac þær *lagustrēamas*,
wundrum wrætlice *wyllan onspringað*,
fægum foldwylmum *foldan leccap*,
wæter wynsumu of þæs *wuda midle*, 65
 þā *mōnþa gehwām* of þære *moldan tyrf*
brimcald brecað, *bearo ealne geondfarað*
brāgum brymlice: is þæt *þēodnes gebod*
 þætte *twelf sīpum* þæt *fīrfæste lōnd*
geondlāce *laguflōda* *wynn*. 70

Sindon þā bearwas *blēdum gehongene*
wlitigum wæstmum: þær ne² *waniað*² *ó*
hālge under *heofonum* *holtes frætwe*,
 ne *feallað* þær on *foldan* *fealwe blōstman*,
wudubēama wlite, ac þær [*bēoð*] *wrætlice* 75
 on þām *trēowum symle* *telgan gehladene*,
ofett ednīwe in *ealle tid*.

On þām *græswoŋge* *grēne stōndaþ*
gehroden hyhtlice *Hāliges meahum*
beorhtast bearwa. Nō *gebrocen* *weorpeð* 80
holt on *hīwe*, þær se *hālga stenc*
wunaþ *geond wynnlōnd*; þæt *onwēnded* ne bið
æfre tō ealdre, *ær þon endige*
frōd fyrngeweorc, *sē hit* on *frympe gesceōp*.

¹ cnysed.² no wuniað.

XXV.

THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

[By Cynewulf.]

THIS poem, of which the first half is here given, forms an introduction to the Elene, or the Finding of the Cross, which is unmistakeably claimed as Cynewulf's own by an acrostic introduced into it in Runic letters, which forms his name. The Runic inscription of the Ruthwell Cross in Dumfriesshire also gives a fragment of the poem in the old Northumbrian dialect of the seventh or eighth century, of which the MS. text is evidently a late West-Saxon transcription, differing in many respects from the older one. The text I have given follows the Vercelli MS. (as given in Cooper's Report) as much as possible, both for the sake of uniformity, and because of the fragmentary character of the older text, which has, however, suggested several emendations.

Hwæt, ic swefna cyst seġgan wylle,
hwæt¹ mē gemætte tō middre nihte,
syðþan reordberend reſte wunedon.
Þuhte mē þæt ic geſāwe syllicre trēow
on lyft lædan leohte bewunden, 5
bēama beorhtost: eall þæt bēacen wæs
begoten mid golde; gimmas stōdon
fægere æt foldan scēatum, swylce þær fife wæron
uppe on þām eaxlgespanne². Behēoldon þæt³ engel
Dryhtnes⁴
fægere þurh forðgesceaft; ne wæs ðæt³ hūru fracodes
gealga, 10

¹ hæť.² eaxlgesp.³ þær.⁴ dryhtnes ealle.

ac hine þær behēoldon hālige gāstas,
 menn ofer moldan, and eall þeos mære gesceaft.
 Syllic wæs se sigebēam, and ic synnum fāh,
 forwundod¹ mid wōmmum. Geseah ic wuldres trēow
 wædum geweorðod² wynnnum scīnan, 15
 gegyred mid golde, gimmas hæfdon
 bewrigen³ weorðlice wealdes trēow.
 Hwæðre ic þurh þæt gold ongytan meahste
 earmra ærgeuinn, þæt hit ærest ongan
 swātan on þā swiðran healfe. Eall ic wæs mid sorgum⁴
 gedrēfed, 20
 forht ic wæs for þære fægran gesyhðe; geseah ic þæt
 fūse bēacen
 wēndan wædum and blēom: hwilum hit wæs mid wætan
 bestēmed,
 besyled⁵ mid swātes gange, hwilum mid since gegyrwed.
 Hwæðre ic þær licgende lange hwile
 behēold hrēowcearig Hælendes trēow, 25
 oð ðæt ic gehyrde þæt hit hlēoðrode;
 ongan þā word sprecan wudu sēlesta:
 'þæt wæs gēara iū (ic þæt gyta geman)
 þæt ic wæs áhēawen holtes on ende,
 āstyred of stefne mīnum. Genāman mē ðær strange
 fēondas, 30
 geworhton him þær tō wæfersyne, hēton mē heora
 weargas⁶ hebban;
 bāron mē þær beornas on eaxlum, oð ðæt hīe mē on
 beorg āsetton;
 gefæstnodon mē þær fēondas genōge. Geseah ic þā
 Frēan manncynnes
 ēfstan elne micle, þæt hē mē wolde on gestigan.

¹ forwunded.² geweorðode.³ bewrigene.⁴ sargum.⁵ beswyled.⁶ wergas.

þær ic þā ne dorste ofer *Dryhtnes* word 35
būgan oððe *berstan*, þā ic *bifian* geseah
eorðan scēatas: ealle ic mihte

fēondas gefyllan, hwæðre ic fæste stōd.

Ongyrede hine þā gēong hælð, þæt wæs God ælmihtig,
strang and *sīðmōd*; *gestāh* hē on gealgan hēanne 40
mōdig on *manigra* gesyhðe, þā hē wolde *manncynn* lȳsan.
 Bifode ic þā mē se *beorn* ymbclypte: ne dorste ic
 hwæðre *būgan* tō *eorðan*

feallan tō *foldan* scēatum, ac ic sceolde fæste standan.

Rōd wæs ic *āræred*, *áhōf* ic *ricne* cyning
heofona hlāford, *hyldan* mē ne dorste. 45

purhdrifan hī mē mid *deorcan* næglum, on mē syndon þā
dolg gesiene

opene *inwidhlemmas*: ne dorste ic hira *ænigum*¹ scēððan.
 Bysmeredon hīe unc *būtū* ætgædere; eall ic wæs mid
 blōde bestēmed,

begoten of þæs *guman* sīdan, siððan hē hæfde his *gāst*
 onsended.

Feala ic on þām *beorge* gebiden hæbbe 50
wrāðra *wyrda*: geseah ic *weruda* God
þearle *þenian*: *þýstro* hæfdon .

be wrigen mid *wolcnum* *Wealdendes* *hræw*,
sārne *sāman* *sceadu* forðeode
wann under *wolcnum*. *Wēop* eall gesceaft, 55
cwiðdon *cyninges* fyll: *Crīst* wæs on *rōde*.

Hwæðere þær *fūse* *feorran* *cwōman*
æðele tō *ānum*²; ic þæt eall behēold. .

Sāre ic wæs mid *sorgum*³ gedrēfed, hnāg ic hwæðre þām
sęcgum tō handa

ēaðmōd *gīne* mycle. Genāmon hīe þær *Ælmihtigne* God, 60

¹ nænigum.

² æþþilæ til anum *Ruthw.*; to þam æðelinge *MS.*

³ from *R.*; omitted in the *MS.*

áhōfon hine of ðām heƿian wīte; forlēton mē þā
hilderincas

standan stēame bedrifenne; eall ic wæs mid strælum
forwundod.

Ālēdon hie hine¹ limwērigne, gestōdon him æt his lices
hēafdom;

behēoldon hie ðær heofenes Dryhten, and hē hine ðær
hwile reſte

mēðe æfter ðām miclan gewinne. Ongunnon him þā
moldern wyrcean 65

beornas on banan gesyhðe, curfon hie ðæt of beorhtan
stāne,

geſetton hie ðæron sigora Wealdend. Ongunnon him
þā sorhlēoð galan

earme on þā æfentide, þā hie woldon eft siðian

mēðe fram þām mæran þeodne: reſte hē ðær mæte
weorode.

Hwæðere wē ðær grēotende² gōde hwile 70
stōdon on staðole; stefn³ ūp gewāt

hilderinca; hræw cōlode

fæger feorġbold. Þā ūs man fyllan ongan
ealle tō eorðan: þæt wæs ggeslic wyrd!

Bedealf ūs man on dēopan sēape; hwæðre mē þær
Dryhtnes þegnas 75

fīeondas gefrūnon * * *

gyredon mē golde and seolfre.

Nū ðū miht gehýran, hæleð mīn se lēofa,

þæt ic bealuwara weorc geþiden hæbbe

sārra sorga. Is nū s̄æl cumen 80

þæt mē weorðiað wīde and siðe

menn ofer moldan and eall þeos mære gesceaft:

gebiddaþ him tō pyssum ðeacne. On mē bearn Godes

¹ hinæ R.; ðær MS.

² reotende.

³ syððan.

þrowode hwile ; for þan ic þrymmfæst nū
hlifige under heofenum, and ic hælān mæg 85
æghwylcne ānra þāra þe him bið ggesa tō mē :
iū ic wæs geworden wīta heardost
lēodum lādost, ær þan ic him lifes weg
rihtne gerȳmde reordberendum.'

XXVI.

THE WANDERER.

THESE shorter poems, of which the Wanderer, the Seafarer, and the Wife's Complaint, are the chief representatives that remain, together with the noble fragment of the Ruin, show lyric poetry in its earliest stage, in which the narrative and descriptive element still predominates over the purely lyric. The present piece has been selected in preference to the Seafarer, which is undoubtedly the finest of them all, as being less fragmentary and corrupt.

Oft him ānhaga āre gebīdeð,

Metudes miltse, þēah þe hē mōdcearig

geond lagulāde lōnge sceolde

hrēran mid (hondum) hrīmcealde sē,

wadan wræclāstas: wyrd bið ful āræd!

5

Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig,

wrāþra wælsleahta, winemæga hryre:

'Oft ic sceolde āna uhtna gehwylce

mīne ceare cwīþan: nis nū cwicra nán,

þe ic him mōdsefan mīnne durre

10

sweotule āsēcgan. Ic tō sōþe wāt

þæt biþ in eorle indryhten þēaw,

þæt hē his ferðlōcan fæste binde,

healde¹ his hordcōfan, hycge swā hē wille.

Ne mæg wērigmōd wyrde wiðstōndan

15

ne se hrēo hyge helpe gefrēmmaþ:

¹ healdne.

for ðon *dōmgeorne drēorigne* oft
 in hyra *brēostcōfan bindað fæste*.
 Swā ic *mōdsefan minne* sceolde
 oft *earmcearig ēðle* bidæled, 20
frēomægum feorr feterum sēlan,
 siþpan *gēara zū goldwine minne*
*hrūsan heolster*¹ *biwrāh* and ic *hēan þonan*
*wōd wintercearig ofer waþema*² *gebind*,
 sohte *sēle drēorig* *sinces bryttan*, 25
 hwær ic (*feorr opþe nēah*) *findan* meahte
 þone þe in *meoduhealle mine* wisse
 opþe mec *frēondlēasne*³ *frēfran* wolde,
węnian mid wynnum. *Wāt sē þe cunnað*
hū slīpen bið sorg tō gefēran 30
þām þe him lýt hafað lēofra geholena:
warað hine wræclāst, nāles wunden gold,
ferðloca frēorig, nālæs foldan blæd;
gemon hē sēlesecgas and *sinþege*,
 hū hine on *gēoguðe* his *goldwine* 35
węnede tō wiste: wynn eall gedrēas.
 For þon *wāt sē þe sceal* his *winedryhtnes*
lēofes lārcwidum lōnge forþolian,
 ðonne *sorg* and *slæp* *somod ætgædre*
*earmne ānhagan*⁴ *oft gebindað*: 40
 þinceð him on *mōde* þæt hē his *monndryhten*
clyppe and *cysse*, and on *cnēo lęcge*
hōnda and *hēafod*, swā hē *hwilum ær*
 in *gēardagum giefstōles*⁵ *brēac*;
 ðonne on *wæcneð* eft *winelēas guma*, 45
 gesihð him *biforan fealwe* *wegas*,
þāþian brimfluglas, brædan seþra,

¹ heolstre.² waþema.³ -leas.⁴ anhogan.⁵ -las.

hrēosan hrim and snāw hægle¹ gemenged.
 Þonne bēoð þy hēfigran heortan þenne,
 sære æfter swæsne, sorg bið genīwad, 50
 þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð,
 grēteð gliwstafum, georne geondscēawað.
 Seȝga geȝeldan swimmað eft² on weg,
 flēotendra ferð nō þær fela bringeð
 cūðra cwidegicdda: cearo bið genīwad 55
 þām þe seȝdan sceal swīpe geneahhe
 ofer wapema gebind wērigne sefan.
 For þon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þās woruld
 for hwan mōdsefa³ mīn ne gesweorce,
 þonne ic eorla lif eall geondþence, 60
 hū hī færlīce flēt ofgēāfon,
 mōdige maguþegnas. Swā þes middangeard
 ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ;
 †for þon ne mæg weorþan⁴ wīs wer, ær hē āge
 wintra dæl in woruldrīce. Wīta sceal gepyldig, 65
 ne sceal nō tō hātheort ne tō hrædwyrde,
 ne tō wāc wīga ne tō wanhydig,
 ne tō forht ne tō fægen ne tō feohgīfre,
 ne næfre gielpes tō georn, ær hē geare cunne.
 Beorn sceal geþīdan, þonne hē bēot sprīceð, 70
 oþ þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
 hwider hrēpra gehygd hweorfan wille.
 Ongietan sceal glēaw hāle hū gæstlic bið,
 þonne eall⁵ þisse worulde wela wēste stondeð,
 swā nū missenlice geond þisne middangeard 75
 winde biwāune weallas stonðap,
 hrīme bihrorene, hryðge þā ederas.
 Wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend licgað
 drēame biðrorene; ðuguð eall georȝ

¹ hagle.² oft.³ modsefan.⁴ wearpan.⁵ ealle.

wlōnc bī *wealle*: sume *wīg* forṅom, 80
*fe*rede in *forð*wege; sumne *fugel* opbær
ofer hēanne *holm*; sumne se *hāra* wulf
dēaðe *gedælde*; sumne *drēorighlēor*
in *eorð*scræfe *eorl* gehyðde:
*yp*de swā þisne *eard*geard *ælda* Scæppend, 85
op þæt *burg*wara *breaht*ma lēase,
eald gnta *geweorc* *īd*lu stōdon.
Sē þonne þisne *weal*/steall *wise* gepohte,
and þis *deorce*¹ *lif* *dēo*pe geondþenceð,
frōd in *ferðe* *feorr* oft gemon 90
*wæls*lehta *worn*, and þās *word* *ā*cwið:
‘Hwær cwōm *mearg*, hwær cwōm *mag*o? hwær cwōm
*mā*þpumgyfa?
hwær cwōm *sym*bla geṣetu? hwær sindon *sē*ledrēamas?
Ēalā beorht *bū*pe, *ēalā* *byrn*wīga,
ēalā þēodnes *þrym*m! hū sēo *þrā*g gewāt, 95
*ge*nāp under *nih*thelm, swā hēo nō wære!
Stōndeð nū on *lā*ste *lēof*re *dugu*pe
weal *wundrum* hēah, *wyr*mlicum fāh:
*eor*las fornōmon *æ*sca² þrȳpe,
*wæ*pen *wæ*lgifru, *wyr*d sēo *mā*ere, 100
and þās *stān*hleoþu *st*ormas cnyssað;
*hrī*ð *hrēo*sende *hrū*san³ bindeð,
*wint*res *wō*ma, þonne *won*n cymeð,
*nī*peð *nih*tscūa, *nor*þan onsendeð
hrēo *hæ*glfare *hæ*lepum on andan. 105
Eall is *ear*foðlic *eor*þan rīce,
onwendeð *wyr*da *ge*sceaft *weo*ruld under heofonum.
Hēr bið *feoh* lāene, hēr bið *frēo*nd lāene,
hēr bið *mon*n lāene, hēr bið *mā*eg lāene:
eall þis *eor*þan *ge*steall *ī*del *weo*rpeð.’ 110

¹ deornce.² asca.³ hruse.

Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt rūne.
 Til biþ sē þe his frēowe gehealdeð: ne sceal næfre his
 torn tō rycene
 beorn of his breōstum ācýþan, nemþe hē ær þā bōte
 cunne,
 eorl mid ǣne gefremman. Wel bið þām þe him āre
 sēceð,
 frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þær ūs eal/ sēo fæstnung
 stondeð.

XXVII.

SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF CYNEWULF.

THERE can be no doubt as to the authorship of the riddles of the Exeter Book, the first of them being a riddle on the name Cynewulf itself. Many of these riddles are true poems, containing beautiful descriptions of nature, and all of them show Cynewulf's charm and grace of language.

I.

*Hrægl mīn swīgað, þonne ic hrūsan trede,
oppe þā wīc būge, oppe wado drēfe.
Hwīlum mec āheþbað ofer hæleþa byht
hyrste mīne and þeos hēa lyft,
and mec þonne wīde wolcna strēngu
ofer folc byreð. Frætwe mīne
swōgað hlūde and swinsiað,
torhte singað, þonne ic gétege ne bēom
flōde and foldan fērende gāst.*

5

II.

*Mec on þissum dagum dēadne ofgēafun¹
fæder and mōdor: ne wæs mē feorh þā gēn,
ealdor oninnan². Þā mec [ides] ongonz
wel hold mē gewædum þeccan³
hēold and freopode, hlēoscorpe wrāh
suā⁴ arlice swā hire āgen bearn,*

5

¹ .um.

² ininnan.

³ gewedum weccan.

⁴ sne.

op þæt ic under scēate, swā mīn gesceapu wæron,
ungesibbum wearð ēacen gæste.

Mec sēo friþemæg fēdde siþþan,
op þæt ic āwēox, wīddor meahte 10
siþas āsettan: hēo hæfde swæsra þy læs
suna and dohra þy hēo swā dyde.

III.

IC wæs wāpenwīga: nū mec wlonc þe ceðð,
gēong hagostealdmōn golde and sylfore,
wōum wīrbogum. Hwīlum weras cyssað;
hwīlum ic tō hilde hlēopre bōnne
wilgehlēpan; hwīlum wycg byreþ 5

mec ofer mearce, hwīlum mērehengest
fereð ofer flōdas frætsum beorhtne;
hwīlum mægða sum mīnne gefylleð
bōsm bēaghroden; hwīlum ic bordum sceal

heard hēafodlēas behlyped licgan, 10
hwīlum hōngige hystum frætwed
wlitig on wāge þær weras drincað;
frēolic fyrdsceorp hwīlum folcwīgan
wicge wegað: þonne ic winde sceal
sincfāg swelgan of sumes bōsme. 15

Hwīlum ic [tō] gereordum rincas laðige
wlonce tō wīne, hwīlum wrāðum¹ sceal
stefne mīnre forstolen hrēddan,
flȳman fēondsceaþan. Frige hwæt ic hātte!

IV.

Mec fēonda sum feore besnyþede,
woruldstrēnga binom; wætte siþþan,
dȳfde on wætre; dyde eft þonan,

¹ wrappum.

sette on sunnan, þær ic swīpe belēas
*hærum*¹ þām þe ic hæfde. *Heard mec sibban* 5
*snāð seaxes ecg*² *sindrum begrunden,*
fingras fēoldan, and mec *fugles wynn*
geond[sprengde] *spēddropum,* *spyrede geneahhe*
ofer brūnne brerd, *þēamtelge swealg,*
strēames dæle, *stōp eft on mec,* 10
sipade sweartlāst. Mec sibban *wrāh*
hæleð hlēobordum, *hýde*³ *beþenede,*
gierede mec mid golde; for þon *mē gliwedon*
wrætlic weorc smiþa wīre bifongen.
Nū þā gerēno and se *rēada telg* 15
 and þā *wuldorgesteald wīde mæren*⁴,
dryhtfolca Helm, *nāles dol wīte.*
Gif mīn þearn wera brūcan willað,
hý beoð þý gesundran and *þý sigefæstran,*
heortum þý hwætran and *þý hygeblīþran,* 20
ferþe þý frōdran; *habbaþ frēonda þý mā,*
swæsra and *gesibbra,* *sōþra* and *gōdra,*
slra and *getrēowra,* *þā hyra tȳr* and *ēad*
ēstum ýcað, and *hý arstafum,*
lissum bilęcgað, and *hī lufan fæpmum* 25
fæste clyppað. *Frige hwæt ic hātte*
nīþum tō nytte! *nama mīn is mære,*
hælepum gifre and *hālig sylf.*

V.

Ic wiht geseah wundorlice
*hornum bitwēonum*⁵ *hūpe lædan,*
lyftfæt leohtlic listum gegierwed,
hūpe tō þām hām of *þām hęresīþe:*
walde hyre on þære byrig *þūr ātimbran*⁶, 5

¹ herum. ² ecge. ³ hyþe. ⁴ mære. ⁵ horna abitweonum. ⁶ -am.

searwum āsettan, gif hit swā meahte.

Ðā cwōm wundorlicu wiht ofer wealles hrōf,
sēo is eallum cūð eorðbūendum :

āhrēdde þā þā hūpe, and tō hām bedrāf¹
wreccan ofer willan, gewāt hyre west þonan 10
fæhpum fēran, forð onette².

Dūst stonc tō heofonum, dēaw fēol on eorþan,
niht forð gewāt : nænig sibban .
wera gewiste þære wihte sið.

VI.

Moððe word fræt ; mē þæt þuhte
wrætlicu wyrd, þā ic þæt wundor gefrægn,
þæt se wurm forswealg wera giedd sumes,
þeof in þýstro þrymmfæstne cwide
and þæs strangan stapol : stælgieost ne wæs 5
wihte þý glēawra þe he þām wordum swealg.

VII.

Ðeos lyft byrēð lytle wihte
ofer beorghleoþa, þā sind blace swīpe,
swearte, salopāde. Sanges rōwe,
hēapum fērað, hlūde cirmað,
tredað bearonæssas, hwilum þurgsalo 5
niþpa bearna : nemnað hý sylfe!

¹ bedræf.² onetteð.

XXVIII.

GNOMIC VERSES.

THE so-called gnostic verses show poetry in its earliest form, and are no doubt of great antiquity, although they may have been altered in later times. While abrupt and disconnected, they are yet full of picturesqueness and power: the conclusion of the present piece is peculiarly impressive.

Cyning sceal rīce healdan. *C*eastra bēoð feorran gesȳne
*e*rðanc gnta geweorc, þā þe on þysse *e*rðan syndon,
*w*rætlic weallstāna geweorc. *W*ind byð on lyfte swiftust,
*þ*unor¹ byð þrāgum hlūdast. *Þ*rymmas syndan Crīstes mycclē.
*W*yrð byð swīðost. *W*inter byð cealdost, 5
*l*encten hrīmigost. hē byð lēngest ceald,
*s*umor sunnwlitegost, swegel byð hātost,
*h*ærfest hrēðēadegost, hæleðum bringeð
*g*ēares wæstmas, þā þe him *G*od sēndeð.
*S*ōð bið swutolost², sinc byð dēorost 10
*g*old gumena gehwām, and gōmol snoterost,
*f*yrngēarum frōd, sē þe ær feala gebīdeð.
*W*ēa bið wundrum clibbor. *W*olcnu scriðað.
*G*ēongne æpeling sceolan gōde gesīðas
*b*ylðan tō beaduwe and tō bēahgife. 15
*E*llen sceal on eorle; gcg sceal wið helme³
*h*ilde gebīdan. *H*afulc sceal on glōfe
*w*ilde gewunian; *w*ulf sceal on bearowe

¹ þunar.

² swicolost.

³ hellme.

*earn*¹ *ānhaga*; *eofor* sceal on holte
tōðmægenes trum; *fil* sceal on *ēðle* 20
dōmes wyrcean; *ðaroð*. sceal on handa
gār golde fāh; *gimm* sceal on hringe
standan stēap and *gēap*; *strēam* sceal on *yðum*
*mencgan*² *mereflōde*; *mæst* sceal on *cēole*
segelgyrd seomian; *sweord* sceal on *bearme* 25
ðrihtlic isern; *ðraca* sceal on *hlāwe*
frōd, *frætsum* *wlanc*; *fisc* sceal on *wætere*
cynren cennan; *cyning* sceal on *healle*
bēagas dālan; *bera* sceal on *hæðe*
eald and *egesfull*; *ēa* of-dūne sceal 30
*foldgræg*³ *fēran*; *fyrð* sceal *ætsomne*
ārfæstra getrum; *trēow* sceal on *eorle*,
wisdōm on *were*; *wudu* sceal on *foldan*
blædum blōwan; *beorh* sceal on *eorþan*
grēne standan; *God* sceal on *heofenum* 35
dæda dēmend; *ðuru* sceal on *healle*
rūm rēcedes mūð; *rand* sceal on *scylde*
fæst fingra gebeorh; *fugel* uppe sceal
lācan on *lyfte*; *leax* sceal on *wæle*
mid scēote scriðan. *Scūr* sceal of⁴ *heofenum* 40
winde geblanden in *pās woruld cuman*.
þeof sceal *gangan þystrum wederum*; *þyrs* sceal on *fenne*
gewunian
āna innan lande; *ides* sceal *dyrne cræfte*
fæmne hire frēond gesēcean, gif *hēo nelle* on *folce ge-*
þeon,
þæt hī man bēagum gebicge; *brim* sceal *sealte weallan*, 45
lyfthelm and *laguflōd* *ymb ealra landa gehwylc*
flōwan firgenstrēamas; *feoh* sceal on *eorðan*
tydran and *īyman*; *tungol* sceal on *heofenum*

¹ earn.² mecgan.³ flodgræg.⁴ on.

ðeorhte scīnan, swā him bebēad Meotud.
 Gōd sceal wið yfele; gēogoð sceal wið ylðo; 50
 āf sceal wið dēape; leoht sceal wið þystrum,
 fyrð wið fyrde, fēond wið oðrum,
 lāð wið lāpe ymb land sacan,
 synne stēlan; ā sceal snotor hycgean .
 ymb þysse worulde gewinn; wearh hangian, 55
 fægere ongildan þæt hē ær fācen dyde
 manna cynne. Meotod āna wāt
 hwyder sēo sāwul sceal syððan hweorfan,
 and ealle þā gāstas, þe for Gode hweorfað
 æfter dēaðdæge, dōmes bīdað 60
 on Fæder fæðme. Is sēo forðgesceaft
 dīgol and dyrne, Drihten āna wāt
 nergende Fæder: nāeni eft cymeð
 hider under hrōfas, þe þæt hēr for sōð
 mannum seġge, hwylc sȳ Meotodes gesceaft, 65
 sigefolca gesetu, þær hē sylfa wunað.

NOTES.

I. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

1. *hēr*, literally 'at this place' (in the series of entries in the Chronicle), comes to have a temporal meaning 'in this year.'
2. *wiotan* is nom.: 'Cynewulf *o*nd Westseaxna wiotan benāmon . . . Hamtūnscīr, Hampshire.
4. *Andred*. The great forest in Kent and Sussex, now the 'Weald.'
5. *Pryfetes flōda* has been doubtfully identified with Privet in Hants.
6. *o*nd *hē wræc pone aldormo*nn Cumbran. In revenge for the death of Cumbra; *hē* referring to the 'swān.'
11. *Męrantūn*, Merton in Surrey.
18. *gebærum*. In all the other passages where it occurs *gebæru* = 'gestures,' 'behaviour,' but here it clearly has the meaning of 'cries.' Cp. Layamon ii. 337. 7, where for the words *mid rēouliche ibere*: of the older text, the latter has *sōre wēpinge*.
20. *o*nd *radost*. The exact construction here is doubtful. The later MSS. evidently felt the difficulty, for two of them omit the words altogether, and the two others omit *o*nd, giving *swā hwylc swā pone gearo wearp hrapost*. This is an evasion of the real difficulty, which lies in the *o*nd. The most probable explanation is that *hrapost* is not the adverb, but the adjective: 'whoever was ready and quickest,' which is, of course, equivalent to 'whoever was soonest ready.'
30. *hæfdon* refers not to the king's men, but to the æpeling's; this abrupt change of subject is quite in keeping with the rude archaic style of the whole piece.
31. *hō* is the æpeling.
33. *from noldon*. Observe the omission of the verb of motion. Cp. 21. 317.
37. *þæt tæt* = *þæt þæt*, like *þette* for *þæt þe*.
39. *ēowre*. Observe the sudden change from the indirect to the direct narration, so frequent in Icelandic.

II. STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

2. *hāte*. This change of person occurs also in Ælfric's preface to his translation of the Heptateuch: 'Ælfric munuc grēt Æþelweard ealdormann eadmōdlice. þū bāde mē lēof þæt ic sceolde ...'

23. *onstāl*. This word seems only to occur here and in the poem of *Gūþlāc*, l. 796 (Grein): 'þā wæs fruma ęlda tudres, onstāl wynlic, fæger and gefēalic'; where it clearly has the sense of 'beginning,' 'instituting.'

25. *þissa woruldþinga* simply = 'worldly affairs,' or 'these worldly affairs around us.' This use of *þes* for the definite article is not uncommon. Cp. Finnesburg, l. 7, 'nū scīneþ þes mōna wāþol under wolcnum.'

to *þām swāe þū oftost mæge*, as often as you can.

63. *gē*. Abrupt change of person. The plausible reading *gedōn* is inadmissible here: *gedōn* always implies causation or something analogous, as in 4. 170.

68. *tō nānre oþerre note ne mægen*, cannot be set to any other employment.

77. *andgit of andgiete*. 'Sense by sense,' which = 'sentence by sentence.'

84. *æstel*. Probably the Low-Latin *astula = assula*, a diminutive of *assis*, shaving or shingle of wood. Prof. Skeat suggests that it here means the boards in which the books were bound; but as it is in the singular, it seems more probable that it is a plate of metal used as a book-mark. Cp. *indicatorium*: *æstel* in Ælfric's Glossary. (I see now that Körner in his *Einleitung* has also suggested the Latin *astula*.)

III. TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

8. *tō sēceanne*. The original has 'perscrutanda.'

mōnige refers to *scylda*; *hīe* in the next line is an abrupt transition from the sins to the sinners.

11. *licettan*, 'nonnulla (vitia) dissimulanda sunt.'

eft, afterwards.

12. *þonne* must be translated 'then' here, although the Latin has *cum*. But the construction is so confused that it is not improbable that it was originally meant to translate *cum*, and to be correlative with the other *þonne*, l. 16. The original of the whole passage is 'ut cum delinquens et deprehendi se cognoscit et perpeti has quas in se tacite tolerari considerat, augere culpas erubescat, seque se iudice puniat, quem sibi apud se rectoris patientia clementer excusat.'

16. *hē*. The change from 'they' to 'he,' and the reverse, is very frequent in our text when an indefinite number belonging to a class is spoken of.

32. *be þām* in this frequent collocation with *cwæp*, *gecweden*, generally translates some causative particle, such as *unde*, *inde*, *hinc*. In one passage (p. 131, l. 11 of my edition), where there is no *cwæpan* following, there can be no doubt as to its causative meaning: 'be þām ēac Moyses . . . æt sume cierre Githro his sweor . . . hine tælde.' The Latin has 'hinc Moyses . . . Jethro alienigenæ reprehensione judicatur.' But in another passage (p. 433, l. 8) *hinc dicitur* is translated *ymbe þæt is gecweden*. These examples would justify us in translating either 'therefore,' according to the Latin, or 'about which,' according to the Old English.

42. on þām anbide þe hē hira fandige. This sense seems to be, 'watch his opportunity of testing them,' but the construction is obscure. The Latin is entirely different: 'interveniēte correptione articulo ex minimis majora cognoscat.'

75. *scnīcendan*. For this curious intrusion of a *c* compare *scmegān* for *smēagan* in the Vespasian Psalter (cxviii. 192), and the Icelandic *selakkagile* for *Slakkagili*, and the other instances collected by Gíslason.

87. *eorþlicum*. The un-English omission of *þingum* cannot be explained from the original, which has *ad terram*; unless we suppose that Alfred's text read *ad terrena*.

107. *hwæs þū wēnan scealt*. This sentence seems to be loosely dependent on the preceding *ongietan*. There is nothing to correspond in the Latin.

134. *þrēagende* evidently has a passive meaning here:—'while being rebuked.'

138. *ryht*, 'duty'; the Latin has *debitum*.

141. *þæt* is pleonastic here, as is shown by the indicative *sceal*. For examples in the cognates see Grimm's *Deutsche Grammatik*, iv. 444.

177. *mōn cwæp* is here nothing but a periphrasis of the Latin passive, and therefore does not necessarily, like the German *man*, imply an indefinite subject.

186. *āræþ*. This form with elided *r* occurs again (p. 123, l. 13 of my ed.), but only in H. Compare *fo* for *for* in *folorenan* (p. 123, l. 11), *folāt* (p. 99, l. 24).

189. *hē him* seems to refer to *hīeremōnna*, with the usual confusion of number (cp. note on l. 16 above).

208. *for giemelēste gehiened*. The *for* is causal, 'through.' The Latin has 'damnari ex negligentia.'

231. *ofsliep*. This dropping of *h* is not uncommon in these texts: other examples are *þur* for *þurh*, *fort* for *forht*, etc.

232. *ānra* for *ānre*. This confusion, which re-appears below (l. 253),

is probably a sort of phonetic attraction, caused by the *a* of the three following genitive plurals. In l. 250, where the word comes last of the four, it resumes its normal form.

241. *mōn* is here nearly equivalent to 'it'; the Latin has *plus quam necesse est*.

243. *gewundap*. The subject is the *hē* of the next line.

254. *ponne* is used here because the preceding *se* is equivalent to *gif hē* or *gif hwā*.

IV. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

4. *sīe*, extends.

23. *forþ bī þære ēa*, past the river.

29. *Beormas*, Permians.

hæfdon . . . *gebūd* is simply the preterite. Cp. *Beowulf* 2707 (*Grein*). These are not cases of deliberate substitution of the pluperfect for the preterite: they point rather to an imperfect differentiation of the meanings of the auxiliary tenses.

35. *sōþes* for *sōþ*, attracted by the preceding *þæs*.

41. *se hwæl*, this (kind of) whale.

47. *wildrum*. C., which is here our only authority, has *wildeorum*, but with the *eo* written above the line.

49. *hrānas*. The real Norse form is *hrein* (or possibly at this early period *hrain*), whence (and not from the O. E. *hrān*) our *rein* (deer).

64. *āwper oppe* . . . *oppe*. The two *oppe*'s are correlative, standing together in apposition to *āwper*—'either-of-the-two, either . . . or . . .'

77. *Swēoland*, Sweden.

78. *Cwēnas*, Fins.

84. *Hālgoland*, Hålogaland.

87. *Scīringes heal*, Skīringssalr.

91. *Īraland* has not been satisfactorily identified. Ireland can hardly be meant, still less Iceland, as some explain, altering into *Isaland*. Rieger thinks the Shetlands are meant.

93. *Norþweg*, Norway.

96. *Gēotland*, Jutland.

Sillēnde, Holstein.

99. *æt Hēþum*, Heiþaboer, now Slesvig. This pleonastic use of *æt* with names of places occurs elsewhere in the older writings, as in the *Chronicle* (552), 'in þære stōwe þe is genēmed æt Searobyrg,' where the *æt* has been erased by some later hand, showing that the idiom had become obsolete. Cp. the German 'Gasthaus zur Krone,' Stamboul = *es tån pōlin*.

100. *Winedas*, Wends.

101. *Dēne*, literally 'the Danes' = Denmark. So also *on Westseaxum* (7. 8) = in Wessex, literally 'among the West-Saxons.'
108. *wære on Trūsō on seofon dagum*, reached T. in seven days.
109. *Trūsō*, Drausen.
110. *Weonodland*, Wend-land.
111. *Langaland, Læland, Falster*; Langeland, Laaland, Falster.
112. *Scōnēg*, Skaanen (Schonen). The Old Norse is *Skāney*; in the O. E. form *ā* has become *ō* before *n*, as in *mōna* = O. N. *māni*, &c.
113. *Burgenda land*, Bornholm (Burgenda = Burgundians).
 ūs. Abrupt change from indirect to direct narration, as in 1. 39.
115. *Blēcinga ēg*, Blekingen.
116. *Mēore, Eōwland, Gotland*; Möre, Oeland, Gothland.
118. *Wisle*, Vistula.
120. *Estas*, Esthonians.
 līp (= līgeþ), flows. Cp. 8. 9 and note.
122. *Ilfing*, Elbing.
123. *pe* is genitive: on whose shore.
124. *Estmere*, Frische Haff.
154. and *tō þām mæstan*, 'which is also the largest.'
160. *swīþost ealle*, nearly all. Cp. *mæst ælc* (8. 29).
162. *þæs pe* is loosely dependent on *legere* in the preceding line.
164. *geþeode*, literally 'language,' but here = language as a sign of nationality, and therefore = 'nation,' 'tribe.'
167. *þæt hīe* seems to mean 'who,' as in *pe hīe*.
168. *þæt* goes with the *þy* in the preceding line: *þy þæt* = 'because.'

V. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

A. 3. *Asiam*. The regular English genitive would be *Asie*, but the accusative of Latin words seems often to be taken to represent all the oblique cases indiscriminately: cp. l. 27, 55 below, where *Asiam* is dative.

7. *ōþer oppe . . . oppe*. Cp. 4. 64 above.

33. *tō þon þæt hīe . . . wrecan þohton*. This seems to be a confusion of two distinct constructions: (1) *tō þon þæt hīe wræcen* (in order to . . .), and (2) *for þām pe hīe wrecan þohton*.

42. *ymbe twelf mōnaþ*, every twelve month, once a year. These words are nearly pleonastic after the previous *ālc gēare*.

51. *hātene*. This omission of a relative or personal pronoun is common in such supplementary sentences of naming. Cp. Orosius, p. 51, l. 10 (Bosw.): 'þysne nytan cræft . . . funde heora tictator, Camillis hātte.'

53. *Asiam*, genitive dependent on *dæl*. Cp. l. 3 above.

65. *Ercol*, Hercules.

68. *dulmunus*. This word only occurs twice besides here in the Orosius (p. 34, l. 37 and p. 46, l. 33), and in both places in the gen. pl., so that its form cannot be determined with certainty. Perhaps we should read *dulmunas* (nom. pl. masc.). It is a corruption of the Lat. *dromundus* from Greek *drōmos*.

77. *hwelc* is correlative to the preceding *swelc*: *swelc . . . hwelc* = 'such . . . as.'

83. *fol nēah* for *ful nēah* occurs also in the Pastoral (p. 35, l. 20).

95. *iowra* for *iower*, evidently due to the following *selfra*. This change of the genitive of a personal pronoun into the possessive occurs several times in the Pastoral: *ūrne hwelcne* (p. 63, l. 1) = *ūre hwelcne ūres nānes* (p. 211, l. 14), *ūrra selfra* (p. 220, l. 5).

101. *þæt* seems to be here equivalent to *þonne*, or some such word.

107. *nāles þæt ān þæt . . .*: in this frequent phrase the second *þæt* is pleonastic.'

110. *hū . . . hwelce*. This repetition seems to be the result of confusing the two distinct sentences, 'how can ye think that they had peace?' and 'what peace think ye they had?'

B. 1. *sægdon* in the un-English sense of 'mention.' The original has *commemoraveram*. Cp. however 25. 1, where *sęgan* is used in the sense of 'tell.'

19. *folc* is here used as a synonym of *fierd* (l. 16 above). Cp. Pastoral, p. 129, l. 8: 'se hęre biþ eall idel, þonne hę on oþer folc winnan sceal.' This usage is a tradition of the earliest times, in which the army consisted simply of the sum total of the men of a nation, and the ideas 'army' and 'nation' were therefore convertible.

on *þære ēa gong*. The reading *on þām ēagonge* would seem more natural; cp., however, *tō þære sę strande* (14, 105).

23. *Membrap*. The original has *Nemrod*, or, in some MSS., *Nebroth*.

40. *gelice ond*. *ond* is here relative: 'just as if . . .'

47. *se Lipa cyning*. The original has *rex Lydorum*, but the scribe seems to have taken *lyda* or *lida* for the adjective *līpe*, and so to have added the definite article.

VI. THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

1. *hęre*. This word, being associated with *hęgian* = 'harry,' came to be used only in a bad sense, and hence was specially applied to the Danish marauders. The native army was always called *fierd*.

Ręadingas, Reading.

10. *Æsces-dūn*, Ashdown.

11. **Bachseçg.** The spelling with a *g* (line 14) seems to point to a name *Bāgseggr*, which would mean 'war-man.'
12. **Halfðene**, an Anglicized form of the Norse *Halfdanr*.
16. **Sidroc**, perhaps a corruption of the Old Norse *Sigtryggr*.
17. **Ōsbearn** = O.N. *Āsbjörn*, *Ōs* (God) being a translation of *Āss*. *Frāna* = O.N. *Frāni* (the bright one). **Hareld** = *Haraldr*.
21. **Basingas**, Basingstoke.
24. **Męretūn**, Merton or Marden (?).
31. **Wīnburne**, Wimborne.
34. **Wiltūn**, Wilton.

VII. ALFRED AND GODRUM.

2. **Cippanhamm**, Chippenham.
7. **Inwær** = O.N. *Īvarr*. Observe that the O.E. spelling shows a more archaic form, with the original *n* retained.
8. **Defenascīr**, Devonshire.
12. **Æpelīnga-ēg**, Athelney.
13. **Sumorsætān**, men of Somerset.
16. **Sealwudu**, Selwood forest.
17. **Wilsætān**, men of Wiltshire. **Hamtūnscīre**, genitive.
19. **Īglēa**, Highley (?).
20. **Ēpandūn**, Edington (?).
27. **Alor**, Aller.
28. **Guprum**, probably a corruption of the O.N. *Guttormr*, with the usual shifting of *r*, the first syllable being perhaps identified with *gūp*. The name *Ormr* itself appears regularly as *Urm* in English charters of *Æpelstān*.
29. **Wępmōr**, Wedmore.

VIII. ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

2. **Bunne**, Bologne.
4. **Limene-mūpa**, mouth of the Limen.
9. **līp** here has the sense of motion = 'flows,' as in 4. 120. Cp. the analogous change of meaning with *standan*, as in Beowulf 726 'him of ēagum stōd leoht unfæger.'
10. **fram pēm mūpan ūtanweardum**, from the outside of the mouth.
11. **inne on** = *oninnan*.
12. **on**, pleonastic.
15. **Middeltūn**, Milton in Kent.
16. **Apulder**, Appledore.

16. *foregīsel*. The precise meaning of this word has long been a subject of conjecture. It is generally assumed to mean 'foremost hostage,' 'hostage of high rank.' The analogy, however, of the common legal term *forēap*, translated *antejuramentum* in the Latin laws of Henry I, makes it more likely that the correct translation is 'preliminary hostage.'

22. *oppe mid . . .* Either with (the other army), or on their own side only.

24. *pār pār . . .* The *for* in this passage seems to be used, as it frequently is, to signify *hindrance*. The general sense would then be: he pushed up his position between the two armies as near (far) as their entrenchments would allow.

26. *feld sēcan*. Come out into the open field.

28. *hī* refers here, as also l. 26 above, to the enemy: 'they were attacked by detachments both from the king's army and from the garrisons.'

36. *pā* refers to *herēhȳpe*.

37. *ongēan*, to meet the ships.

38. *Fearnhamm*, Farnham in Surrey.

41. *Coln*, the river Colne in Herts.

42. *hīe* refers to the fierd.

43. *stemn gesetenne*, had sat out (served) their term of service. (Earle.)

45. *pā . . . pā* seems here to be simply equivalent to 'then.'

53. *Exanceaster*, Exeter.

55. *gewalden*, inconsiderable. This word has hitherto been erroneously rendered 'powerful,' 'considerable,' although the context points clearly to the opposite meaning. There is a passage in the *Cura Pastoralis* which settles the question conclusively, *gē mōston drincan gewalden wīnes* (319. 6), translating 'modico vino utere.'

ēastewardes. Prof. Earle translates 'moving eastwards.'

59. *Bēamflēot*, Benfleet in Essex.

69. *Hrōfesceaster*, Rochester.

72. *onfangen*, received as sponsors.

84. *Sceōburg*, Shoebury in Essex.

88. *Sæfern*, the Severn.

92. *Pedrede*, the Parret.

95. *Buttingtūn*, Buttington in Montgomery (?).

98. *Defnas*, men of Devonshire.

111. *Wirhealas*, Lēgaceaster; Wirral, Chester.

127. *Mēresīg*, Mersea in Essex.

130. *Cisseceaster*, Chichester.

134. *Lyge*, the Lea.

150. *Cwatbrycg*, Bridgenorth.

162. Sigen, the Seine.

163. Godes, þonces. The usual translation, 'thanks be to God,' is inaccurate: *þonces* is the instrumental genitive of *þonc* = 'thought.' Translate 'by the grace of God.'

171. Dorceceaster, Dorchester.

172. Winteceaster, Winchester.

182. on Fresisc, on the Frisian model.

187. forföron. A modern reader would be tempted to emend *for-faran*, but the abrupt change of construction is quite natural in Alfredian English.

194. þe goes with the preceding *for þy*.

196. þe is here used loosely in the sense of 'where.' The more usual construction would be *þe þā scipu on āseten wæron*.

197. męhte: omission of a verb of motion, as in I. 33.

IX. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

4. ongönn . . . sægan is here a mere periphrasis for *sæde*. Cp. Pastoral, 23. 20 and 67. 3.

10. sceolde is here used like the German *sollte* to show that the speaker is merely quoting the statements of some one else without guaranteeing their accuracy. Alfred evidently wishes to warn his readers not to believe the story, for he afterwards (l. 55) characterises it as 'þās lēasan spell.'

19. onginnan: pleonastic, as in l. 4 above, and again further on.

33. þā hī sægaþ þæt walden . . . This anacoluthon seems to arise from a confusion between *þā, hī sægaþ, waldaþ . . .*, and *hī sægaþ, þæt þā (= hī) walden . . .*

37. þæs þe = þæs, þæs þe.

57. oppe nā, 'or rather not at all.'

X. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

5. þæt is correlative to the preceding *swā hwæt swā*.

18. þære. The reading *þā* with the un-English acc. may be the original one, due to slavish following of the Latin, which has 'religiosam ejus linguam decebant.'

23. inting. The Latin has 'laetitiae causa decretum.' The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl.

52. in þæt ilce gemet. The Latin has 'eis (cuncta quae cantaverat) mox plura in eundem modum verba Deo digna carminis adjunxit.' The translation is stiff and unidiomatic: *in þæt ilce gemet* should be *on þæm ilcan gemete*; *wyrpe* should govern the genitive; and the word-order is

quite un-English. This passage alone is enough to prove that the translation is only nominally Alfred's.

59. *gecoren*, 'probaretur.'

60. *gesewen*, 'visumque est omnibus . . . ' These two words are used here in un-English senses, evidently suggested by the Latin.

68. *hæfde pā wīsan onfangene*, 'suscepto negotio.' Doubtful English.

75. *mid hine*, 'secum.' Both the accusative construction and the introduction of the words themselves seem due to the Latin.

77. *pā selfan* can only mean 'the same.' It is possible, however, that the original reading was *selfe*, 'his teachers themselves.' The Latin has 'doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.'

136. The Latin has 'illaque lingua que salutaria verba in laudem ipsius, signando sese, et spiritum suum in manus ejus commendando clauderet.'

XI. FROM THE LAWS.

17. *gebēte* is here used indefinitely; 'let a fine of thirty shillings be paid,' but the father is, of course, meant, to whom the *hē* in the next line refers.

45. *wer*, in the sense of 'capitis aestimatio,' seems to be merely a shortened form of the fuller *wer-gield*, 'man-payment.'

52. *gift*. The meaning of this word is not certain, as it may be taken either in that of 'marriage' (usually expressed by the plural) or of 'gift,' that is, in this case, the money given by the suitor to the bride's father; the former seems most probable.

64, 68. *fyr biþ pēof . . . sīo æsc biþ melda*. Fire is a thief, because it does its work silently, while the axe is an informer, because it betrays its wielder by the noise it makes.

XII. CHARTERS.

A. 1. *Ēadgifu* was the wife of Edward the Elder; see l. 39.

Crīstes-cyrce, Christchurch, Canterbury.

2. *Cūlingas*, Cooling, in Kent.

11. *ætsōc pæs fēos ægiftes*, denied that the money had been repaid to him.

12. *spræc hit*, urged the matter.

17. *pæs ægiftes* is here used rather loosely; we must translate 'with regard to the repayment.'

38. *Hamm, Læwe*, Ham and Lewes, in Sussex.

B. 102. *uncer Brēntinges*. Cp. 22. 142.

108. *rēdan*. Is this a derivative of *rōd*, 'to measure'?

XIII. ÆLFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

7. *þæt* (the first) is here an anticipation of the following *þæt*. The *þæt* in the next line is pleonastic.

41. *sōþfæstnisse*. This is an early example of that substitution of the accusative for the nominative which is so common in the transition English of the twelfth and following centuries.

72. *þe* (first) is here used loosely in the sense of 'from the time when . . .'

82. *þe*, with which.

88. *gefæstnod* = *gefæstnode*, referring to *gegadan*.

97. *eft* and *sippan* are here synonymous, and also *sippan eft*, l. 100 below.

105. *æfter* is here an adverb, afterwards.

117. *gehāten*. Cp. 5 A. 51.

128. *þā* seems to refer to *ēndebyrdnisse*.

129. *þæt* is here used as an indeclinable relative, as probably also in the Pastoral, 9. 15.

147. of *ȝpum*. The omission of the article is frequent in such combinations of a preposition with a single noun. Cp. 14 A. 61.

154. *twā* agrees with *hund*, not with *sunu*.

161. *manna* is dependent on *gereord* (pl.), understood from the preceding *gereordum*.

227. *git* belongs to *māran*.

238. *farende* indecl. for *farendum*.

239. *lagu*. This word is of Scandinavian origin. The Icelandic *lög*, Danish *lov*, are neuter plural forms, pointing to an older *lagu*, which, when taken into English, was made into a feminine singular.

295. *gecīged*. The reading *getīged* (tied, joined) gives a more obvious sense.

325. *Philisteos*. There are other examples of the plur. in *-os*, as in Old Saxon. See note to Pastoral 59. 20.

373. *burh* is here used in the sense of *burhwaru*, 'citizens.'

403. for *þære getyngnyssse his man getitelode him*. The object *hī*, *hīg* seems to be omitted. Perhaps we should read *hīg* for *his*, whose position after the subst. is very anomalous.

407. *tō* here seems to signify 'as,' 'in the character of.'

432. *be þām*. Cp. note to 3. 32 above.

438. of *gāstlicum andgite*. The *of* is here instrumental:—'through (by) spiritual understanding.'

464. *hē him sylf gewāt*. Here we see the origin of the modern forms 'himself,' &c., the *him* being a pleonastic ethical dative, while *sylf* is in opposition to *hē*.

483. for probably stands for *fore* (before).

558. on here seems to mean 'through,' 'by the help of.'

XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES.

A. 16. *him*. Dat. instead of the regular passive construction *fram him*.

54. *ofseah hwær . . .* = 'saw a philosopher leading . . .' This peculiar use of 'where' is very common in O. Norse, not only after 'see,' but other verbs also: 'þeir finna í helli nökkworum hwar gýgr sat'—they found a giantess sitting in some cave (Snorru-Edda).

71. *hæfde*, subj. 'would have.'

88. *sealdon*. *Sellan* seems to be used here in the sense of 'sell.' Usually the meaning 'sell' is determined by some adverbial complement—*tō cēape sellan*, *wip weorpe sellan*; *sellan* alone meaning simply 'give,' 'give away.'

92. *iū ær*. Cp. *eft sippan*, 13. 97.

300. *pām*. *Læran* generally takes a double accusative.

B. 53. *sēnde*. The omission of the personal pronoun is common in such a sentence, which may be regarded as a complement of the preceding one. Cp. Chronicle 8. 15: 'tō þām Lucius Bretene cyning sēnde stafas: bæd þæt hē wære Crīsten gedōn.'

72. *him nāht tō pām cynecynne ne gebyrode*. The proper construction would probably be *him nāht tō þæt cynecynn ne gebyrode* (although *gebyrian* is otherwise only known as an impers. verb), *tō* governing *him*. In the sentence as it stands *tō* is made to govern the following subst., either from an error of the scribe or from some confusion in the mind of Elfric himself.

85. *pohte*. Cp. 53.

139. *gehwyrfon* = *gehweorfon*.

140. *tō wuldorbēagiēne* is here passive, 'in order to be crowned.'

150. *mihte*. *hē* is understood from the preceding *him*.

XV. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

2. *Ōswold* = earlier *Ōswald* from *ōs* 'god' and *wealdan*, the *a* being labialized by the *w*.

9. *tō seame* appears to be half adverbial in this combination: transl. 'shamefully ill-treated.' Cp. 17. 12.

85. *him*, for *him*, on his behalf.

90. *tō pām*, to that degree, so far.

91. *Eferwīc* (Eoforwīc), York.

107. *þe wæs*. This passage shows how the name of the inhabitants

of a country gradually came to be used for the country itself, for the *was* evidently refers not to the word 'West-Saxons,' but to the idea of 'land.' Cp. l. 146, on *Myrcum* = 'in Mercia.' The German names *Sachsen*, *Baiern*, &c., all originated in this way.

113. *Dorcanceaster*, Dorchester.

124. *swā* is here pleonastic: transl. 'it happened through Penda making war on him.'

138. *tō pær*, to there where, to where.

144. *sancte*. This form is a genuine English modification of the Latin genitive *sancti*, which was introduced into English at a time when it still retained the old *i*-endings. Afterwards, when *ēci*, &c. became *ēce*, *sancti* was also made into *sancte*. The feminine gender *sanctæ* (17. 16) also followed the other inflectional *æs* of the older language, and became *sancte*.

145. *Bębban-burh*, Bamborough.

148. *Lindesig*, Lindsey.

201. *gelæred* is simply the adj. 'learned.'

235. *Glēawceaster*, Gloucester.

XVI. WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

12. *yfel æfter ðprum*, one evil after another.

61. *pæs*, through it, thence.

114. *ęft*, pleonastic.

116. *ealre his mægpe*. Dat. *commodi*, 'for all his relations.'

141. *wordes*, instr. genitive.

189. *pæs pe* dependent on the preceding *mycel*.

XVII. THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH.

5. *Grantabrycgscīr*, Cambridgeshire.

7. *Cętingas*, men of Kent.

8. *Sūprige*, Surrey.

12. *tō yfele* is here adverbial, but practically the subject of *dōn*; 'when they had done most mischief.'

17. *Cantwaraburh*, Canterbury.

19. *pe . . . his*, whose.

32. *swā lange oþ þone tīman þe*, all the time till (the time when) they . . .

37. *datarum*. All the MSS. agree in this reading.

45. *hūsting*. A Scandinavian word: *hūsping* in Icelandic is literally 'house-meeting,' an informal meeting, as opposed to the *alping*, of parliament.

48. *ȳre*. This word is explained by a passage in the Leechdoms (iii. 14. 12), 'cȳocie þā bān mid æxse ȳre,' evidently pointing to the meaning 'back of an axe' = Icelandic *öxarhamarr*.

57. *wīde swā*. We should expect *swā wīde swā*, but both MSS. agree in omitting the first *swā*.

XVIII. EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

5. *Dofre*, Dover.

18. *cȳdde be dǣle*, gave a one-sided, partial account.

33. *Beofres-stān*, Beverstone.

38. *ætforan*, beforehand.

53. *ǣfre*. Here we see the beginning of the later use of 'ever' to form indefinite pronouns, as in 'whoever,' 'whenever,' &c.

56. *hit gefaran*, travel it, travel the distance.

66. *Bōsan-hām*, Bosham (in Sussex).

73. *Hwerwyllan*, Wherwell (in Hants).

XIX. CHARMS.

A. 1. *wiþ ymbe*. 'Against a swarm of bees'; that is, to prevent them from swarming.

2. *oferweorp*. Perhaps rather *forweorp*, as in l. 8.

B. 14. *īserne wund swīpe* refers to the knife—'wounded with iron'; that is, beaten with an iron hammer.

XX. BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

1. The name *Bēowulf* means literally 'Bee-wolf,' wolf or ravager of the bees, = 'bear.' Cp. *beorn*, 'hero,' originally 'bear,' and *bēohata*, 'warrior,' in *Cædmon*, literally 'bee-hater' or '-persecutor,' and hence identical in meaning with *bēowulf*. *Grendel* means 'destroyer,' from *grindan*, literally the 'grinder.'

2. *him* = 'them.'

10. *sē*. The poet gives Grendel's mother sometimes a masculine (l. 142, 4, 247), sometimes a feminine (43, 254) pronoun, to show her giant and demon nature, which is that of a woman, because she has borne a son, but otherwise has more of the elemental strength and wildness of a man. (Heyne.)

19. *āglæca* = Grendel. It may possibly mean Beowulf himself, as in l. 261.

22. *him tō ānwaldan āre gelyfde*; literally, believed in mercy at (from) the Ruler for-himself, trusted in the Ruler's mercy.

37. *andweard* may refer either to *sweord* (nom.) or *swīn* (acc.); the former seems more probable, in which case it may be translated 'face to face' or 'with direct stroke,' but the reading is altogether doubtful.

41. *þe hine*, he whom.

54. 5. Literally 'the exchange was not good, which they had to pay for on both sides with the lives of their friends (or relations).' These allusions to the old Germanic system of establishing a definite pecuniary compensation for every injury, including loss of life, are common in the poetry. Thus *feohlās gefeoht* (Beow. l. 2441) is a homicide which cannot be atoned for by money—in this case an unintentional fratricide.

62. *eorla sum* refers to Beowulf—one of the earls = one among earls, accompanied by earls (warriors).

64. *wille*. The pret. *wolde* is more usual.

82. *ęftsīpas*, cognate acc.—proceeded on his return.

88. *ealdres scyldig*, having forfeited his life.

94. *sēo þe ēow wel hwylcra wilna dohte*: literally, which availed to-you of (for) nearly all joys = which was able to procure you every joy.

100. *gewitan*. The *ge* may be merely a scribal error—a repetition (dittography) of the preceding *ge* of *gewislicost*.

120. *selep* is not dependent on *ær*, for in that case it would be in the subjunctive, but *ær* is simply an adverb, correlative with the conjunction *ær* in the next line: 'he will (sooner) give up his life, before he will . . .'

121. *wille*. A verb of motion is understood after *wille*: 'ere he will plunge in, (in order) to hide his head.' It is possible that *hýdan* is directly connected with *wille*: 'ere he will hide his head in it,' but this gives a much less forcible sense.

144. *pýs dōgor*. The *e* of *dōgor* seems to be dropped as in *tōdæg*. Possibly, however, we must read *þis dōgor*—the accusative of duration.

188. *nīpa gehnægēd*, overcome (prostrated) by force. *Nīpa* is the gen. pl. used instrumentally. Cp. 16. 141; 23. 34.

195. *him*. *Hrēpre* being the object of *gesceppan*, *him* must be regarded as the remoter dative of reference—'for him.' Translate 'his heart.'

207. *ān foran ealdgestrēona*. The sense seems to be 'pre-eminent among the old treasures,' but the construction is doubtful. Taking *foran* in its usual adverbial sense, the literal translation would be 'one of the old treasures in front.' But possibly *foran* is here a prep. with the gen.; 'one before the old treasures,' which would give an intelligible meaning.

215. *þæt = þæt þæt*, that which.

236. *brēac þonne mōste*, I had him (enjoyed his benefits), whilst I might.

251. *nō þȳ ær inn gescōd hālan lice*, none the sooner did she injure the sound body (lit. 'injure inside,' or 'injure into . . .').

269. *hōnd* is here nom.

332. *ōper swlyc*, another fifteen.

355. *æfter*, in consequence of, from.

357. *gelicost* is here an adj. agreeing with *hit*.

368. *wighryre*. The reading *wiggryre* (cp. l. 34) is perhaps preferable.

392. *meodowong* may be explained as 'plain where the *medoburg* (mead-city) stands.' It is however possible that *meadowang* (meadow-plain) is the true reading.

393. *cōm inn gān*, came going in, entered.

XXI. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

34. *spēdap tō þām*. Prof. Skeat suggests that this phrase is equivalent to the modern 'be good for an amount,' the whole passage signifying 'we need not destroy one another, if you are rich enough for it' (viz. paying the sum we demand).

45. *folc* is here equivalent to 'army,' 'band,' the ideas of 'nation' and 'army' being in early times convertible. Cp. *gefylce*, p. 13, l. 149.

67. *hwænne*, till when.

68. *prass*. This obscure word occurs twice in the unpublished Saints' Lives of Ælfric. 'Hē þā Decius se cāsere, þā hē fōr intō Efese mid þrymme and mid prasse, hē þā his heortan āhōf swā upp ofer his mæpe swilce hē God wære' (106). 'Hwæt þā Sisinnius mid swīþlicum prasse ferde, oþ þæt hē tō þære byrig cōm þær se bisceop on wæs' (165 a).

82. *hī*, accusative.

125. *feorh gewinnan*, reach the life, wound mortally. Cp. l. 142.

179. *fērian*. This intransitive use of *fērian* is very doubtful, although there are other examples as well (see Grein): we should probably read *fēran*.

198. *on dæg* seems to mean 'one day,' 'once.'

207. *ōper twēga*, one of the two.

211. *on ellen*, boldly.

241. *foic*. Cp. l. 45.

300. *Wigelīn* seems to be another name of *þurstān's*. The preceding *him* is pleonastic; *læg him* = simply *læg*.

XXII. THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

See remarks at the head of the text.

4. *gīongorscipe*, O. S.

9. *tō him*, next to him. Apparently an O. S. idiom.
13. *on pām leohte*, in this world. (Sievers.)
22. *gēongerdōm*, O.S.
27. *ofermōdes*, inst. gen., 'in his pride.'
38. *gēongerdōmes*, O.S. instr. gen.
39. *striþ*, O.S.
42. *fōn* is parallel to *geþencan*: devise a plan, and grasp it (carry it out).
43. *hygesceaft*, O.S.
74. *fyrnum*, O.S.
- fylda* seems to be dependent on the preceding *man*, *hyra woruld* was *gehwyrfed* being parenthetical. It may, however, possibly be the past participle with *was* understood.
85. *befeallene*, O.S. (in this construction). So also *befelled*, l. 116.
115. *rōmigan*, O.S.
122. *him* is pleonastic—'be for himself.'
142. *unc Adāme*. In this frequent construction *Adame* is in apposition to *unc*: we-two, that is Adam (and I). The *unc* itself asserts 'I' and implies some one else, who is added in apposition.
154. *andan gebētan*, satisfy our vengeance.
156. *þæs þe*, by attraction, instead of the accus.
185. *gebodscipe*, O.S.
187. *hearmscearu*, O.S.
191. *æfter tō aldre*, O.S.

XXIII. JUDITH.

1. Grein supplies *nō Tīrmetodes*.
11. *cōmon . . . fēran*, came travelling, or simply 'came.' Cp. 20.
- 393.
34. *nīþa*, instr. gen.—mingled with hatred, hostile, cruel.
45. *inne* goes with the preceding *þær*.
53. *þe nēar*, 'the nearer,' the *þe* being quite pleonastic. Compare *þon mā* (l. 39).
55. *swercendferhþe*, an emendation of Rieger's. Cp. l. 269.
65. *swylcne hē ær æfter worhte*, such a one as he had worked after (deserved). *Swylcne* stands for the two correlatives *swylcne swylcum* . . .
90. *morþres brytta*, murderer, lit. 'distributor of murder.'
92. *þon māran*, greater. The *þon* (= *þy*, 'the') is pleonastic. Cp.
- l. 53.
93. *torne . . . hāte*. The adv. instead of the adj., as in l. 97 below.
98. *hāligre* refers to Judith.

129. *on* goes with *þe*, two lines above. *þēawum gēþungen*, distinguished for virtues, = 'virtuous,' or 'excellent.'

181. *mæst*. The construction is involved, as both *moŋna* and *morþra* seem to be dependent on *mæst*, which appears to govern *moŋna* as an adv., *morþra* as a neut. subst.

194. *fāgum*. Cp. l. 104.

225. *in heardra gemang*, lit. 'into the throng of the bold ones.' Here we clearly see the origin of the prep. *among*.

268. *gebylde*. This word can only signify 'emboldened,' 'resolute,' but we should expect the very opposite meaning. Grein, accordingly, sets up a second *byldan*—'contristare,' but only on the very dubious analogy of a subst. *byldo*, 'mühseligkeit,' which the context clearly shows to mean simply 'boldness.'

272. *þā wæs hira tīres æt ęnde*; confusion of two constructions: (1) *þā wæs hira tīres ęnde*; (2) *þā wæs hira tīr æt ęnde*.

287. *nīþum*. The reading *nīþþum*, 'with men,' is perhaps preferable.

291. *gewiton him sceacan* = simply 'hurried away.' Cp. l. 11, and for the pleonastic *him*, 21. 300.

313. *wælsceł*. Compare the Corpus gloss. (8th cent.) *concisium: scelle*, and the German *zerschellen*; *walsceł* means 'slaughter' = Latin *strages*.

328. *hāre*. The meaning 'hoary' hardly suits here, unless we translate simply 'ancient.' Grein translates 'hellgrau.'

330. *mærra mādma*. The *þomme* shows that some comparison is understood: 'more of noble treasure than . . .'

XXIV. THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHŒNIX.

17. *sincald*. The form *sincaldu*, retained by Grein, is an impossible one: it could only be *sincieltu*—cp. *ieltu* from *eald*.

28. *twelfum . . . fæþmrīmes*: literally 'by twelve of fathom-measure,' = twelve fathoms (ells).

74. *blōstman* here evidently means 'fruits,' or perhaps 'leaves.'

XXV. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

8. *æt foldan scēatum*; literally 'at the surface of the earth' = 'at the foot of the Cross.'

10. *þurh forþgesceaft*, through the future, in eternity.

26. *þæt*, how.

42. *ymbclypte*. The Old English idea of crucifixion was a very vague one, whence the inappropriate use of *ymbclyppan* here, and the general confusion of crucifixion with the gallows (l. 10) and hanging.

52. *þenian*, passive.
58. *tō ānum*, to him alone, in his solitude.
63. *hēafdum*. We have here a remnant of an old instrumental singular in *-um*. (Cosijn.)
66. *of*. Perhaps rather *on* = 'in.'
- banan*. This word is probably a mistake for some other, possibly *beorg* (cp. l. 32), and the original reading may have been *on beorges sīdan*. If the reading *banan* be retained, in the sense of 'murderer,' it can only be understood to refer to the cross, although this is very improbable.
69. *māete weorode*, with a scanty retinue, that is 'alone.'
79. *bealuwara* is generally assumed to be the gen. pl. of the adj. *bealu*, agreeing with *sorga weorc* being taken in the sense of 'trouble': 'that I have endured troubles of baleful, sore sorrows.' But such a collocation seems very forced, and perhaps we may read simply 'bealuweorc,' explaining the *-wara* as a purely graphical anticipation of the *ar* in *sārra*.
86. *Æghwylone ānra pāra þe him biþ egsa tō mē*, all who fear me. *Æghwylc ānra* is virtually one word, governing the gen. *þe him* = to whom.

XXVI. THE WANDERER.

4. *hrēran*, stir = row.
10. *þe . . . him*, to whom.
12. *þæt* seems to be the pronoun *þæt* correlative with the *þæt* (conj.) in the next line.
17. *drēorigne* goes with *hyge* in the line before.
25. *sohte seþe drēorig sinceþ bryttan*. *drēorig* is nom. agreeing with *ic*, *bryttan* is gen.: 'I sought in sorrow the hall of a distributor of treasure'; but the order is rather involved, and it is possible that the line requires emendation: *s. seledrēamas sinceþ b.* (?).
46. *wegas*. Perhaps rather *wēgas*, the Anglian form of *wāgas* (waves).
53. *seþga . . .* The sense of this and of the following line is very obscure. For *geseldan* we may perhaps read *geselþa*, 'dwellings,' 'companionships.'
58. *geond*, here simply 'in.'
83. *dēaþe gedælde*. The received explanation is 'gave to death' (übergab dem Tode,' Grein). Perhaps it is simpler to read *dēadne*, 'divided when dead.'

XXVII. SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF
CYNEWULF.

The answers to these riddles are—(1) a swan, (2) a cuckoo, (3) a horn (both drinking-horn and trumpet), (4) a Bible-codex, (5) the Moon and the Sun, (6) a book-worm, and (7) gnats.

C. 13. *frēolic fyrdsceorp*, as a . . .

E. 13. *forþ gewāt*. The context requires some such meaning as 'came forth,' 'approached.'

XXVIII. GNOMIC VERSES.

43. *dyrne cræfte* seems to be merely an adverbial periphrasis, 'secretly,' 'clandestinely.'

45. *beāgum gebycge*, buy with rings (of gold), that is 'seek in marriage.'

sealte. Perhaps better *sealt* (adj.).

54. *synne stælan*; lit. 'institute sin' = 'wage hostility,' the ideas of 'sin,' 'injury,' 'hostility,' being convertible.

60. *bīdap*. Perhaps rather *bīdan*.

GLOSSARY.

ABBREVIATIONS.

sm., *sf.*, *sn.*, masculine (&c.) substantive.

sv. strong verb.

wv. weak verb.

swv. strong-weak (præterito-present) verb.

(The other abbreviations require no explanation.)

ORDER.

The order is strictly alphabetical: *æ* follows *ad* and *þ* follows *t*. Words which cannot be found under *y* or *ȝ* must be sought under *ie* and *ie̅*.

Words with the prefix *ge* are placed in the order of their roots. Words beginning with *ge* are given apart from the simple word only when the *ge* is an integral part of the word, modifying its meaning.

All words in *-ing* and *-ung* are given under *-ung* only, and all words in *-nis* and *-nes* under *-nis* only.

Words enclosed in [] are cognate Old English words, or else Latin originals of foreign words.

A.

ǣ (āwa), *av.* ever, always, 14 a/338; 23/120.

abbod, *sm.* abbot, 13/3; 17/22. [abbatem.]

abbudisse, *sf.* abbess, 10/1, 55, 68. [abbatissa.]

a·belgan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* be angry (with); *ptc.* ābolgen, angry, 22/185.

ā·bēodan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* (offer) announce, 21/27, 49.

ā·beran, *sv.* bear, support, carry, 13/89, 473.

ā·berstan, *sv.* burst: 'ūt āb.,' break out, 3/218.

ā·bīdan, *sv.* await, 15/208.

ā·blēndan, *wv.* blind, 13/368.

ā·blinnan, *sv.* cease, 14 a/181.

ā·borgian, *wv.* borrow, 12 a/4.

ā·brecan, *sv.* (break into), take (city, fortress), 5 a/94; 8/11.

ā·brēgdan, *sv.* draw (sword), 23/79.

ā·brēotan, *sv.* (break up), destroy, kill, 20/48, 349.

ā·brēoþan, *sv.* (degenerate), fail, 21/242; *ptc.* ābroþen, degenerate, reprobate, 16/158.

ābūtan = onbūtan or ymbūtan.

ā·bysgian, *wv.* (always passive), occupy, trouble, 3/124; 8/83.

ac, *cj.* (1) but, 1/22; 2/41: (2) and, 23/209.

ā·cēnnan, *wv.* bring forth, bear (child), 14 a/131, 214.

ā·cēnnednis, *sf.* birth, 14 b/3, 61.

- ā·ceorfan, *sv.* cut: 'on weg āc.' cut away, 3/38; 'of āc.' (þæt hēafod), cut off, 5 b/87; cut down (tree), 11/70.
 ā·cræftan, *vv.* devise, 5 a/64.
 ācsian, *see* āxian.
 ā·cweccan, *vv.* shake (trans. and intr.), 21/255; 14 b/190.
 ā·cwelan, *sv.* die, 8/100; 9/10; 14 a/31.
 ā·cwellan, *vv.* kill, 13/184; 14 a/35; 14 b/4.
 ā·cwencan, *vv.* quench (fire), 16/22.
 ā·cweþan, *sv.* (1) speak (transit.), 26/91; (2) reject, 22/59.
 ā·cwielman, *vv.* kill, 17/47.
 ā·cwincan, *sv.* be extinguished.
 ā·cýpan, *vv.* proclaim, show, 26/113.
 ād, *sm.* funeral pile, 4/142.
 ā·diedan, *vv.* kill, 13/120, 536. [dēad.]
 ā·dil(e)gian, *vv.* destroy, 13/536; 14 a/185.
 ādl, *sf.* disease, 14 b/147.
 ādlian, *vv.* be diseased, 14 b/165.
 ādlig, *aj.* diseased, sick, 15/31, 167.
 ā·dōn, *sv.* put, 19 b/29.
 ā drēfan, *vv.* drive away, expel, 1/4, 9; 7/3.
 ā·drēncan, *vv.* drown, 13/120, 145, 234.
 ā·drēogan, *sv.* (endure), pass (life, the night), 13/12; 15/203; 14 b/161.
 ā·drifan, *sv.* drive off, 13/449.
 ādūn, *see* under dūn.
 ā·dwāscan, *vv.* extinguish, 14 a/216; 15/11.
 æ (āw), *sv.* law (of God), 2/54; 11/7; 13/239.
 ā·ēbbian, *vv.* ebb, 8/198.
 ēbere, *aj.* open, public, 16/182.
 æcer, *sm.* field.
 ædre, *av.* forthwith, 23/64, 95, 246.
 æfæst, *aj.* pious, 10/11, 93.
 æfæstnis, *sf.* piety, 10/3, 18.
 æfen, *sm.* evening, 10/105.
 æfen-reſt, *sf.* evening-rest, 20/2.
 æfen-tīd, *sf.* evening time, 25/68.
 æfnan, *vv.* perform, accomplish, 20/4, 214. [For æfnan, from the same root as ðofost.]
 æfre, *av.* ever, always, 3/80; with *neg.* = nāfre, 24/40.
 æftan, *av.* from behind, 16/87.
 æfter, *prep.* (*av.*) *w. dat.* (1) after (following, pursuit), 2/42; 7/21; (2) *motion over given space*, 'æfter wudum fōr,' 7/6; (3) *of time*, after, 6/29; 13/270; (4) *to denote object of verb*, 'ne frīn þū æfter sēlum,' 20/72; æfter þām, *av.* afterwards, 8/14; 16/96. æfter þisum, *av.* afterwards, 13/270.
 æftera, *aj.* second, following, 18/27.
 æfter-genga, *sm.* successor, 15/8.
 æf-þonca, *sm.* grudge, 23/265. [ofþyncan.]
 ægen, *see* āgen.
 æg-hwā, *prn.* each one, every one, 20/134. æghwæs, *adverbial*, altogether, entirely, 24/44.
 æg-hwær, *av.* everywhere, 16/28, 76.
 æg-hwæper, (ægþer). *prn.* each, 8/25 (of two); 20/386 (of four); 21/133 (of two). 'ægþer . . . and . . .,' 21/224; 'ægþer . . . ge . . . (ge) . . .,' 2/4, 8 = both . . . and.
 æg-hwanon, *av.* from all sides, on all sides, 3/191.
 æg-hwider, *av.* in all directions, 17/14.
 æg-hwile (e), *prn., w. gen.* each, 3/170; 21/234; 23/50. æghwile ānra, *w. gen.* each, 25/86.
 ægift, *sn.* repayment, 12 a/11, 17.
 æ-gilde, *aj.* without payment, unatoned, 16/119. [Cp. æmęnn.]
 ægþer, *see* æghwæper.
 æht, *sf.* possession, property, 4/

- 46; 14 a/58. (Rarely used in the singular.) [āgan.]
- æl-, *see* eall-.
- ælan, *w.* burn.
- ælc, *prn.* (1) *subst.* each, 2/84; 'ælc . . . ðrum,' one . . . the other, 4/154; 16/85: (2) *aj.* each, any, 8/40; 14 a/142.
- æl-fræmede, *see* elfr.
- ælf-sciene, *aj.* elf-sheen, beautiful as a fairy, 23/14. [ælf for elf.]
- ælmes-georn, *aj.* (alms-loving), charitable, 13/516; 14 a/46; 15/69.
- ælmes-giefu, *sf.* almsgiving, charity, 16/58.
- ælmes-riht, *sn.* almsright, 16/53, 58.
- ælmesse, *sf.* alms, 15/76, 78. [eleemosyne.]
- æl-mihtig (eallm.), *aj.* almighty, 2/22; 14 a/31, 119.
- ē-menn, *aj.* (without men), desert, 5 b/71. [Cp. ægilde.]
- æmtig, (æmettig), *aj.* unoccupied, 5 a/98.
- (ee)æmtigian, *w.*, *w. gen.* free, disengage from, 2/25.
- æ-mynde, *sn.* forgetfulness, 19 a/5.
- æne, *av.* at once, 14 b/139. [ān.]
- ænig, *prn.* any; (1) *subs.*, *w. gen.* 24/59; 25/47: (2) *aj.* 2/23; 8/26. [ān.]
- ænlīc, *aj.* (unique), excellent, noble, 9/4; 13/73; 24/9. [ān.]
- æenne, *see* ān.
- æppel, *sm.* apple, 14 b/189.
- ær, *prep.*, *w. dat.* before (time), 2/72 (ær þissum). ær þān (þe), *cj. w. subj.* before, 2/33; 23/252.
- ær, *av.* formerly, before, 1/28; 2/39: *comp.* æror, 13/163; 14 a/212: *superl.* ærest, 2/54; 8/34.
- ær, *conj.*, *w. subj.* before, 1/12; 3/107; 8/34: *more rarely w. indic.* 14 a/214.
- ær, *sn.* brass.
- ærce-biscop, *see* arcebiscop.
- ær-dæg, *sm.* (early day), dawn, 20, 61.
- ærende, *sn.* errand, message, 21/28. [ār, messenger.]
- ærend-fæst, *aj.* bound on an errand, 15/183.
- ærend-raca (-wreca), *sm.* (errand teller), messenger, 2/7; 5 a/5.
- ærend-gewrit, *sn.* (errand-writing), letter, 2/18.
- ærest, *aj.*; *see* ærra.
- ær-gōd, *aj.* very good (?), 20/79.
- ær-rist, *sf.*, *m.* (?) (rising again), resurrection, 13/136; 14 a/297. [= arist from risan.]
- ærn, *sn.* house, 19 b/2.
- ærnan, *w.* ride, gallop, 21/191. [causative from Iruan = 'make (horse) to run.']
- ærra, *aj. compar.* former, 14 a/83, 193: *superl.* ærest, 5 b/37. [ær.]
- ær-wacol, *aj.* early awake, 14 a/299.
- ær-gewinn, *sn.* former strife, old warfare, 25/19.
- æs, *sn.* carrion, 20/82; 21/107.
- æsc, *sm.* (1) ash-tree, 12 b/68, 69: (2) boat, ship, 8/177, 179: (3) spear (in poetry), 21/43, 310; 26/99.
- æsc, *see* eax.
- æsc-herē, *sm.* spear-army, 21/69.
- æsc-holt, *sn.* (spear-wood), spear-shaft, 21/230.
- æsc-plega, *sm.* spear-play, battle, 23/217.
- æsc-rōf, *aj.* spear-strong, warlike, 23/337.
- æstel, *sm.* (book-mark (?), 2/84, 86. [Low-Latin astula.]
- æ-swice, *sm.* violation of God's laws (or adultery?), 16/151.
- æt, *pret.* of etan.
- æt, *prep.* (av.) *w. dat.*, (1) of rest, at, 1/5; 8/6: (2) motion from, deprivation—'āniman æt . . .': (3) origin, source, from—'geliornian æt . . .': 2/78: (4) specification, defining = 'oufēng æt ful-

- wihtē, 7/28: (5) *instrumental*,
by—'æcweald æt his witena hand-
um,' 14 a/35; (6) *of time*, at,
8/184.
- wēt, *sn.* food, flesh, 13/110; 14 a/
147; 23/210. [etan.]
- wēt'beran, *sv.* (carry to), bring,
20/311.
- wēt'berstan, *sv.* (burst forth), es-
cape, 14 b/85; 18/17.
- wēt'bregdan, *sv., w. dat. (intr.)*,
snatch away, deprive of, 14 a/126;
reflex. 14 a/17.
- wēt'ēowan, *wv.* show (reflexive).
[eāge.]
- wēt'ēowian, *wv., w. dat.* appear,
14 a/292, 323; 14 b/36.
- wēt'foran, (1) *prep., w. dat.* be-
fore, 14 a/264; (2) *av.* before-
hand (time), 18/38.
- wēt'gædere, *av.* together, 16/199;
25/48.
- wēt'græpe, *aj.* aggressive, hostile,
20/19. [grīpan.]
- wēt'hlēapan, *sv., w. dat.* run away,
16/116.
- wēt'iewan, *wv., w. dat.* show, 3/
66; 23/174. [Another form of
wēt'ēowan.]
- wētton, *pret. pl.* of etan.
- wēt-reccan, *wv., w. dat. and acc.*
declare forfeited, deprive of, 12 a/
21.
- wētren (wētren), *aj.* poisonous, poi-
soned, 23/367; 21/146. [ātor.]
- wēt'sacan, *sv., w. gen.* deny, 12 a/
11.
- wēt'samne, *av.* together, 10/104;
23/255.
- wēt'standan, *sv.* stand still, remain,
13/259; 15/193.
- wēt'windan, *sv., w. gen.* escape
from, 14 b/140.
- wēt'witan, *sv., w. dat. of person*,
reproach, 21/220, 250. [Cp.
edwitan.]
- wēpel-boren, *aj.* of noble birth,
14 b/72.
- wēpele, *aj.* noble, excellent, 4/39
(bān); 14 a/12 (wīn); 20/62
(cempa).
- wēpeling, *sm.* noble, prince, 1/9;
14 b/106. *In poetry* hero or sim-
ply 'man,' 20/44, 346.
- wēpelu, *sf.* (nobility), lineage, de-
scendant, 21/216.
- wē-prȳt, *aj.* tedious, 14 b/211.
[aþrēotan, be weary.]
- wēw, *see* wē.
- wēw-breca, *sm.* adulterer, 16/184.
- wēw-bryce, *sm.* adultery, 16/152.
- wēwe, *sf.* marriage. [wē.]
(ge)wēwnian, *wv., w. dat.* marry,
13/287. [wēwe.]
- wēx, *see* wēax.
- wēfæstnian, *wv.* confirm, 13/250.
- wēfandian, *wv., w. gen.* try, test,
13/509, 511, 518.
- wēfaran, *sv.* go, travel, 5 b/67;
8/63.
- wēfeallan, *sv.* (1) fall, 14 a/236;
in battle, 14 a/11; 21/202: (2)
fall off, decay, 2/72.
- wēfēdan, *wv.* feed, 13/236; 14 a/
47; 14 a/331.
- wēfiellan, *wv.* (1) fell, 11/65: (2)
kill, 15/17; 16/119.
- wēfierran, *wv.* remove, 24/5; *w.*
dat. of pers. and acc. of thing,
deprive of, 22/134.
- wēfindan, *sv.* find out, discover,
13/91.
- wēfliegan, *wv.* put to flight, expel
14 a/124; 15/165. [flēon.]
- wēflieman, *wv.* (1) put to flight,
21/243: (2) banish, 5 a/24.
- wēfor, *aj.* fierce, 23/257.
- wēfyllan, *wv.* fill, 5 b/88; 14 a/
10, 177, 179.
- wēfyrhtan, *wv.* = only in *past partic.*
wēfyrht, frightened, 14 b/78; 15/
156, 191.
- wēfȳsan, *wv.* drive away, 21/3.
- wēgalan, *sv.* sing, 20/271.
(ge)wēgan, *swv.* possess, 14 a/122;
21/175; 22/114; nahte—ne ahte,
23/91.
- wēgān, *sv.* go, 8/190.

- āgen (æ), *aj.* own, 1/31; 2/38, 48; 14 b/185.
 āgen, *sn.* property, 16/55.
 āgēotan, *sv.* (1) pour out, shed (tears), 14 a/168; 15/162: (2) drain, exhaust (of), *w. gen.* 23/32.
 āgiefan, *sv., w. dat.* give, render, 10/67; 14 a/326: return, pay back, 12 a/9: 'eft āgifan,' return, 9/20; 8/71.
 āginnan, *see* onginnan.
 āg-lāc (āglāc), *sn.* affliction.
 āglāca, *sm.* (persecutor), monster, 20/19; warrior, 20/262.
 āglāc-wif, *sn.* monstrous woman, or pernicious woman, 20/9.
 āgyltan, *wv.* sin, 3/223; 14 a/200.
 āh, *see* āgan.
 ā'hēawan, *sv.* hew down, 25/29.
 ā'hebban, *sv.* raise; lift up (*often with upp*), 3/76; 14 b/98; 21/106.
 ā'hierdan, *wv.* harden, 20/210. [heard.]
 ā'hlēapan, *sv.* leap up, 20/147.
 ā'hōn, *sv.* hang (trans.), 15/193; 23/48; (as a means of execution), 8/210.
 ā'hreðdan, *wv.* save, 13/524; 15/17; rescue, re-capture, 8/39; 27 e/9.
 ā'hrēosan, *sv.* fall, 14 a/246.
 āht, *see* āwiht.
 āhte, *pret.* of āgan.
 ā-hwær (āhwār), *av.* (1) anywhere, 13/92: (2) at any time, ever, 16/216.
 ā-hwæper (āwper, āper). *prn.* either (of two), 3/108; 'āwper, oþþe . . . oþþe,' either . . . or, 4/64.
 ā'hwettan, *wv.* dismiss (?), 22/161.
 ā'idlian, *wv.* make useless, annul, 14 a/37.
 ā'lædan, *wv.* lead away, carry off, 8/153; 13/167, 397.
 ā'lætan, *sv.* give up, relinquish, 12 a/20.
 ā'lēcgan, *wv.* (1) lay, lay down, 23/101; 25/63: (2) conquer, destroy, refute, 13/142, 537; 14 a/29.
 ā'lēogan. *sv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing* (lie), deny, 15/224.
 ā'liegān, *sv.* fail, 20/278.
 ā'lifan, *wv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, allow, 21/90.
 ā'liesan, *wv.*, (1) loosen, 20/380: (2) release, redeem, ransom, 5 a/8, 108; 14 a/336.
 altare, *sm.* altar, 12 a/50.
 amber, *sf.* a certain measure, 4/60.
 ambiht, *sn.* office.
 ambiht-scealc, *sm.* servant, retainer, 23/38.
 ambyre (=and-byre), *aj.* favourable (wind), 4/89. [byre.]
 ā'metan, *v.* paint, draw, 3/97.
 ā'mierran, *wv.* mar, ruin, destroy, 13/364; 18/24; 21/165: *w. gen. of thing*, hinder from, in, 22/133.
 an, *see* on.
 ān (ænne, *acc. masc.*), *aj.* (1) one (*always strong*), *indecl.* 13/73: (2) a certain one, certain: (3) an, a (*indef. art.*): (4) alone (*both strong and weak*), 2/30; 28/43; *indecl.* 8/22: (5) *gen. pl.* ānra = 'singulorum' in 'ānra gehwilt' (*see* ge-hwilt): (6) on ān, continuously, 13/109, 294; nā þæt ān, not only, 3/174.
 and, *cj.* (1) and: 'gelice ond . . .,' like as if . . ., 5 b/40e: (2) but, 12 a/27.
 anda, *sm.* (1) zeal, indignation, 3/143, 196: (2) injury, mischief, hatred, 9/16; 22/154; 26/105.
 and-bīdian, *wv.* wait, 14 a/308.
 andefn, *see* ondefn.
 andettan, *wv.* confess, 14 b/III. [=and-hātan.]
 and-giet, *sn.* intelligence, sense, 2/77; 3/67; 14 b/170.

- andgietfullice, *av.* intelligibly, 2/82.
- and-lang, *prep. w. gen.* along, 12 b/70.
- and-saca, *sm.* adversary, 22/75.
- and-swarian, *wv., w. dat.* answer, 10/122, 128.
- and-swaru, *sf.* answer, 10/37; 20/243. [swērian.]
- and-weard, *aj.* present, 3/169; 10/57; 20/37.
- and-wlita, *sm.* countenance, 14 a/99, 271. [wlitan.]
- and-wyrdan, *wv., w. dat.* answer, 2/49; 14 a/73. [word.]
- and-wyrde, *sn.* answer, 5 a/12.
- anga, *wk. aj.* only, 20/12, 279.
- Angel, *sn.* anglen (in Denmark), 4/100.
- Angel-cynn, *sn.* English race, England, 2/3, 5.
- Angel-pēod, *sf.* English nation, 10/11.
- Angle, *smpl.* the Anglians, English, 15/89.
- ang-sumlice, *av.* painfully, 14 b/151. [enge.]
- ang-sumnis, *sf.* pain, 14 b/185.
- ān-haga, *sm.* solitary (man), re-
cluse, 26/1; 28/19.
- (ge)ān-lācan, *wv.* unite, 15/90.
- ān-liepe, *aj.* single, 2/21; 6/38.
- ān-mōd, *aj.* unanimous, resolute, 19 b/4.
- ān-mōdlice, *av.* unanimously, 14 a/36, 189.
- ann, *see unnan.*
- ānnis, *sf.* unity, 14 a/229.
- ān-pæp, *sm.* solitary path, 20/160.
- ān-ræd, *aj.* resolute, 20/325; 21/44, 132.
- ānrædnis, *sf.* constancy, 13/11.
- ān-strecas, *sa.* continuously, 8/110. [strec, *sm.* (?) 'stretch,' *cp.* strēccan.]
- Antecrist, *sm.* Antichrist, 16/4.
- ānunga, *av.* forthwith, 23/250.
- ān-wealda, *sm.* (monarch), the Lord, 20/22.
- ān-wedd, *sn.* security, 12 a/6.
- ān-wig, *sn.* single combat, 13/322.
- a'postata, *sm.* apostate, 16/158.
- a'pistol, *sm.* apostle, 14 a/28, 32.
- apulder, *sf.* appletree, 12 b/81.
- ār, *sm.* messenger, 21/26.
- ār, *sf.* (1) honour: (2) property, revenue, 4/54; 14 a/60: (3) benefit, help, 12 a/51; 20/22: (4) mercy, 9/32; 26/114.
- ār, *sf.* oar, 8/180.
- ār-rēcan, *wv.* reach, hand, 14 b/188.
- ār-ræd, *aj.* cruel, severe (?), 26/5.
- ār-rædan, *wv.* read, 2/69.
- ār-rēran, *wv.* raise, build, erect, 3/186; 13/339, 397.
- ārās, *pret. of ārīsan.*
- arce-biscop, (*ærce*biscop), *sm.* arch-
bishop, 17/20, 27; 2/78. [archi-
episcopus.]
- ārdlice (= ārodlice), *av.* quickly, 14 b/23, 106.
- ār-rēccan, *wv.* expound, translate, 2/19, 82.
- ār-rēdian, *wv.* arrange, 3/28. [*Cp.* ræd, 'ready.']
- ār-rētan, *wv.* cheer, gladden, 23/167. [rōt.]
- ār-fæst, *aj.* (1) (honourable), vir-
tuous, good, 3/238; 14 a/37: (2) merciful (or glorious?), 23/190.
- ār-fæstnis, *sf.* (honourableness),
virtue, 10/4.
- ār-ian, *wv., w. dat.* (1) honour: (2) spare, be merciful to, 14 a/199.
- ār-rīsan, *sv.* arise, 10/50; 14 a/49, 51.
- ār-lēas, *aj.* (dishonoured), wicked, 14 b/105, 142.
- ār-lēaslice, *av.* wickedly, 14 b/186, 192.
- ārlice, kindly, 27 b/6.
- arn, *pret. of irnan.*

- ārod**, *aj.* quick, ready, bold, 23/275.
ār-stæf, *sm. in plur.* honour (only in poetry), 27 d/24.
ār-weorþ (ārwurþ), *aj.* worthy of honour, venerable, 15/45.
ārweorþfull (u), *aj.* honourable, 14 b/177.
ārweorþian (u), *ww.* honour, 15/122.
ārweorþlice (u), *av.* reverentially, honourably, 15/52, 144.
ārweorþnis (u), *sf.* reverence, honour, 15/140, 157; 17/54.
āscacan, *sv.* shake, 21/230.
āscian, *see* āxian.
āscūfan, *sv.* shove, push, 8/206.
āscunian, *see* onscunian.
āsęcgan, *ww.* say, tell, 21/198; 26/11.
āsęndan, *ww.* send, 5 a/6; 13/396, 398.
āsęttan, *ww.* (1) set, place, 25/35; 'hī āęetton hī ofer,' they crossed, 8/3; 'sīþas āęettan,' travel, 27 b/11: (2) found, build, 27 e/6.
āsīgan, *sv.* sink, 17/50.
āsingan, *sv.* sing, 10/67.
āsittan, *sv.* sit fast, run aground (of ships), 8/194, 195, 196.
āslēan, *sv.* strike: 'of āsl,' strike off (the head), 15/135.
āsmēagan, *ww.* (1) consider, treat of, 16/195: (2) survey, examine, 17/26.
āsmīþian, *ww.* forge, work, 15/144.
āsolcennis, *sf.* sloth, 16/208. [āsolcen, *ptc.* of a lost *vñ.* seolcan, 'become torpid.']
āspęndan, *ww.* spend (money), expend, 4/159.
āspringan, *sv.* spring up, arise, 14 a/212; 14 b/122: 'his hlīsa āsprang geond þā land wīde,' spread, 15/198.
āstandan, *sv.* stand up, 20/306.
āstęllan, *ww.* place: 'tō bysene āsteald,' set as an example, 5 b/40.
āstīgan, *sv.* rise: 'ūþ āst.,' rise up, 13/156; 20/123.
āstīþian, *ww.* grow strong, grow up, 12 a/45.
āstreccan, *ww.* stretch, 14 a/157 (reflexive), 14 a/161; extend, 15/153; 13/390 (of time).
āstyrian, *ww.* stir, move, 25/30 (trans.). āstyred, agitated (in mind), 14 b/13: angry, 17/41.
āswāmian, *ww.* cease, 22/131.
āswębban, *ww.* put to sleep, 23/322. [swefan.]
āswęfed, *partic. pres.* of āswębban.
āswęrian, *sv.* swear, 17/56.
ātęsan, *ww.* wear out, injure, 19 b/22.
ātęon, *sv.* (1) draw, 10/91: (2) apply, do with, 12 a/24; 16/54.
āteorian, *ww.* fail, become exhausted, 14 a/10; 14 b/75, 77. [teran.]
ātīefran, *ww.* paint, draw, 3/51, 88, 92. [tēafor, colour, paint.]
ātīmbran, *ww.* build, 27 e/5.
atol, *aj.* dire, terrible, 20/82, 252; 23/75, 246.
ātor (āttor), *sm.* poison, 14 a/255, 256; 14 b/154.
ātorbære, *aj.* poisonous, 14 a/266.
ātor-tān, *sm.* poisoned twig, 20/209.
āþ, *sm.* oath, 7/23; 8/19.
āþ-þryce, *sm.* (breach of oath), perjury, 16/154.
āþęncan, *ww.* devise, contrive, 5 a/64; 22/155.
āþwēan, *sv.* wash, 15/162.
āwa, *see* ā.
āwacan, *sv.* awake, 15/180.
āwęgan, *ww.* (deceive), annul, make nugatory, 15/222.
āweaxan, *sv.* grow up, 27 b/10.
āwęccan, *ww.* awake, arouse, 14 a/51; 23/258; incite, 10/92.
āweg, *see* under weg.

- āwegan, *sv.* carry away; 'ūt
 āw.,' carry out, 14 a/304.
 āwēndan, *wv.* (1) turn, direct,
 13/284; 15/209: (2) change,
 alter, 11/9; 14 a/12; 22/14;
 transform, 14 a/104: (3) trans-
 late, 2/83; 13/511: (4) *intr.*
 turn, change, 14 a/193: (5) per-
 vert, 12 a/53.
 āweorpan (āwurpan), *sv.* throw,
 13/384, 463; 22/175; throw
 away, 15/47.
 āwēstan, *wv.* lay waste, 5 a/16;
 5 b/4.
 āwiergan, *wv.* curse, 12 a/52.
 [wearg.]
 āwierged, *aj.* cursed, 14 a/175.
 ā-wiht (āht), *indef. prn.* aught,
 anything; 'tō āhte,' at all, 16/
 22. *Adverbial*, at all, 22/45.
 āwindan, *sv.* slip, 3/231.
 āwrecan, *sv.* avenge, 18/37.
 āwritan, *sv.* draw, write, com-
 pose, narrate, 2/38; 3/158; 13/
 60; 16/201.
 āwper, *see* āhwæper.
 āxian (sc. hs), *wv.* ask, 14 b/62.
 geāxian, *wv.* have intelligence of,
 learn, hear, 1/10; 5 b/65; 15/
 147.
 āxung (sc.), *sf.* asking, questioning,
 3/59.

B.

- bā, *see* bēgen.
 bād, *pret. of* bīdan.
 bæc, *sn.* back: 'ofer bæc,' back-
 wards, back, 21/276; 'under-
 bæc,' backwards, back, 9/48, 50.
 bæc-bord, *sn.* port, left side of a
 ship, 4/11, 29.
 bæd, *pret. of* biddan.
 bædon, *pret. pl. of* biddan.
 bæl, *sn.* funeral pile, fire, 24/47.
 bælc, *sm.* pride, 23/267. [bel-
 gan, to swell, be angry; *cp.*
 gebolgen. *æ for* ē.]
 bær, *aj.* bare, 13/321.
 bær, *pret. of* beran.
 bær, *sf.* bier, 14 a/48. [beran.]
 gebæran, *wv.* behave, bear one-
 self, 23/27. [beran.]
 gebære, *sn.* (gesture), cry, 1/18.
 [beran.]
 bærnian, *wv.* burn (trans.), 16/
 140. [beornan. *æ for* ē.]
 bærnnett, *sn.* burning (trans.), 11/61.
 bæron, *pret. pl. of* beran.
 (ge)bætan, *wv.* furnish with bit, bit
 (a horse), 20/149. [bitan.]
 bæp, *sn.* bath, 14 a/27; 14 b/165.
 bān, *sn.* bone, 4/39 (ivory), 56
 (whalebone); 4/165.
 bana, *sm.* slayer, murderer, 1/35;
 21/299; 25/66.
 bān-cōfa, *sm.* (bone-chamber),
 body (only in poetry), 20/195.
 bān-hring, *sm.* (bone-ring), verte-
 bra, 20/317.
 bannan, *sv.* summon, 12 a/7; 18/
 54; 27 c/4.
 barn, *pret. of* beornan.
 bapian, *wv.* bathe, 26/47. [bæp.]
 be [bī, bīg], *prep., w. dat. (adv.)*,
 (1) of nearness, by, 8/52: (2)
motion alongside, 'fōr norþryhte
 be þām lande,' 4/9: (3) along,
 in, 'ēode be þære strāte,' 14 a/
 53: (4) according to, after,
 'æghwīlc gilt be his gebyrdum,'
 4/58: (5) *local specification*
 (often half instrumental), 'ge-
 hæfted be þām healse' 22/140;
 'bī writan,' copy, 2/91: (6) to
 denote *object of verb*, 'be þære hē
 āwrat þā bōc þe is gehāten Apo-
 calipsis,' 14 a/33: (7) to form
adverbs, 'be fullan,' 2/47; 'be
 hrēowsunge dædbētende,' 14 a/
 191: (8) *instrumental*, by, 'bī
 þære libban,' 3/74; 10/316:
 (9) be þām (þan) þe, 'because,'
 13/1. Be norþan, *prep., w. dat.*
 north of: 'be norþan, þām wēs-
 tenne,' 4/9 (so also be sūþan,
 &c.).

- bēacen**, *sn.* beacon, sign, 25/6, 83.
- bēad**, *pret.* of *bēodan*.
- beadu**, *sf.* battle, war (only in poetry), 21/185; 23/175; 28/15.
- beadu-lāc**, *sn.* battle, 20/311.
- beadu-lēoma**, *sm.* (battle-flame), sword, 20/273.
- beadu-mēce**, *sm.* battle-sword, 20/204.
- beadu-ræs**, *sm.* battle-rush, onslaught, 21/111.
- beadu-rinc**, *sm.* battle-man, warrior, 23/276.
- be-æftan**, (*bæftan*), (1) *prep.*, *w. dat.* behind, 1/26; (2) *adv.* behind, 5a/58; 23/112.
- bēag**, (*bēah*), *pret.* of *būgan*.
- bēag**, (*bēah*), *sm.* ring (as ornament and as money), 20/237; 23/36; 28/29. [*būgan*.]
- bēag-gifa**, *sm.* ring-giver, king, 21/290.
- bēag-gifu**, *sf.* ring-giving, 28/15.
- bēag-hroden**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) adorned with rings, 23/138; 27c/9.
- beald**, *aj.* bold, 23/17.
- bealdlice**, *av.* boldly, 21/78, 311.
- bealdor**, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 23/9, 49, 339.
- bealu**, *sn.* injury, evil.
- bealu**, *aj.* baleful, 25/79.
- bealufull**, *aj.* baleful, 23/48, 100, 248.
- bēam**, *sm.* tree, 24/35; 25/6.
- bēam-tēlg**, *sm.* wood-dye (carbonaceous ink), 27d/9.
- bearh**, *pret.* of *beorgan*.
- bearhtm**, *sm.* clang, sound, 20/181.
- bearhtme**, *av.* instantly, 23/39. [*Instr.* of *bearhtm*, 'twinkle,' 'glance of the eye;' *cp.* *beorht*.]
- bearn**, *sm.* breast, bosom, 28/25.
- bearn**, *sn.* child, 8/66; 10/45; 27d/18; the son, 23/84. [*be-ran*.]
- bearn-myrþre**, *sf.* child-murderess, infanticide, 16/186.
- bearu**, *sm.* grove, wood, 24/71, 80; 28/18.
- bearu-næss**, *sm.* woody headland, 27g/5.
- be·bēodan** (*bib*), *sv.*, *w. dat.* (1) bid, command, 2/24; 14a/190; 23/144; 24/36; (2) commit, entrust, 10/139.
- be·bod**, *sn.* command, 14b/178; 15/204.
- be·byrgan**, (*bebyrgan*), *vv.*, bury, 13/252, 466; 14b/154.
- be·cēapian**, *vv.*, sell, 14a/70.
- be·ceorfan**, *sv.*, *w. acc.* of *pers.* and *instr.* of *thing*, cut off, 20/340.
- be·cierran**, *vv.* (turn), betray, 17/19.
- be·clȳsan**, *vv.* shut up, confine, 14b/174, 180. [*clūse*, 'prison,' from Lat. *clausum*.]
- be·cuman**, *sv.* come, 14a/91; 14b/73; 23/134.
- be·cweþan**, *sv.*, *w. acc.* and *dat.* bequeath, 12a/9.
- gebed**, *sn.* prayer, 14a/161, 323. [*biddan*.]
- be·dēlan**, *vv.*, *v. gen.* deprive of, 13/23; 16/33; *w. instr.* 20, 25; 26/20.
- beðd**, *sn.* bed, 23/48, 63, 72.
- gebēdde**, *sf.* consort, wife, 13/115.
- beðd-reſt**, *sf.* bed-rest, bed, 23/36.
- be·delfan**, *sv.* (hide by digging), bury, 25/75.
- be·dieglian**, *vv.* conceal, 14b/104.
- be·diernan**, *vv.* hide, conceal, 22/16.
- be·drēosan**, *sv.*, *w. instr.* (cause to fall away), deprive, 26/79.
- be·drifan**, *sv.* (1) drive, 27e/9; (2) pour over, cover (with moisture), 25/62.
- be·gebbian**, *vv.* be-ebb, strand, 8/200.
- be·fæstan**, *vv.* (1) secure, make safe, 8/108; (2) apply, 2/27, 27; (3) *w. dat.* commit, entrust to.
- be·feallan**, *sv.* (make to fall), throw down, 22/85.

- be'fēolan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* apply (one-self) to, 2/67.
 be'fiellan, *ww.* fell, throw down, 22/116.
 be'fōn, *sv.* (1) embrace, encompass, seize, 20/45; 23/200; 27 d/14: (2) include, 13/113.
 be'foran, (1) *prp.*, *w. dat.* before, 5 b/83: (2) *adv.* before, in front, 5 a/6; 20/162.
 be'frignan, (befrīnan), *sv.* question, 14 b/9, 21, 24.
 be'gān, *sv.* (1) surround, 1/12: (2) practise, do, 13/8.
 be'gang, *sm.* circuit, compass, 20/247.
 bēgen, *prn.* both.
 be'geondan, *prp.*, *w. dat.* beyond, 2/20; 18/1.
 be'gēotan, *sv.* pour over, flood, 25/7, 49.
 be'gietan, *sv.* find, obtain, 5 a/105; 8/161; 13/20; 14 a/178.
 be'ginnan, *sv.* begin, 14 a/173; 15/92.
 be'grindan, *sv.* (grind over), polish, 27 d/6.
 be'hāt, *sn.* promise, 14 a/299.
 be'hātan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* promise, 13/179; 15/104; 17/43.
 be'hēafđian, *sv.* behold, 23/290.
 be'healdan, *sv.* (1) hold, keep, 22/121; guard, 20/248: (2) behold, gaze on, observe, 3/159; 15/154; 25/25.
 be'heonan (behinon), *prp.*, *w. dat.* on this side of, 2/17; 7/18; 18/6.
 be'hindan, *av.* behind, 8/47.
 be'hliepan, *ww.* deprive, 27 c/10.
 be'hrēosan, *sv.*, *w. instr.* (make to fall on), cover with, 26/77.
 be'hrēowsian, *ww.* repent, 13/56; 14 a/201.
 be'hringan, *ww.* surround, 3/191.
 bēhp, *sf.* sign, proof, 23/174. [bēacen.]
 be'hwierfan, *ww.* change, convert, 14 a/55, 59.
 be'iernan, *sv.* run, 14 a/167.
 be'innan, *see* binnan.
 be'lecgan, *ww.* (belay), cover, 27 d/25.
 be'lēosan, *sv.*, *w. instr.* lose, 27 d/4.
 gebelgan, *sv.*, *in partic. pres.* gebolgen, angry, 5 b/12; 20/181, 289.
 be'lifan, *sv.* remain, 13/125, 235.
 be'limpan, *sv.* belong, 4/120; 10/4, 18.
 be'līpan, *sv.*, *w. gen.* deprive of, 23/280. [līpan, go.]
 be'lūcan, *sv.* close, 1/30.
 be'murcian, *ww.* murmur at (trans.), 5 a/91.
 bēn, *sf.* prayer, request, 14 a/195; 15/42.
 be'nēman, *ww.*, *w. gen. and instr.* deprive of, 5 a/71; 23/76. [niman.]
 bēnc, *sf.* bench, 21/213; 23/18.
 bēnc-sittende, *sm.* bench-sitter, 23/27.
 bēnd, *smfn.* bond, chain, 13/385; 20/359. [bindan.]
 bēndan, *ww.* bind, 16/140 (various reading).
 be'neopan, *prp.*, *w. dat.* beneath, 14 b/152.
 be'niman, *sv.*, *w. gen.* deprive of, 1/1; 4/125; 8/121: *w. instr.* 22/117.
 bēnn, *sf.* wound (in poetry), 26/49. [bana.]
 bēod, *sm.* table.
 (ge)bēodan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* (1) offer, 1/21, 31, 35: (2) command, decree, 14 a/217, 286; 16/162.
 beofian, *see* bifian.
 bēor, *sn.* beer.
 gebēor, *sm.* (beer-companion), reveler, 15/186.
 beorgan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* preserve, save.
 gebēorscipe, *sm.* banquet, feast, 10/22, 27; 11/35; 14 a/295.
 bēot, *sn.* (1) threat, 21/27: (2) boasting, 21/15, 213; 26/70. [behāt.]

- (ge)bēotian, *vv.* boast, vow, promise, 5 b/8, 10; 21/290.
- be'pācan, *w.* deceive, 14 b/52.
- bera, *sm.* bear, 13/319; 28/29.
- berædan, *vv.* deliberate on, prepare, 19 b/8.
- beran, *sv.* bear, carry, 3/31, 37, 148; 4/143, 159; 20/155.
- geberan, *sv.* bear (child), 5 a/107; 14 b/110, 124.
- berē, *sm.* (?) barley.
- berēn, *aj.* of a bear, 4/59, 60.
- berīdan, *sv.* (ride round), surround, 1/12.
- berīeþan, *vv., w. gen.* despoil of, plunder, 14 a/149; 16/32, 43.
- bern, *sn.* barn [=berē-ærn, barley-house].
- berōwan, *sv.* row round, 8/208.
- berstan, *sv.* (1) (burst), escape, 25/36; (2) resound, 21/284.
- be'scierian, *vv., w. gen.* of thing, deprive, 22/147, 149.
- be'scūfan, *sv.* shove, push, 14 a/26.
- be'sēon, *sv.* see, 14 a/76 (*intr.*); 9/49, 50 (*reflexive*).
- be'settan, *vv.* set about, adorn, 20/203.
- be'sierwan, *vv.* ensnare, surprise, 5 b/74; 16/48.
- be'sittan, *sv.* (sit round), besiege, 3/147; 8/41.
- be'smitan, *sv.* defile, 23/59.
- be'smitennis, *sf.* defilement, 14 a/310.
- be'snȳþian, *vv., w. instr.* deprive, 27 d/1.
- be'sprecan, *sv.* speak about, complain of, 5 a/91; 5 b/52.
- be'standan, *sv.* stand round, beset, 21/68.
- be'stolan, *sv., instr. and reflex.* move stealthily, steal, 5 a/70; 7/1.
- be'stieman, *vv.* cover with moisture, 25/21, 48. [stēam.]
- be'striþpan, *vv., w. gen.* strip of, 16/44.
- be'swīcan, *sv.* deceive, betray, overcome, 5 a/66; 13/100; 16/92; 21/238.
- be'sylian, *vv.* defile, 25/23. [sol.]
- beþ, *see* wel.
- betæcan, *vv.* (1) commit, entrust, 12 a/5; 14 a/314; (2) appoint, 16/31.
- beþera, beþst, *see* gōd.
- betellan, *vv., reflex.* defend oneself (of a charge), exculpate oneself, 4 b/47, 48; 18/63.
- betwēonum, (-an), *prp., w. dat.* (1) between, 27 e/2; *tnesis*, 'be sām twēonum,' 20/47; (2) among, 4/132; 16/227. [twi-.]
- betwix, (betwih, betwux), *prp.* (1) *w. dat.* between, 3/199 (betweoxn); 3/214 (betux); 4/91 (betux); 4/100 (betuh); 8/23 (betwuh); of time, 'betwux þisum' (meanwhile), 14 b/44; 15/5; (2) *w. acc.* 3/151 (betweoh).
- betȳnan, *vv.* (enclose), end, finish, 10/96, 139. [tūn.]
- be'peccan, *vv.* cover, 23/213.
- be'þencan, *vv.* consider, call to mind, 16/194; *reflex.* reflect, 16/217.
- be'þenian, *vv.* (stretch over), cover, 27 d/12.
- (ge)beþian, *vv.* bathe (trans.), 14 b/167. [bæþ.]
- beþung, *sf.* bathing, bath, 14 b/168.
- be'ūtan, *see* būtan.
- be'wāwan, *sv.* blow upon, 26/76.
- be'weaxan, *sv.* grow over, 15/31.
- be'wegan, *sv.* kill, 21/183.
- be'weorpan, *sv.* throw, 5 b/87; 21/148.
- be'wēpan, *sv.* weep over, deplore, 14 b/134, 137.
- be'wērian, *vv.* defend, 15/305, 310, 531.
- be'windan, *sv.* (1) brandish

- (sword), 20/211: (2) encompass, surround, 22/175; 23/115; 25/5.
- be-witan** (bewāt), *smv.* watch over, have charge of, 15/76.
- be-witian**, *wv.* (watch for), accomplish, 20/178.
- be-wrēon**, *sv.* cover, 25/17, 53; 26/23.
- be-wyrcan**, *wv.* (work over), cover, 5 b/36.
- bī**, *see* be.
- bīdan**, *sv., w. gen.* wait (for), await, 4/16; 13/129; 20/18: (2) *w. acc.* endure, 16/15; 25/50.
- biddan**, *sv.* (1) ask, beg, *w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing*, 5 a/97, 103; 14 a/307: (2) command, 18/20.
- gebiddan**, *sv. reflex.* pray, 14 b/12; 15/96: *w. reflex. dat.* 25/83.
- biden**, *ptc.* of bīdan.
- (ge)bīegan**, *wv.* (bend), convert, 14 a/208, 251. [bēag, būgan.]
- (ge)bīeldān**, *wv.* encourage, exhort, 21/169, 209; 23/268; 28/15. [beald.]
- gebielde**, *aj.* bold, confident, 14 a/269.
- bifian** (beofian), *wv.* tremble, 9/14; 25/36, 42.
- bīg-gēng** (bīgēng), *sm.* worship, 13/274; 14 a/248. [bīg=be.]
- bīg-leofa**, *sm.* (means of living), food, 13/203; 14 a/139.
- bīg-spell**, *sn.* example, parable, proverb, 13/345.
- bīgspell-bōc**, *sf.* book of proverbs, 13/344.
- bīg-wist**, *sf.* sustenance, 15/229.
- bīle-wīt**, *aj.* simple, innocent, 10/133.
- bīlewitlice**, *av.* simply, innocently, 3/229, 237.
- bīlewītis**, *sf.* simplicity, innocence, 13/200.
- bill**, *sn.* sword, 20/307, 317.
- gebīnd**, *sn.* binding together, 'wa-
pema gebīnd,' the frozen waves, 26/24.
- bindan**, *sv.* bind: 'heoru bunden,' with the hilt adorned with gold chains, 20/35.
- binnan** (beinnan), *prp. (av.), w. dat.* (1) within, in, 3/46, 79; 8/66: (2) into, 8/154: (3) *of time*, within, in, 13/72; 23/64.
- biscop** (bisceop, biscep), *sm.* bishop, 2/1, 79; 8/168. [episcopus.]
- biscopstōl**, *sm.* bishopric, 2/83; 15/113.
- bi-smer** (bismor), *sm.* insult, ignominy, 16/14, 63, 137; 18/30.
- (ge)bismerian** (bismrian), *wv.* insult, ill-treat, 25/48; 5 b/54. [bi and smerian, 'besmear.']
- bismerlice**, *av.* ignominiously, shamefully, 17/42; 23/100.
- bitan**, *sv.* (bite), cut, 20/204, 273.
- biter**, *aj.* bitter, fierce, 3/202; 20/181; 22/80. [bitan.]
- blāc**, *aj.* (1) pale, 23/278: (2) white, bright, 20/267. [blican.]
- blāc-hlēor**, *aj.* fair-cheeked, 23/128.
- blācian**, *wv.* turn pale.
- blācung**, *sf.* turning pale, pallor, 14 a/271.
- blæc**, *aj.* black, 12 b/83; 27 g/2.
- blæd**, *sm.* (1) blast, breath: (2) life, 23/63: (3) prosperity, glory, 23/122: (4) riches, 26/33. [blāwan.]
- blædfæst**, *aj.* prosperous, glorious, 20/49.
- blæst**, *sm.* flame, 24/15. [blāwan.]
- gebland**, *sn.* mixture, tumult.
- blandan**, *sv.* mix.
- (ge)blanden**, *aj. (ptc.)* mixed, 23/34; 28/41.
- blandan-feax**, *aj.* (mixed-haired), grey-haired, 20/344.
- blāwan**, *sv.* blow, 11/50 (horn).
- blēd** (blæd), *sf.* fruit, 24/35, 38, 71; 28/34. [blōwan.]
- bleoh**, *sn.* (?) colour, hue, 25/22.
- blēow**, *pret.* of blāwan.

- (ge)bletsian, *vv.* bless, 14 a/41, 106. [blöd.]
- bletsung, *sf.* blessing, 14 a/11.
- blican, *sv.* glitter, shine, 23/137.
- blind, *aj.* blind, 13/519; 14 a/125.
- blindlice, *av.* blindly, 5 a/100.
- blinnan (= be-linnan), *sv.* cease.
- bliss, *sf.* bliss, joy, 10/22; 17/31, 32. [= bliþs from bliþe.]
- (ge)blissian, *vv.* (1) rejoice, *w.* *gen.* 14 a/175, 298; 14 b/176: (2) make happy, endow, 24/7.
- bliþe, *aj.* blithe, glad, friendly, 15/182; 23/58, 154.
- bliþe-mōd (blimþōd), *aj.* blithe of mood, friendly, 10/120, 123.
- bliþnis, *sf.* joy, 5 b/72.
- blōd, *sn.* (1) blood, 14 b/184; 20/172, 366: (2) vein, 19/21.
- blōd-gyte, *sm.* bloodshed, 16/70.
- blōdig, *aj.* bloody, 21/154; 23/126.
- blōstma, *sm.* blossom, fruit, 14 b/121, 122; 24/21, 74. [blōwan.]
- blōtan, *sv.* sacrifice.
- (ge)blōwan, *sv.* bloom, 14 a/118; 28/34. *geblōwen, w. act. meaning,* blooming, flourishing, 24/21, 27, 47.
- bōc, *sf.* (1) book, 2/36, 56, 75, 86: (2) document, deed, 12 a/3, 10, 21, 3.
- bōcere, *sm.* scribe, 10/5; 14 b/15.
- gebod, *sn.* command, 24/68. [bēodan.]
- boda, *sm.* messenger, 16/161; 21/49.
- boden, *ptc.* of bēodan.
- bodian, *vv., w. dat.* announce, preach, 3/174; 23/244, 251.
- gebodscipe, *sm.* message, 22/185.
- bodung, *sf.* preaching, 14 a/28; 15/56.
- boga, *sm.* bow, 21/110. [būgan.]
- bōgian, *vv.* dwell, 13/265, 505.
- bohte, *pret.* of bycgan.
- bold, *sn.* house.
- (ge)bolgen, *see* belgan.
- bolla, *sm.* bowl, 23/17.
- bolster, *sn.* bolster, 10/131.
- bōnda, *sm.* householder, 11/9. [Norse bōndi = būandi, *pres. partic.* of būa, dwell.]
- bora, *sm.* bearer (only in composition). [beran.]
- bord, *sn.* (board), shield, 21/15, 110; 23/192.
- borda, (?) *sm.* fringe, ornament, 27 c/9.
- bord-weall, *sm.* wall of shields, testudo, phalanx, 21/277.
- boren, *ptc.* of beran.
- geboren, *aj. (ptc.)* born, 12 a/35.
- borg, *sm.* pledge, security. [beorgan.]
- borg-bryce, *sm.* breach of surety, 11/56.
- (ge)borgen, *ptc.* of beorgan.
- bōsm, *sm.* bosom, 14 b/118; 27 c/9, 15.
- bōt, *sf.* reparation, reform, remedy, satisfaction, 16/10, 14, 18, 20; 26/113. [beȝ, beȝera.]
- botl, *sn.* house.
- botm, *sm.* bottom, 20/256; 22/116.
- brād, *aj.* broad, 4/68, 70; 20/296.
- bræc, *pret.* of breccan.
- gebræc, *sn.* crash, noise, 21/295. [breccan.]
- bræcon, *pret. pl.* of breccan.
- brædan, *vv.* extend, 26/47. [brād.]
- brægd (brād), *pret.* of bregdan.
- brand, *sm.* (1) (fire-brand), fire, 22/80: (2) sword (in poetry), 20/204. [beornan.]
- brastlian, *vv.* roar (of flames), 14 a/179.
- brēac, *pret.* of brūcan.
- breahm, *sm.* noise, revelry, 26/86.
- breccan, *sv.* (1) break, cut, 16/68; 20/261, 317; curtail, injure, 24/80: (2) *intr.* break forth, burst forth, 24/67.
- brēdan, *see* bregdan.
- gebregd, *sn.* change, vicissitude, 24/57.
- (ge)bregdan (brēdan), *sv., w. acc.*

- or *instr.* (1) pull, 21/154; draw (sword), 20/314; 21/162; 23/229; (2) throw (in wrestling), 20/289; (3) weave, in the *partic. pret.* 20/193, 298.
- breġo, *sm.* prince, chief (only in poetry), 23/39.
- brēme, *aj.* famous, noble, 23/57.
- bręgan, *see* bringan.
- brēost, *sn.* breast (generally in pl.), 14 b/117, 125; 21/144; 23/192.
- brēost-cōfa, *sm.* (breast-chamber), mind, heart, 26/18.
- brēost-neġtt, *sn.* breast-net, corslet, 20/298.
- brēotan, *sv.* break.
- (ge)brēowan, *sv.* brew, 4/133.
- brerd, *sm.* (border), surface, 27 d/9.
- Bret-walas, *simpl.* (foreigners of Britain), Welsh, 1/7.
- brim, *sn.* ocean, water, 20/344; 28/45.
- brim-ceald, *aj.* ocean-cold, 24/67.
- brim-fugol, *sm.* sea-bird, 26/47.
- brim-lipend, *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 21/27.
- brim-mann, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 21/49, 295.
- brim-wielm, *sm.* ocean surge, 20/244.
- brim-wylf, *sf.* she-wolf of the sea (lake), 20/256, 349. [wulf.]
- (ge)bringan (bręgan), *uv.* bring, 3/244; 4/39; 14 a/102; 23/54, 57.
- Brittas (bryttas), *simpl.* the Britons, 15/89.
- Brittisc (y), *aj.* British, 1. 23.
- broc, *sn.* affliction, trouble, 5 a/84; 15/181.
- brōc, *sm.* brook, 12 b/71, 87.
- brocen, *ptc.* of breġan.
- (ge)brocian, *uv.* afflict, 8/164; 15/178.
- brōden (brogden), *ptc.* of bregdan.
- brōga, *sm.* terror, danger, 20/41; 23/4.
- brohte, *pret.* of bringan.
- brosnian, *uv.* decay, moulder away, 5 b/53; 24/38.
- brosnung, *sf.* decay, 15/84, 143.
- brōpor, *sm.* (1) brother (literally and figuratively), 1/10; 10/122; 20/12; (2) = monk, 10/1, 126.
- gebrōpru (-ra), *simpl.* brothers, 14 a/54, 87, 170, 173; 21/305.
- (ge)browen, *ptc.* of brēowan.
- brūcan, *sv., w. gen. use*, enjoy, possess, 14 a/137, 147; 14 b/142; 20/237.
- brūn, *aj.* brown, 23/318; 27 d/9.
- brūn-gecg, *aj.* brown-edged (of a sword), 20/296; 21/163.
- bryce, *sm.* (1) breach, 16/20; (2) fragment, 14 a/74, 76. [breġan.]
- brycg, *sf.* bridge, 12 b/61; 21/74, 78.
- brycg-weard, *sm.* bridge-guard, 21/85.
- brȳd, *sf.* bride, 14 a/15.
- brȳd-guma, *sm.* bridegroom.
- bryne, *sm.* burning, conflagration, 16/21, 70, 229. [Connected with beornan.]
- brytta, *sm.* distributor (only in poetry), 20/237; 23/30, 90, 93.
- bryttisc, *see* brittisc.
- bū, *sn.* dwelling, 12 b/81, 5. Bad-dan-bȳ *dat.*
- bū, *see* beġen.
- (ge)būan (būgan), *uv.* (1) *intr.* dwell, 4/2, 9; 8/49; (2) *trans.* dwell, occupy, 5. a/26; 27 a/2; cultivate, 4/24, 25, 29, 68.
- budon, *pret. pl.* of beōdan.
- bufan (= beufan), *prp.* above, on, *w. dat.* 4/139; 14 a/323; *of distance*, above, 8/137; *w. acc.* 14 a/277.
- (ge)būgan, *sv.* (1) bow, bend, incline, 4/14, 19—'būgan him swilces geongordōmes' (bow before him with such homage), 22/38; 14 a/237; 16/218; (2) join, go over to, 17/59; (3) flee, 21/185, 276.
- būgan, *see* būan.

bugon, *pret. pl. of būgan.*
 būne, *sf.* cup, 23/18; 26/94.
 būr, *sm.* bower, chamber, 1/12;
 20/60; 27 e/5. [būan.]
 gebūr, *sm.* freeholder, 11/31, 2.
 burg (h), *sf.* city, fortress, 1/29;
 8/30, 32; 14 a/43; 21/291.
 [beorgan.]
 burg-lēode, *simpl.* (city-people),
 citizens, 23/175, 187.
 burg-sæl, *sn.* city-hall, house, 27 g/
 5.
 burg-scīr, *sf.* (city-division), city,
 13/164; 14 b/84.
 burg-sittende, *sm.* (city-dweller),
 citizen, 23, 159.
 burg-waras, *simpl.* citizens, 8/
 58.
 burg-waru, *sf. collective,* citizens,
 8/130 (*pl.*); 14 b/13; 18/19,
 22; 26/86 (city).
 būr-geþeld, *sn.* (bower-tent), pa-
 vilion, 23/57, 276.
 būr-þegn (būrþēn), *sm.* (bower-
 attendant), chamberlain, 21/121.
 butere, *sf.* butter, 19 b/2.
 būton (= beūton), *prp. w. dat.* (1)
 outside of, off, 8/114, 116; 11/
 48, 49; (2) without, 8/40; 14 a/
 228; (3) except, 1/2; 8/32.
 būton, *cf.* (1) *w. subj.* unless, 2/
 89; 14 a/254; (2) *w. indic.* ex-
 cept that, but, 4/5, 15; 26/310;
 (3) *without verb,* except, 3/153;
 20/364. Būton þæt (*w. indic.*),
 except that, 13/14.
 bȳ, *see* bū.
 (ge)bycgan, *w.* buy, 14 a/114,
 116; 28/45.
 bydel, *sm.* messenger, 16/206.
 [bēodan.]
 byht, *sn.* dwelling, 27 a/3.
 bȳne, *aj.* cultivated, 4/67, 68.
 [būan.]
 gebyrd, *sf.* (birth), rank, 4/58.
 [beran.]
 byrde, *aj.* of high rank, 4/58.
 gebyrdelice, *aj.* energetically,
 spiritedly, 3/165.

gebyrd-tīd, *sf.* time of birth,
 14 b/6.
 byre, *sm.* opportunity, 21/121.
 byrgan (byrgan), *w.* bury, 14 a/
 45.
 byrgea, *sm.* one who gives bail,
 surety, 11/55.
 byrgels, *sm.* tomb, 12 b/92, 62.
 byrgen, *sf.* tomb, 13/474; 14 a/
 303, 304, 324, 330. [beorgan.]
 gebyrian, *w., w. dat.* be due,
 belong, 14 b/73; 16/163; *im-*
personal.
 byrne, *sf.* corslet, 18/6; 20/379;
 21/144.
 byrn-ham, *sm.* (corslet-covering),
 corslet, 23/292. [Cp. lic-hama.]
 byrn-wiggend, *sm.* corslet-warrior,
 23/17.
 byrn-wiga, *sm.* corslet-warrior,
 23/39; 26/94.
 byrst, *sm.* loss, injury, 16/14, 64.
 [berstan.]
 byrþen, *sf.* burden, 3/32; 14 a/
 101. [beran.]
 (ge)bysgian, *w.* occupy, trouble
 24/62 (drive).
 bysgu, *sf.* occupation, trouble, 2/
 75.
 bysig, *aj.* busy, 21/110.
 bȳsn (bisen), *sf.* example, 5 b/40.
 bȳsnian, *w.* (1) give example of,
 illustrate, 3/229; (2) give (good)
 example, 15/61.
 bȳsnung, *sf.* example, 13/110.
 bytlan, *w.* build, 3/34, 35.
 [botl.]
 gebytle, *sn.* building, 14 a/149,
 177.

C.

cāf, *aj.* bold, 21/76.
 cāflīce, *av.* boldly, 21/153.
 camp, *sm.* fight, 23/200. [cam-
 pus.]
 gecamp, *sn.* fight, 14 a/121; 14 b/
 138; 21/153.
 camp-wīg, *sn.* (m?) battle, 23/
 333.

- candel, *sf.* candle, lamp, 20/322.
[candela.]
- cann, *see* cunnan.
- canōn, *sm.* canon: 'canōnes bēc,'
canonical books, 10/83.
- Cant-ware, *pl.* people of Kent,
12 a/7.
- carfull, *aj.* careful, 14 a/51.
- carian (ca), *ww.* care, be anxious
about, 14 a/147; 20/286.
- caru (ea), *sf.* care, grief, 20/53;
26/9, 55.
- cāsere, *sm.* emperor, 14 a/23, 38.
[Cæsar.]
- castel, *sm.* castel, 18/29. [A
French word.]
- cēafl, *sm.* jaw, 13/319; 16/210.
- ceald, *aj.* cold, 21/91; 24/59;
28/5, 6.
- ceallian, *ww.* call, 21/91. [Norse
kalla.]
- cēap, *sm.* (1) price, 11/76; (2)
cattle, 8/114, 122, 165.
- cearu, *see* caru.
- cear-wielle, *sm.* (?), 12 b/85.
- cēas, *pret.* of cēosan.
- ceaster, *sf.* city, 3/158; 8/111;
28, 1. [castra.]
- celld (ē?), *aj.* round? hollow?
21/283.
- cempa, *sm.* fighter, warrior, cham-
pion, 14 b/107, 182; 20/62.
[camp.]
- cēne, *aj.* bold, 21/215, 283; 23/
333.
- cēnlice, *av.* boldly, 13/361; 15/
11.
- ceṅnan, *ww.* bring forth (child),
5 a/44; 28/28.
- ceṅnung-stōw, *sf.* birth-place,
14 b/15, 63.
- Ceṅt, *sf.* Kent, 8/6.
- cēol, *sm.* (keel), ship, 28/24.
- ceorfan, *sv.* cut, hew, carve, 3/
230; 25/66.
- ceorl, *sm.* (1) man, 20/341; 21/
132; (2) husband, 16/46.
- (ge)cēosan, *sv.* (1) choose, 5 a/
65; 14 a/38; *w. gen.* 25/22;
- 'hē wæs Gode gecoren,' a chosen
man in the sight of God, 14 a/6;
(2) decide, 10/59.
- (ge)cīdan, *ww.* quarrel, 11/35.
- gecīegan, *ww.* call, name, 14 a 30;
14 b/206.
- ciele, *sm.* cold, 4/168, 169; 14 b/
123 (frost). [ceald.]
- ciele-giecel, *sm.* (frost-), icicle.
[icicle = Is-giecal.]
- cīepan, *ww.* sell. [cēap.]
- cierlisc, *aj.* servile, 8/12. [cēorl.]
- cierm, *sm.* cry, 21/107.
- cierman, *ww.* cry, call, 23/270;
27 g/4.
- cierr, *sm.* (turn), time, occasion, 4/
7; 8/184.
- gecierran, *ww.* turn (1) *trans.* 4/
22; 23/312; 'him tō gecirdon
(þæt folc),' reduced to subjection,
7/4; (2) *intr.* turn back, return,
14 a/38, 49, 203; 'hī noldon
(hiue) eft gecyrran,' return to him,
14 b/65; proceed, 4/22.
- gecierrednis, *sf.* conversion (to
Christianity), 15/111.
- cild, *sn.* child, 14 b/2, 24, 28, 51.
- cild-cradol, *sm.* (child's) cradle,
14 b/103.
- cildhād, *sm.* childhood, 13/432.
- cir(i)ce, *sf.* church, 2/34; 14 a/
133, 238.
- circlic, *aj.* ecclesiastical, 13/532.
- ciric-hata, *sm.* church-hater, (per-
secutor), 16/158.
- clæne, *aj.* clean, pure, 10/75; 14 a/
19, 20.
- clæne, *av.* entirely, 2/16; 16/32,
43.
- clænnis, *sf.* purity, 14 a/5.
- (ge)clænsian, *ww.* (1) cleanse,
purify, 14 a/275; 16/226; (2)
justify, clear, *w. acc. and gen.* 12
a/15, 6. [clæne.]
- clamm, *sm.* (1) bond, chain, 22/
128, 163; (2) grip, grasp, 20/
85, 252.
- clāp, *sn.* cloth, 15, 184.
- clēaf, *pret.* of clēofan.

- clēofan, *sv.* cleave, split, 21/283.
 cleopian, *see* clipian.
 clibbor, *aj.* adhesive, 28/13.
 [clifian, 'cleave to,' 'adhere.']
 clif, *sn.* cliff, rock.
 clipian (cleopian), *wv.* call, exclaim, 14 a/245, 272; 16/211; 21/25.
 clūd, *sm.* rock.
 clūdig, *aj.* rocky, 4/66.
 clūmian, *wv.* mumble, mutter, 16/210.
 clūstor, *sn.* prison, 22/171.
 [claustrum.]
 clyppan, *wv.* embrace, 10/68; 26/42.
 gecnāwe, *aj., w. gen.* acknowledging, conscious of, 13/394.
 [oncñāwan.]
 cnapa, *sm.* (1) boy, youth, 15/231; (2) servant.
 (ge)cnāwan, *sv.* know, 2/63 (understand); 16/1, 64, 113.
 gecneord, *aj.* intent, diligent.
 geoneordlice, *av.* diligently, 14 a/59.
 cnēoriss, *sf.* (generation), tribe, people, 23/324.
 cnēow, *pret.* of cnāwan.
 cnēow, *sn.* knee, 5 b/13; 26/42.
 cniht, *sm.* boy, youth, 8/75; 14 a/68, 165; 21/9.
 cnyssan, *wv.* (1) *trans.* beat, 24/59; 26/101; (2) *intr.* crash (together), 20/78.
 cnyttan, *wv.* bind, 16/130.
 [cnotta, 'knot.']
 cōfa, *sm.* chamber.
 cohhetan, *wv.* cough (?), 23/270.
 cōlian, *wv.* cool, grow cold, 25/72. [cēle.]
 collen-ferhþ, *aj.* proud (?) of mind, 23/134; 26/71.
 cōm, *pret.* of cuman.
 cōmon, *pret. pl.* of cuman.
 gecoren, *ptc.* of cēosan.
 corn, *sn.* corn, 8/116, 122, 142.
 gecost, *aj.* (chosen), tried, trusty, 23/231. [cēosan.]
 costung, *sf.* temptation, 3/127, 140. [cēosung.]
 cradol, *sm.* cradle.
 cradol-cild, *sn.* child in the cradle, 16/50.
 cræft, *sm.* (1) skill, art, knowledge, 3/29, 176, 180, 181; (2) strength, courage, 5 a/94; 14 a/289; 20/33.
 cræftig, *aj.* powerful, 5 a/78, 89; 20/216.
 cræt, *sn.* (cart), chariot, 13/234.
 Crēacas, (Crēcas), *simpl.* Greeks, 2/55; 5 a/66. [græcus.]
 Crēcisc, *aj.* Greek, 5 a/48. [crēacas.]
 crēopan, *sv.* creep, 3/49, 70, 71; 16/221.
 (ge)cringan (crincan), *sv.* (bow), fall, 20/87; 21/292, 302.
 crism-liesung, *sf.* chris-m-loosing, 7/28.
 Crīst, *sm.* Christ.
 crīsten, *aj.* Christian, 2/59; 14 a/24; 16/103.
 crīstendōm, *sm.* Christianity, 5 b/55; 16/116.
 cucu, *see* cwic.
 cuman, *sv.* (1) come, 7/25, 4; 14 a/41; *w. infn.* 'cōm swimman,' came swimming, 20/373; 'cōin gangan,' came, 20/390; (2) come to oneself, recover, 14 b/170; (3) go, depart, 26/92; (4) 'cuman forþ,' come off, be carried out, 11/54.
 cumb, *sm.* valley, 12 b/67, 72.
 cumbol, *sn.* banner, 23/333.
 cumbol-wīga, *sm.* warrior fighting under a banner, 23/243, 259.
 cumpæder, *sm.* god-father, 8/77.
 [compater.]
 (ge)cunnan, (ic cann), *vb.* (1) know, 2/53; 13/433; 20/127; 26/71, 113; (2) be able, 2/17.
 (ge)cunnian, *wv., w. gen. or acc.* try, test, explore, 13/74; 20/176; 21/215; 23/259; 26/29.
 curon, *pret. pl.* of cēosan.

- cūþ, *aj.* known, familiar, 20/53, 384; 26/55. [cunnan.]
- cūþe, *pret.* of cunnan.
- cūþlice, *av.* familiarly, certainly, 3/7.
- cwacian, *wv.* quake.
- cwædon, *pret. pl.* of cweþan.
- cwæþ, *pret.* of cweþan.
- cwalu, *sf.* killing, murder, violent death, 13/183; 14 b/209; 16/72. [cwelan.]
- cwealm, *sm.* death. [cwelan.]
- cwealmbære, *aj.* deadly, 14 a/255.
- cweartern, *sn.* prison, 13/369; 14 a/263; 14 b/180.
- cwęccan, *wv.* shake. [cwacian.]
- cwelan, *sv.* die, 14 a/259.
- cweþllan, *wv.* kill, 20/84. [cwalu.]
- cweþllere, *sm.* killer, murderer, executioner, 14 b/53, 64.
- gecwēme, *aj.* agreeable, 13/205. [cuman.]
- cwēn, *sf.* queen, 5 a/50, 58, 59; 18/72.
- (ge)cweþan, *sv.* say, speak, 1/33; 14 b/165. Gecwædon, agreed, resolved, 14 a/233.
- cwio (cucu), *aj.* alive, 13/140; 14 a/304; 23/235; 26/9.
- cwide, *sm.* (1) speech, address, proposal, 13/471; 14 a/243; (2) discourse, homily, 13/512. [cweþan.]
- cwide-gidd, *sn.* (speech-word), speech, address, 26/55.
- cwidelēas, *aj.* speechless, 14 b/170.
- cwield, *sf.* destruction, death, 8/165. [cwalu.]
- (ge)cwielman, *wv.* afflict, 14 b/185. [cwealm.]
- cwielmian, *wv.* suffer (intr.), 14 b/146.
- cwīþan, *wv.* bewail, 25/56; 26/9.
- cwōm, *pret.* of cuman.
- cwōmon, *pret. pl.* of cuman.
- cwīf, *sf.* tub, vessel, 14 a/25.
- cylle, *sm.* vessel, 5 b/87.
- cyme, *sm.* coming, 10/85; 24/47, 53. [cuman.]
- cynþ, *3rd sg.* of cuman.
- gecynd, *sfu.* nature, 3/114, 258; 14 a/193, 196, 203.
- cyne-cynn, *sn.* royal family, 14 b/72.
- cyne-dōm, *sm.* government, kingdom, 11/7; 13/315, 361.
- cyne-hlāford, *sm.* ancestral lord, liege lord, 18/34, 46.
- cynelic, *aj.* royal, 14 b/74, 76.
- cyne-rīce, *sn.* kingdom, sovereignty, 3/75; 14 b/142.
- cyne-rōf, *aj.* nobly bold 23/200, 312.
- cyne-setl, *sn.* royal seat, throne, 14 b/98.
- cyning (cyng), *sm.* king, 1/11; 14 b/79; 23/155.
- cyning-beald, *aj.* nobly bold (?), 20/384. [Perhaps read cyne-beald.]
- cynn, *sn.* race, family, 21/76, 266; 23/311, 324.
- cynren, *sn.* kindred, progeny, 28/28. [ren = ryne.]
- cyrtel, *sm.* coat, tunic, 4/60; 14 a/116.
- cyssan, *wv.* kiss, 26/42; 27 c/3. [Coss. 'kiss']
- cyst, *sm.* (choice), the best of anything, 20/309; 25/1; moral excellence, virtue, 13/196. [cēosan.]
- cystig, *aj.* (1) virtuous, 15/70; (2) charitable, 14 a/46.
- (ge)cwīþan, *wv.* make known, tell, 3/190; 18/18, 21; 24/30. [cūþ.]
- cwīþþ(u), *sf.* native laud, home, 23/312. [cūþ.]

D.

- dæd, *sf.* deed, action, 1/2; 5 b/14; 13/473 (event); 22/195. [dōn.]
- dæd-bētan, *wv.* atone (an evil

- deed), repent, 14 a/191. [dǣd-
bōt.]
- dǣd-bōt, *sf.* (deed-atonement), re-
pentance, 13/278.
- dǣd-cēne, *aj.* bold in deeds, 20/
395.
- dæg, *sm.* day, 8/29, 144; 20/350;
27 b/1. Dæges, by day, 14 a/
147. Tō dæg, to-day, 14 b/1.
- dæg-hwāmlice, *av.* daily, 16/11,
139.
- dæg-red, *sn.* dawn, 23/204.
- dægþerlic, *aj.* 'on þysum dægþer-
lican dæge,' on this very day, 14 b/
68.
- dæg(e)-weorc, *sn.* day's work,
21/148; 23/266.
- dæl, *sn.* valley, 12 b/55; 22/60,
176; 24/24.
- dǣl, *sm.* part, division, 2/48, 59;
7/13, 18; 27 d/10; 'be ænigum
dǣle,' at all, 16/169; 'be sumum
dǣle,' partly, 16/219. [gedǣl.]
- (ge)dǣlan, *ww.* (1) divide, tear, 13/
191; 26/83 (?): (2) distribute,
give away, 14 a/70, 144; 28/
29; (3) 'hilde dǣlan,' share war,
fight, 21/33; (4) gain, get, 22/51.
- (ge)dafenian, *ww., w. dat.* befit,
suit, 10/18.
- gedāl, *sn.* separation. [dǣl.]
- darop, *sm.* spear, javelin, 21/149,
255; 28/21.
- daru, *sf.* injury.
- dēad, *aj.* dead, 4/135, 161; 20/
73.
- dēadlic, *aj.* mortal, 3/118; 13/
101.
- dēah, *see* dukan.
- dēalf, *pret.* of delfan.
- dearr, *see* durran.
- dēap, *sm.* death, 14 a/169; 20/
138, 241.
- dēapbære (dēadb.), *aj.* deadly, 14 a/
260.
- dēap-dæg, *sm.* day of death, 28/
60.
- dēap-ꝛeod, *sn.* death-house, grave,
24/48.
- dēap-wic, *sn.* dwelling of death,
20/25.
- dēaw, *sm.* dew, 27 e/12.
- gedēfe, *aj.* fitting. [dafenian.]
- dēflic, *aj.* fitting, suitable, 13/348.
- gedelf, *sn.* digging, 5 b/18.
- delfan, *sv.* dig, 14 a/303.
- dēma, *sm.* judge, 3/257; 23/4,
59. [dōm.]
- (ge)dēman, *ww.*, (1) *w. dat.* judge,
3/15, 120; (2) decree, 10/23
(3) doom, condemn, 23/196.
- dēmend, *sm.* judge, 28/36.
- Dene, *simpl.* the Danes, 4/101; 20/
73, 167.
- Dene-mearc (dēna-m.), *sf.* Den-
mark, 4/107, 112 (*plur.*).
- Dēnisc, *aj.* Danish, 6/8; 8/182.
- dēnu, *sf.* valley, 24/24.
- dēofol, *sm.* devil, 14 a/94, 124;
16/7; 22/60. [diabolus.]
- dēofolcund, *aj.* devilish, 23/61.
- dēofol-gield, *sn.* idol, 14 a/240,
247.
- dēofol-gielda, *sm.* idolater, 14 a/
232.
- dēofollic, *aj.* devilish, 14 a/98.
- dēofol-sēoc, *aj.* (devil-sick), pos-
sessed of a devil, 14 a/129.
- dēogol, *see* diegol.
- dēop, *aj.* deep, 22/60, 176; 25/
75.
- dēop, *sn.* deep water, 8/195.
- dēoþe, *av.* deeply, 26/89.
- dēor, *sn.* beast (*generally* wild
beast), 4/48 (rein-deer); 9/7;
13/195.
- deorc, *aj.* dark, 25/46; sad,
gloomy, 26/89.
- dēorling (dȳrling), *sm.* darling,
favourite, 14 a/1.
- dēor-weorþ (dēorwurþ), *aj.* pre-
cious, 14 a/55, 107; noble, 13/
307.
- dērian, *ww., w. dat.* injure, 14 a/
257; 16/73, 85; 21/70. [daru.]
- dēriendlic, *aj.* injurious, mischiev-
ous, 13/549, 559.
- dēþ, *3rd pres. of* dōn.

- dīc**, *smf.* ditch, moat, 5 b/33, 34; 12 b/41, 76.
- dīefan**, *vv.* dip, 27 d/3. [dūfan.]
- dīegol**, *aj.* secret, hidden, 3/39, 102; remote, 5 b/68.
- dīegollice**, (dēogollice), *av.* secretly, 3/13.
- dīeran**, *vv.* extol, praise, 22/12. [diere.]
- dīere**, (dēore), *aj.* (1) dear, beloved, 13/215; 20/59: (2) precious, costly, 4/50, 158; 20/278; 23/319.
- dierne**, *aj.* secret, hidden, 20/107; 28/43, 62.
- (*ge*)**diersian**, *vv.* make glorious, enoble, 23/300. [dēore.]
- diht**, *sn.* command, direction, 13/112. [The Latin dictum.]
- (*ge*)**dihtan**, *vv.* (1) appoint, direct, 13/1 (address); 13/107: (2) compose, write, 13/402; 15/225.
- disc**, *sm.* dish, 15/75.
- dōgor**, *smn.* in poetry, day, 20/145; 23/12; 26/63. [dæg.]
- dohte**, *pret.* of dugan.
- dohtor**, *sf.* daughter, 12 a/10; 27 b/12.
- dol**, *aj.* foolish, proud, 22/95; 27 d/17. [=dwal, *cp.* gedwolgod.]
- dolg**, *sn.* wound, 25/46.
- dolg-wund**, *aj.* wounded, 23/107.
- dollice**, foolishly, presumptuously, 22/50.
- dōm**, *sm.* (1) doom, judgment, sentence, 14 a/65; 14 b/130; 28/60; decree, law, 11/10, 14: (2) opinion, decision, 10/59: (3) choice, 1/31; 21/38: (4) glory, 20/138, 241; 28/21.
- dōm-georn**, *aj.* eager for glory, 26/17.
- dōmlīce**, *av.* gloriously, 23/319.
- (*ge*)**dōn**, *sv.* (1) do, act, 2/24, 64; 5 a/21, 35; 14 a/163: (2) in place of a verb, 14 a/159: (3) cause—'dydon ricu settan' (had them founded), 5 a/81; 22/159: (4) put, place, take, &c.—'tō hierran hāde dōn' (advance), 2/71; 'dyde on his byrne' (put on), 18/6, 286; 3/177; 27 d/3.
- gedōn**, *sv.* encamp, 8/88, 110.
- dorste**, *pret.* of durran.
- draca**, *sm.* dragon, 14 a/179; 28/26. [draco.]
- drāfan**, *vv.* drive, 16/97. [drāf.]
- drāf**, *pret.* of drifan.
- drāf**, *sf.* drove, 16/133. [drifan.]
- dranc**, *pret.* of drincan.
- drēam**, *sm.* joy (never dream), 20/25; 23/350; 26/79.
- (*ge*)**dręccan**, *vv.* trouble, afflict, 8/175; 14 b/162; 16/74.
- (*ge*)**drēfan**, *vv.* generally in partic. *pret.* gedrēfed, (1) trouble, 20/167 (water); 27 a/2: (2) trouble in mind, afflict, 3/225; 5 a/31; 23/88.
- gedrēfednis**, *sf.* trouble, tribulation, 13/556.
- dręc**, *sm.* drink, 14 a/255, 260, 261. [drincan.]
- dręccan**, *vv.* give to drink, ply, 23/29. [drincan.]
- dręng**, *sm.* youth, warrior, 21/149. [Norse dręngr.]
- drēogan**, *sv.* do, perform, 20/220.
- drēor**, *sm.* blood. [drēosan.]
- drēorig**, *aj.* (1) bloody, 20/167: (2) sad, 14 a/47, 95; 26/17, 25.
- drēorig-hlēor**, *aj.* with sad face, 26/83.
- drēorignis**, *sf.* sadness, 14 a/160.
- (*ge*)**drēosan**, *sv.* fall, 24/34; 26/36, 63.
- drepan**, *sv.* strike.
- drępe**, *sm.* stroke, blow, 20/339.
- drifan**, *sv.* drive, 16/94, 133.
- gedrinc**, *sn.* drinking, carousing, 4/141, 144.
- drincan**, *sv.* drink, 4/131, 132; 14 a/255, 258; 27 c/12.
- gedrincan**, *sv.* drink up, 14 a/269.
- drohtnung**, *sf.* conduct, way of

life, 15/46. [Droht(n)ian from drēogan.]
 druncen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) drunk, 17/44; 20/217; 23/67, 107.
 drūsian, *wv.* become turbid, 20/380.
 drýge, *aj.* dry—'on drýgum,' on dry land, 8/190.
 dryht, *sf.* body of retainers, nation. [drēogan.]
 dryhten (drihten), *sm.* (1) king, lord, 20/234; 23/21: (2) God (the Lord), 14 a/15; 20/304; 23/61, 300. [dryht.]
 dryhtenlic, *aj.* (lordly), divine, 13/475.
 dryht-folc, *sn.* people, nation, 27 d/17.
 dryht-guma, *sm.* retainer, warrior, 20/138; 23/29.
 dryhtlic, *aj.* lordly, 28/26.
 dryhtscipe, *sm.* valour, 20/220.
 dryne, *sm.* drink, 5 b/67. [drincan.]
 dryre, *sm.* fall, 24/16. [drēosan.]
 drysmian, *wv.* darken, become obscure, 20/125.
 dūfan, *sv.* dive.
 dugan (ic dēah), *swv.* avail, be worth, 21/48; 'ne dohte hit,' there was no worth, goodness, 16/69; *w. gen.* be equivalent to, able to procure, stand in stead of, 20/94.
 dugup, *sf.* (1) worth, excellence, 5 a/61: (2) benefit, help, 21/197: (3) body of retainers, multitude, 16/204 (the flower of the Britons); 23/61 (hosts); 26/79, 97.
 dulmun, *sm.* war-ship, 5 a/68.
 dūn, *sf.* hill—'of dūne,' *adv.* down, 23/291; 28/30; ādūn, 12 b/83.
 dūn-scræf, *sn.* hill cave, 24/24.
 durran (ic dearr), *swv.* dare, venture, 4/23, 30; 16/26; 26/10.
 duru, *sf.* door, 1/14; 24/12; 28/36.

dūst, *sn.* dust, 14 a/250; 15/164; 27 e/12.
 dwæs, *aj.* foolish, 16/176.
 dwēlian, *wv.* lead astray, 16/8. [dol.]
 gedwield, *sn.* error, 14 a/241; 15/150.
 gedwimor, *sn.* fantom, 14 b/162.
 gedwol-god, *sn.* false god, 16/27. [dol.]
 gedwol-mann, *sm.* heretic, 14 a/213.
 dyde, *pret.* of dōn.
 dyhtig, *aj.* strong, 20/37. [dugan.]
 dyne, *sm.* din.
 dynian, *wv.* din, 20/67; 23/23, 204.
 dynt, *sm.* stroke, 17/50.
 dyrstig, *aj.* bold. [durran.]
 dyrstignis, *sf.* boldness, audacity, 14 a/216.
 dysig, *aj.* foolish.
 dysig, *sn.* folly, 13/345.
 dysiglic (dyslic), *aj.* foolish, 14 a/64; 15/203.

E.

ē, *see* ēa.
 ēa (ē), *sf.* river, 4/22, 23; 8/98, 147; 28/30.
 ēac (ēc), *av.* also, generally with and, 7/23; 15/27; or with ge, 8/30; 'ēac swilce,' also, 10/10.
 ēac, *prp.*, *w. dat.* besides, 8/173; 21/11.
 ēaca, *sm.* increase, addition, 3/177; 8/86.
 ēacæn, *aj.* (well grown), strong, great (only in poetry), 20/371; 27 b/8 (strong with life, vigorous). [*Ptc.* of ēacæn, grow.]
 ēacian, *wv.* increase (intrans.), 3/182.
 ēacnian, *wv.* conceive, 13/417.
 ēad, *sn.* (riches), prosperity, 22/156; 23/273.

- ēad-hrēpig, *aj.* (rejoicing in prosperity), triumphant, 23/135.
 ēadig, *aj.* rich, happy, blessed, 14 a/135; 14 b/111, 124.
 eafera, *sm.* child, 20/297.
 eafoþ, *sn.* strength, 20/216.
 ēage, *sn.* eye, 14 a/200, 201; 14 b/169.
 eahta, *num.* eight, 4/43.
 eahtian, *ww.* watch over, 20/157.
 ēa-lā, *interj.* oh! 14 a/164, 165; 16/193.
 eald, *aj.* old, 3/140; 5 a/80, 81; 'eald fæder,' grandfather, 13/287; 21/218. *Comp.* ieldra, 20/74 (see also ieldran); *superl.* ieldesta (ieldsta), oldest, highest in rank, chief, 13/168; 14 a/253; 23/10, 242.
 ealddōm, *sm.* age, 5 b/56.
 eald-fēond, *sm.* old foe, hereditary foe, 23/316.
 eald-ħettende, *smpl.* old foes, 23/321.
 eald-geñiþla, *sm.* old foe, 23/228.
 ealdor, *sm.* prince, king, 14 a/318; 14 b/173; 21/53.
 ealdor, *sn.* life, 20/88, 184 (vitals); 27 b/3; 'tō ealdre,' for ever, 22/182.
 ealdor-biscop, *sm.* chief bishop, 14 b/14.
 ealdordōm, *sm.* sovereignty, 13/421.
 ealdor-dugup, *sf.* nobility, flower of the chiefs, 23/310.
 ealdorlēas, *aj.* lifeless, 20/337.
 ealdor-mann, *sm.* chief, magistrate, 1/3; 6/3; 21/219.
 ealdor-pegn, *sm.* chief attendant, retainer, 20/58; 23/242.
 eald-gestrēon, *sn.* old treasure, 20/131, 208.
 ealdung, *sf.* growing old, age, 5 b/52.
 (ge)ealgian, *ww.* defend, 21/52.
 eall, (1) *aj.* all, 1/17, 23, 42; 'ofer call' (*neut.*), everywhere, 21/256; 'mid ealle,' entirely, 5 b/74; 8/4: (2) *av.* entirely—'eall swā,' quite as, 13/39; 16/132, 178: (3) ealles, *av.* entirely, quite, 13/22; 16/28: (4) ealra, *w. superl.* —'ealra mæst,' most of all, 16/91; 22/92, 106. So also ealles swiþost, 8/165.
 eall-gōd, *aj.* all-good, 13/70.
 eall-gylden, *aj.* all-golden, 23/46.
 eallunga, *av.* entirely, 3/83; 14 a/47, 145.
 eall-wealda, *sm.* ruler of all, 20/64; 22/1, 83.
 eall-wealdend, *sm.* ruler of all, 15/22.
 ealnæg, see wæg.
 ealoþ, *gen.* of ealu, 4/169.
 eal(1)-swā, *av.* also, 13/140, 321.
 ealu, *sn.* ale, 4/133.
 eam = eom (wesau).
 ēam, *sm.* uncle, 15/6.
 earc (arc), *sm.* ark, 13/122, 144. [arca.]
 eard, *sm.* country, home, dwelling-place, 5 a/28; 14 a/208; 20/127.
 eard-geard, *sm.* dwelling-place, earth, 26/85.
 eardian, *ww.* dwell, 4/68, 105; 13/53.
 eard-stapa, *sm.* (land-stepper), wanderer, 26/6.
 ēare, *sn.* ear.
 earfoþ, *sn.* hardship, distress, toil, 16/56; 26/6.
 earfoþe, *aj.* difficult, 14 a/78.
 earfoþlic, *aj.* difficult, full of hardship, 26/106.
 earfoþlice, *av.* with difficulty, scarcely, 14 b/151, 157; 20/386.
 earg (earh), *aj.* (bad), cowardly, 21/238.
 eargian, *ww.* shun, fear.
 earglic, *aj.* bad, 16/121.
 earm, *sm.* arm, 15/28; 21/165.
 earm, *aj.* poor, wretched, despicable, 5 a/11, 77; 14 a/135; 26/40.

- earm-*cearig*, *aj.* oppressed with care, 26/20.
 earming, *sm.* poor wretch, 14 a/126.
 earmlic, *aj.* wretched, 15/206; 16/121 (v. l.).
 earmlice, *sv.* wretchedly, 16/195.
 earm-sceapen, *aj.* (wretchedly created), wretched, 20/101.
 earn, *sm.* eagle, 21/107; 23/210.
 (ge)earnian, *vv.* earn, deserve, 9/47; 12 a/25; 16/15, 17.
 earnung, *sf.* merit, 16/16, 18.
 geearnung, *sf.* merit, 15/32, 90.
 ēast, *av.* eastwards, 8/59.
 ēa-stæp, *sn.* river (sea-) bank, 21/63.
 ēastan, *av.* from the east, 4/122, 124; 'be ēastan,' *w. dat.* east of, 8/91; 'wiþ ēastan,' to the east, 4/66.
 ēast-dǣl, *sm.* eastern quarter, the east, 5 b/4; 14 b/8; 24/2.
 ēast-ende, *sm.* east end, 8/6.
 East-ēngle, *smpl.* East-Anglians, 8/19, 125.
 ēaster-dæg, *sm.* Easter day, 15/74.
 ēasterne, *aj.* eastern, 22/70.
 ēaste-weard, *aj.* eastward, 4/68, 69; 8/5, 55; 12 b 49.
 ēast-healf, *sf.* east side, 8/101.
 ēast-lang, *av.* eastwards, 8/7.
 ēast-riče, *sn.* (1) east kingdom, empire, 8/2, 18; (2) the east, 13/191.
 ēast-rihte, *av.* eastward, 4/14.
 ēastron, *sfpl.* Easter, 6/30; 7/11, 15; 17/37, 39.
 East-seaxan, ēast-seaxe, *smpl.* East-Saxons, 8/37, 126.
 ēape, *av.* easily, 2/64; 16/194; 23/75, 102. *Comp.* ēp.
 geēap-mēdan (ēadmēdan), *vv.* humble, 13/550.
 ēap-mēdu, (-mēttum, 12 a/34), *sf.* reverence (in plur.), 23/170.
 ēap-mōd (ēadm.), *aj.* humble, 15/70; 25/60.
 ēapmōdlice, *av.* humbly, 3/12; 10/93,
 eax, (æx, æsc. 11/68), *sf.* axe, 3/231, 239, 241; 17/47.
 eaxl, *sf.* shoulder, 13/422; 20/287, 297; 25/32.
 eaxl-gespann, *sn.* shoulder-span (place where the two beams of the cross intersect (Grein)), 25/9.
 eaxl-gestealla, *sm.* shoulder-companion (one who stands at the shoulder), intimate friend, 20/76.
 ēbba, *sm.* ebb, 21/65.
 Ebrēas, *smpl.* Hebrews, 23/218, 253.
 Ebrēisc, *aj.* Hebrew, 2/54; 23/241.
 ēc, *see* ēac.
 ēce, *aj.* eternal, 3/214; 14 a/68, 72.
 ēcelice, *av.* eternally, 14 a/118, 228; 14 b/146.
 ecg, *sf.* edge, and in poetry, sword, 20/209, 274; 21/60; 27 d/6.
 ecg-bana, *sm.* slayer with the sword, 20/12.
 ecg-plega, *sm.* sword-play, battle, 23/246.
 ēcnis, *sf.* eternity, 3/209; 14 a/6.
 ed-gift, *sn.* giving back, return, 12 a/31,
 ed-hwierft, *sm.* (return, turn), reverse, change, 20/31.
 ed-lēan, *sn.* reward, 14 b/128.
 ed-niwe, *aj.* renewed, 13/237; 22/69; 24/77.
 geedniwian, *vv.* renew, 13/131.
 edor, *sm.* enclosure, court, dwelling, 26/77.
 geed-stapelian, *vv.* re-establish, 14 a/78, 80.
 ed-wenden, *sf.* turn, change, 24/40.
 ed-wit, *sn.* reproach, contumely, 3/244; 23/215.
 efen, (emn), *aj.* even, 5 b/27.
 efen-eald, *aj.* of equal age, 14 b/93, 191.

- efenehp, *sf.* plain (?), neighbourhood (?), 8/117.
- efen-hlytta, *sm.* equal sharer, 14 b/128.
- efen-särig (emns.), *aj. w. dat.* equally sorry with, 5 a/36.
- efes, *sf.* (eaves), border (of a forest), 8/27.
- efne, *av.* (1) behold, 14 a/126, 154: (2) just, 10/17. [efen.]
- ēfstan, *wv.* hasten, 20/243; 21/206. [Öfost.]
- eft, *av.* (1) again, 8/107; 20/306: (2) afterwards, 2/49; 13/97, 100: (3) back, 14 a/109; 23/146; 27 d/3.
- eft-sīp, *sm.* return, 20/82.
- ēge, *sm.* fear, 5 a/62; 14 a/127; 16/169.
- ēgesfull, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 23/21, 257; 28/30.
- ēgeslic, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 9/25; 16/108; 20/399.
- ēgeslice, *av.* fearfully, terribly, 14 b/150.
- eglan, *wv.* molest, afflict, 23/185. [ēge.]
- ēg(e)sa, *sm.* fear, terror, 23/252; 25/86.
- ehtan, *wv., w. gen.* pursue, persecute, 3/234; 20/262; 23/237. [ōht, 'persecution.']
- ehtere, *sm.* persecutor, 14 a/24; 14 b/118.
- ehtnis, *sf.* persecution, 14 b/3, 120.
- ele, *sm.* oil, 14 a/25; 14 b/167. [oleum.]
- ēl-frēmede (ælf), *aj.* strange, foreign, free, 14 a/329; 14 b/77.
- ēllen, *sn.* (1) courage (only in poetry), 20/243, 279; 21/211; 25/34; 28/16: (2) zeal, 25/60.
- ēllen-dæd, *sf.* deed of courage, 23/273.
- ēllen-mærpu, *sf.* fame of courage, 20/221.
- ēllen-rōf, *aj.* strong of courage, 23/109, 146.
- ēllen þriste, *aj.* bold of courage, 23/133.
- ēllen-weorc, *sn.* deed of courage, 20/214.
- ēllen-wōdnis, *sf.* fervour, zeal, 10/95.
- ēlles, *av.* otherwise, else, 3/51 (what else?); 14 a/333 (nothing else).
- ēllor, *av.* elsewhere, elsewhither, 23/112. [ēll-.]
- ēllor-gāst (æ), *sm.* alien sprite, 20/99, 367, 371.
- ēln, *sf.* ell, 4/42, 43, 44.
- ēl-þeod, *sf.* strange nation, 23/237.
- ēlþeodig, *aj.* foreign, 23/215.
- ēl-wiht, *sf.* foreign creature, strange monster, 20/250.
- embe, *see* ymbe.
- emn, *see* efen.
- emniht (= efen-niht), *sf.* equinox, 18/52.
- emn-lange, *prp., w. dat.* along, 4/67.
- ēnde, *sm.* (1) end, 14 a/230; 20/4; 'holtes æt ende,' on the borders of a forest, 25/29: (2) quarter, direction, 8/77; 16/41. (ge)ēnde-byrdan, *wv.* range in order, include, 13/289, 505.
- ēnde-byrdnis, *sf.* order, succession, 10/23; 13/106, 127.
- ēndemes, *av.* together, 14 a/523.
- (ge)ēndian, *wv.* (1) end, finish (trans.), 5 b/25; 10/97; 24/83: (2) die, 16/42.
- ēnd-lufon, *num.* eleven.
- geēndung, *sf.* ending, end, 15/131.
- ēnge, *aj.* (1) narrow, 20/160: (2) severe, cruel, 24/52 (death).
- ēngel, *sm.* angel, 14 b/193; 25/9. [Angelus.]
- engel-cynn, *sn.* race of angels, 22/1.
- ēngelic, *aj.* angelic, of angels, 14 b/118.
- Engle, *simpl.* the English, 16/125, 132, 203. [Angel.]

Englisc, *aj.* English, 13/16, 28;
'on Englisc,' in (the) English
(language), 14 a/223.

Englisc-gereord, *sn.* English lan-
guage, 10/7.

gent, *sm.* giant, 5 a/65; 5 b/23;
13/322; 26/87; 28/2.

ēode, *pret.* of gān.

eodorcan, *ww.* ruminant, 10/57
(= ed-recian).

eofor, *sm.* (1) wild-boar, 28. 19:
(2) image of a boar on a helmet,
20/78.

eofor-sprēot, *sm.* boar-spear, 20/
187. [sprēot, 'sprout,' 'stake,']

eoh, *sm.* horse (only in poetry),
21/189.

eom, *see* wesān.

eorl, *sm.* (1) earl, 6/2, 13, 15:
(2) warrior, man (only in poetry),
20/78; 21/6; 23/257.

eorl-gewæde, *sn.* warrior's dress,
armour, 20/192.

eornest (-ost), *sf.* earnest: 'on
earnest,' *av.* in earnest, 13/87;
16/135.

eorneste, *av.* earnestly, fiercely,
21/281; 23/108, 231.

eornestlice, *av.* in truth, indeed,
14 b/142.

eorre, *see* irre.

eorpe, *sf.* earth, 14 a/161; 15/
171; 20/282.

eorplíc, *aj.* earthly, 14 b/95.

eorþ-riče, *sn.* earthly kingdom, 22/
174.

eorþ-scræf, *sn.* earth-cave, 26/84.

eorþ-tierwe, *sf.* earth-tar, bitu-
men, 5 b/32.

eorþ-büend, *sm.* earth-dweller,
27 e/8.

eoten, *sm.* giant.

eotenisc, *aj.* gigantic, 20/308.

ēowan, *ww.* show, display, 23/240.

ǣrian, *ww.* plough, 4/54, 64.

ēs, *npl.* Gods, 19 b/23, 25.

ēsne, *sm.* man, 9/46.

ēst, *sf.* favour, love, grace, 16/57;
24/46; 27 d/24.

etan, *sv.* eat.

ettan, *ww.* harrow, 4/64.

ēpel, *sm.* (1) country, native land,
3/140; 21/52; 26/20: (2) ter-
ritory, 2/9.

ēpel-weard, *sm.* guardian of his
country, 23/321.

F.

gefā, *sm.* enemy, 11/79.

fācenfull, *aj.* treacherous, 14 b/
92.

fāc(e)n, *sn.* treachery, crime, 5 a/
85; 14 a/98; 28/56.

fadian, *ww.* arrange, order, 16/
80, 225.

fāc, *sn.* period of time, interval,
10/6; 14 a/192, 194.

fāder, *sm.* father, God, 14 a/319,
337; 'eald f.' grandfather, 21/
218.

fāderen-mæg, *sm.* paternal kins-
man, 20/13.

fāge, *aj.* doomed to death, 20/
318; 21/119; 23/209.

fāgen, *aj., w. gen.* glad, 15/111;
20/383; 26/68.

fāger, *aj.* fair, beautiful, 5 b/27;
24/64; 25/21, 73.

fāgernis, *sf.* fairness, beauty, 13/
65.

fāg(e)nian, *ww., w. gen.* rejoice,
14 a/41; 14 b/181.

fāg(e)re, *av.* beautifully, well, 23/
301; 28/56.

fāhp, *sf.* feud, hostility, 20/83,
90; 21/225; 27 e/11. [fāh.]

fāle, *aj.* faithful, good.

gefālsian, *ww.* purify, 20/370.

fāmne, *sf.* virgin, 28/44.

fær, *sn.* (1) journey, 8/44; 14 b/
66: (2) proceedings, life, 13/150.
[faran.]

fær, *sm.* (sudden) danger, 22/89.

fær-gripe, *sm.* sudden grasp, 20/
266.

- færinga**, *av.* suddenly, forthwith, 20/164.
- færlíce**, *av.* suddenly, 14 a/82, 150; 26/61.
- fær-sceapa**, *sm.* sudden (or dangerous) enemy, 21/142.
- fær-spell**, *sn.* sudden (dreadful) tidings, 23/244.
- fær-stice**, *sm.* sudden stitch (pain), 19 b/1.
- fæst**, *aj.* fast, firm, secure, 5 b/44; 20/40; 22/163.
- fæste**, *av.* fast, firmly, 16/130.
- fæsten**, *sn.* (1) fortress, 3/148; 8/12, 97; 21/194: (2) fast, 14 a/217, 218, 287.
- fæsten-bryce**, *sm.* breach of fasting, 16/156.
- fæsten-geat**, *sn.* fortress-gate, 23/162.
- fæstlice**, *av.* firmly, bravely, 12 a/13; 21/82, 254.
- (*ge*)**fæstnian**, *wv.* (1) fasten, 25/33: (2) confirm, conclude (peace), 13/88; 21/35.
- fæstnis**, *sf.* firmness, massiveness, 5 b/29.
- fæstnung**, *sf.* security, 26/115.
- fæt**, *sn.* vessel, jar, 14 a/11.
- fætels**, *sm.* (1) vessel, 4/169: (2) pouch, bag, 23/127.
- fæþm**, *sm.* (1) embrace (outstretched arms), grasp, 20/143; 27 d/24: (2) protection, 28/61: (3) fathom.
- fæþm-rīm**, *sn.* fathom (yard) measure, 24/29.
- fāg** (fāh), *aj.* coloured, stained, variegated, 20/36, 381; 28/22.
- fāh**, *aj.* (1) hostile, 20/213 (fāra, of the foes); 23/104 (?): (2) proscribed, guilty, 20/13. [fōn.]
- fana**, *sm.* banner.
- fand**, *pret.* of findan.
- fandian**, *wv.*, *w. gen.* try, tempt, 3/42; 4/7; 14 a/108. [findan.]
- fandung**, *sf.* trying, tempting, 3/55, 59.
- fangen**, *ptc.* of fōn.
- (*ge*)**faran**, *sv.* go, travel, 7/6, 19; 14 a/114; 18/56.
- gefaran**, *sv.* (1) (overrun), take possession of (a country), 5 a/25: (2) attack, 5 a/67: (3) die, 6/30.
- faru**, *sf.* (1) journey, 14 b/42: (2) proceedings, life, 13/496.
- fēa** (fēawa), *aj.* few, 4/5; 14 a/230; 20/162.
- gefeah**, *pret.* of gefēon.
- feah**, *pret.* of feohtan.
- fealdan**, *sv.* fold, 27 d/7.
- fealg**, *pret.* of feolhan.
- feallan**, *sv.* (1) fall, 14 a/85; 14 b/79; 26/63; 'on f.' assail, 3/164: (2) flow (river), 4/94.
- fealu**, *aj.* fallow, dark, 24/74; 26/46.
- fealu-hilte**, *aj.* fallow-hilted, 21/166.
- feax**, *sn.* hair (head of hair), 13/387; 20/397; 23/99, 281.
- (*ge*)**fēccan**, *wv.* (1) fetch, 14 a/105: (2) seek, 15/196: (3) gain, take, 21/160.
- fēdan**, *wv.* (1) feed, 17/61; 27 b/9: (2) foster, bring up, 5 a/44. [fōda.]
- fefer-fūge**, *sf.* feverfew, 19 b/1.
- gefēgan**, *wv.* join, 14 a/74.
- fēhp**, 3rd *sg.* of fōn.
- fela** (feala), *aj. w. gen.* many, 14 a/206, 227, 334; 20/15.
- fela-mōdig**, *aj.* very bold, 20/387.
- fela-synnig**, *aj.* very sinful, 20/129.
- fēld**, *sm.* field, field of battle, 8/26; 21/241; 24/26.
- fell**, *sn.* skin, hide, 4/56, 59; 19 b/20.
- fēng**, *pret.* of fōn.
- fēngel**, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 20/150, 225.
- fēnn**, *sn.* fen, 20/45; 28/42.
- fēnn-gelād**, *sn.* marsh-path, 20/109.

- fenn-land**, *sn.* fen-land, 5 a/16.
- feoh**, *sn.* (1) cattle, 28/47; (2) money, property, 1/21, 31; 14a/148.
- feoh-gifre**, *aj.* greedy of money, avaricious, 26/68.
- feohlēas**, *aj.* without money, 8/160.
- gfeohht**, *sn.* fight, battle, war, 5 a/8, 75; 23/189.
- (ge)feohhtan**, *sv.* fight, 1/17; 7/20; 21/16, 254; 'on feohhtan,' attack, fight, 6/19.
- gfeohhtan**, *sv.* (1) light, 11/24; (2) gain (by fighting), 21/129; 23/122.
- feohhte**, *sf.* fight, 21/103.
- fēol**, *sf.* file.
- fēolan**, *sv.* get in, penetrate, 1/41; 20/31. [=feolhan.]
- fēol-heard**, *aj.* hard as a file, 21/108.
- fēoll**, *pret.* of feallan.
- fēon**, *wv.* hate.
- (ge)fēon**, *sv, w. gen. and instr.* rejoice, 7/18; 10/110; 20/319, 374, 377.
- fēond**, *sm.* (1) foe, enemy, 23/195; 25/30; (2) fiend, devil, 3/140; 22/61. [*Partic. pres.* of fēon.]
- fēond-sceapa**, *sm.* enemy, 23/104; 27 c/19.
- feorh**, *smn.* life, 20/43; 21/142.
- feorh-bold**, *sn.* life-dwelling, body, 25/73.
- feorh-hūs**, *sn.* life-house, body, 21/297.
- feorh-genīpla**, *sm.* (life-enemy), mortal foe, 20/290.
- feorm**, *sf.* (1) food; (2) use, 2/36.
- feorr**, *aj.. w. instr.* far (from), 20/111; 24/1; 26/21.
- feorr**, *av.* (1) far, 4/12, 13; 21/3; 26/26 (far or near); *superl.* fiercest, 4/12; (2) of time, far back, 26/90; (3) in addition, further, 20/90 (?).
- feorran**, *av.* from afar, 3/103 (feorrane); 20/120; 23/24; 25/57.
- feorran-cumen**, *aj.* come from afar, strange, 11/48.
- feorr-cund**, *aj.* from afar, strange, 11/49.
- fēorpa**, *num. aj.* fourth, 23/12.
- fēoung**, *sf.* enmity, 3/246. [fēon.]
- fēower**, *num.* four, 8/140; 20/387.
- fēower-sciete**, *aj.* four-cornered, square, 5 b/28. [scēat.]
- fēower-tiene**, *num.* fourteen, 20/391.
- fēowertig**, *num.* forty, 17/40.
- gefēra**, *sm.* companion, 1/37, 39; 3/90; 26/30. [fōr.]
- fēran**, *wv.* (1) go, proceed, 14 a/96, 284; 20/140, 382; 23/12; (2) behave, act, 13/363. [fōr.]
- gefēre**, *aj.* accessible, 24/4.
- ferhþ** (ferþ), *smn.* heart, mind (only in poetry), 20/383; 26/90; 27d/21.
- ferhþ-gleāw**, *aj.* wise, prudent of mind, 23/41.
- ferhþ-locas**, *sm.* (mind-enclosure) heart, 26/13, 33.
- fērian** (fērgan), *wv.* (1) carry, 8/36, 48; 14 a/152; 14 b/164; (2) go (?), 21/179. [faran.]
- fers**, *sn.* verse, 10/39. [Versus.]
- fersc**, *aj.* fresh, 4/81; 5 b/7.
- gefērscipe**, *sm.* company, 3/257.
- fētel**, *sm.* hilt. [fæt.]
- fētel-hilt**, *sn.* belted hilt, 20/313.
- (ge)fētian** (fētigan), *wv.* fetch, 8/152; 15/29 (fētte, *pret.*); 20/60; 23/35.
- fētor**, *sf.* fetter, 26/21.
- fēpa**, *sm.* troop, 20/77, 174; 21/88.
- fēpe**, *sn.* power of movement, locomotion, 22/134.
- fēpe-cempa**, *sm.* foot-warrior, 20/294.
- fēpe-lāst**, *sm.* (movement-track), step, 20/382; 23/139.

- feþer, *sf.* (1) feather, 4/56, 60:
(2) wing, 26/47.
- feþer-hama, *sm.* feather-coat, 22/
172.
- felde, *aj.* plain, champaign, 5 b/
26. [feld.]
- fiell, *sm.* (1) (felling), fall, 20/
294; 21/71: (2) death, 15/
134; 25/56; slaughter, 21/264.
[feallan.]
- (ge)fiellan, *wv.* fell, slay, 23/194;
25/38, 73. [feallan.]
- fiend, *pl.* of feond.
- fierd, *sf.* (1) (military) expe-
dition, campaign, 21/221; 22/
163: (2) army, 5 a/5; 6/5;
28/31, 52. [faran.]
- fierd-ham, *sm.* (war-coat), armour,
20/254.
- fierd-hrægl, *sn.* (war-dress), ar-
mour, 20/277.
- fierd-hwæt, *aj.* bold in war, 20/
391.
- fierdian, *wv.* campaign, 8/45.
- fierdlēas, *aj.* undefended, 8/28.
- fierd-lēoþ, *sn.* war-song, 20/174.
- fierd-rinc (war-man), warrior, 21/
140.
- fierd-sceorp, *sn.* war-ornament,
27 c/13.
- fierd-wic, *sn.* (army-dwelling),
camp, 23/220.
- fierd-wierpe (weorþ), *aj.* distin-
guished in war, 20/66.
- fiergen-bēam, *sm.* mountain-tree,
20/164.
- fiergen-hēafod, *sn.* mountain-
head, 19 b/27.
- fiergen-holt, *sn.* mountain-wood,
20/143.
- fiergen-strēam, *sm.* mountain-
stream, 20/109; 28/47.
- fierlen, *aj.* distant, 13/160, 337.
[feorr.]
- fierrest, *superl.* of feorr.
- fierst, *sm.* period, time, 14 a/22;
23/325; respite, 15/210.
- fif, *num.* five, 8/193; 25/8.
- fifta, *num., aj.* fifth, 13/242.
- fif-tiene, *num.* fifteen, 4/59; 20/
332.
- fiftig, *num.* fifty, 14 b/183.
- findan, *sv.* find, 2/55; 4/165;
20/17, 236; 22/21: 'findan æt,'
obtain from, 12 a/18.
- finger, *sm.* finger, 20/255; 27 d/
7; 28/38.
- Finnas, *simpl.* Fins, 4/5, 28.
- firas, *simpl.* men (only in poetry),
23/33; 24/3.
- firen, *sf.* crime, violence: 'firnum,'
av. excessively, very, 22/71.
- firnum, *see* firen.
- fisc (fixas), *sm.* fish, 28/27.
- fisc-cynn, fish tribe, 13/194.
- fiscere, *sm.* fisher, 4/27.
- fiscop, *sm.* fishing, 4/6.
- fiper, *see* feþer.
- fiper-fēte, *aj.* four-footed, 13/
195. [fiper, another form of
fēower.]
- fīesc, *sn.* flesh, 3/118, 119, 258;
14 a/165.
- fīesc-hama, *sm.* (flesh-covering)
body, 20/318.
- fīesclic, *aj.* fleshly, carnal, 3/113;
14 a/17.
- fīan, *sfm.* arrow, 14 a/95; 21/
71, 269; 23/221.
- fīan-boga, *sm.* (arrow-)bow, 20/
183.
- fīag (fīah), *pret.* of fīogan.
- fīah, *pret.* of fīeon.
- fīam, *sm.* flight, 8/105; 14 b/
100; 23/292.
- fīede, *aj.* flooded, full (river), 5 b/
14. [fīod.]
- fīogan, *sv.* (1) fly, 19 a/9; 21/
7; 22/172; 23/221: (2) flee,
21/275.
- fīoige, *sf.* fly.
- fīoh-neþt, *sn.* fly-net, curtain,
23/47.
- (ge)fīeon, *sv.* flee, 3/250, 254;
8/40; 21/194.
- fīotan, *sv.* float, 26/54.
- fīeþt, *sn.* floor, hall, 20/290, 318;
26/61.

- flett-sittende**, *sm.* sitter in the hall, guest, 23/19, 33.
- (ge)flīeman**, *uv.* (1) put to flight, 8/39, 64, 130: (2) drive, hunt, 20/120. [flēam.]
- flocc-mælum**, *av.* in troops, 17/14.
- flocc-rād**, *sf.* troop-incursion, 8/27.
- flōd**, *sm.* mass of water, (1) flood, 13/120; (2) flow (opposed to ebb) of the tide, 8/205; 21/65; tide generally, 21/72: (3) river, 20/111.
- flōd-wielm**, *sm.* flowing stream, 24/64.
- flōr**, *sf.* floor, ground, 20/66; 23/111.
- flot**, *sn.* sea, 21/41. [flōotan.]
- flota**, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 21/72, 227.
- flot-mann**, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 16/126.
- flōwan**, *sv.* flow, 14 b/155; 21/65; 28/47.
- flugon**, *pret. pl.* of flēogan and flēon.
- flyht**, *sm.* flight, 21/71. [flēogan.]
- fnæst**, *sm.* blowing, breath, 24/15.
- fōda**, *sm.* food.
- fohten**, *ptc.* of feohtan.
- folc**, *sn.* (1) people, nation, 20/172, 332: (2) army, 21/45.
- folc-gefeoht**, *sn.* pitched battle, 6/36.
- folcisc**, *aj.* of the people, 9/31.
- folc-lagu**, *sf.* law of the people, 16/41.
- folc-gestealla**, *sm.* companions in war, 22/26, 42.
- folc-stēde**, *sm.* battle-place, 20/213; 23/320.
- folc-toga**, *sm.* leader of the people, general, 23/47, 194.
- folc-wīga**, *sm.* warrior, 27 c/13.
- fold-āgend**, *sm.* earth-possessor; earth-dweller, 24/5.
- fold-būend**, *sm.* earth-dweller, 20/105.
- folde**, *sf.* earth, ground, 23/281; 24/3, 8, 60.
- fold-græg**, *aj.* earth-gray, 28/31.
- fold-weg**, *sm.* (earth-way), road, 20/383.
- folgian** (fyl(i)gan), *uv., w. dat.* (1) follow, 9/41; 14 a/16; obey, 16/223: (2) serve (the guests), 23/33.
- folgop**, *sm.* (following), (body of) retainers, province, 18/25, 29.
- folm**, *sf.* hand (only in poetry), 20/53; 21/150; 23/80.
- fōn**, *sv.* (1) seize, grasp, take, 20/251, 287; *with* tō, 21/10; 'fēng tō rice,' came to the throne, 2/22; 5 a/74; 'him togēanes fēng,' clutched at him, 20/292; 'tō-gædre, fēngon,' engaged in battle, 15/129; 'him on fultum fēng,' helped them, 23/300: (1) take, capture, make prisoner, 4/50; 5a/73.
- for**, *prep., w. dat. (instr.)* (1) *local*, before, 20/399; 23/192: (2) *in the sight of*, before; 'rice for worulde,' 14a/120; 'sē hæfþ forþ-gang for Gode and for worulde,' 13/5: (3) *causal*; 'forht wæs ic for þære fæggran gesihþe,' 25/21; 'for his intingan,' 14 b/110; 'hi woldon cuman þider for þæs cynges swicdōme' (in order to betray), 18/40. 'for hwȳ,' 'for hwām,' 'for hwon,' wherefore? 10/107; 'for þām,' 'for þon,' therefore, 2/23; because, 8/47; 'for þām þe (þȳ),' because, 8/71; 5 b/62; 'for þām þæt,' in order that, 3/230; 'for þȳ,' therefore, 8/206; 'for þȳ þe,' because, 8/121; 'for þȳ þæt,' in order that, 14 b/94, 101.
- for**, *av.* too, very, 8/163; 13/15.
- fōr**, *pret.* of faran.
- fōr**, *sf.* journey.
- foran**, (forane, 19 b/11), *av.* in

- front, before, 5 a/46; 'foran forridan,' 'cut off their advance,' 8/115, 188.
- for'bærnan, *vv.* burn (*trans.*), 13/166; 15/195.
- for'bēodan, *sv.* forbid, 13/428; 17/43: *w. acc. and dat.* 12 a/19.
- for'beornan, *sv.* burn up (*intr.*), 15/192; 20/366.
- for'beran, *sv.* (1) suffer, 3/13: (2) tolerate, 3/7, 24.
- for'biegan, *vv.* (bend-down), humiliate, 23/267.
- for'būgan, *sv.* escape, avoid, 13/346; 14 b/65; 21/325.
- for'ceorfan, *sv.* cut through, 23/105.
- for'cierran, *vv.* avoid, 14 b/34.
- ford, *sm.* ford, 8/40; 21/81, 88.¹
- for'dēman, *vv.* condemn, 13/15.
- for'dōn, *sv.* destroy, ruin, 5 a/8; 5 a/70; 16/204.
- for'drifan, *sv.* (1) drive, sweep away, 5 b/10: (2) impel, drive on, 23/277.
- fore (for), *prep.* before, 13/483 (of time).
- fore-genga, *sf.* (goer before), attendant, 23/127.
- fore-gisl, *sm.* preliminary hostage, 7/22; 8/20.
- fore-mære, *aj.* very illustrious, 23/122.
- fore-seġgan, *vv.* (1) mention before, 15/141; *in partic. pret.* 'se foresæda,' the aforesaid, 13/559; 15/30: (2) predict, 3/188.
- fore-spreca, *sm.* mediator, 16/224.
- fore-sprecen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) aforesaid, above-mentioned, 8/136; 12 a/42.
- for'faran, *sv.* (1) intercept, 8/187: (2) destroy, ruin, 16/99.
- for'flēon, *sv.* flee from, avoid, 14 b/101.
- for'giefan, *sv.* (1) give, 14 a/125; 20/269; 21/139: (2) forgive (sins), 13/55.
- for'giefennis (forgiefnis), *sf.* forgiveness (of sins), 3/227, 259; 13/56.
- for'gielġan, *sv.* (1) requite, 20/327; 23/217: (2) pay for, 11/66: (3) buy off, 21/32: (4) give, 20/291, 334.
- for'gieman, *vv.* neglect, 22/82.
- For'gietan, *sv.* forget, 3/123; 13/13.
- for'hæfednis, *sf.* continence, temperance, 15/62.
- For'healdan, *sv.* withhold, 16/26, 28, 60.
- for'heard, *aj.* very hard, 21/156.
- for'hēawan, *sv.* cut down, kill, 21/115, 223; 21/288.
- for'hergian, *vv.* ravage, 2/33; 5 a/9.
- for'herġung, *sf.* devastation, 5 b/53.
- for'hogian, *vv.* despise, 14 a/64, 123.
- for'hoġnis, *sf.* contempt, 10/9. [=forhogodnis.]
- for'hradian, *vv.* anticipate, frustrate, 14 b/104.
- forht, *aj.* afraid, 25/21; 26/68.
- forhtian, *vv.* be afraid, 14a/259; 21/21.
- forhtlice, *av.* with fear, 23/244.
- forhtung, *sf.* fear, 14 a/272.
- for'hwega, *av.* about, 4/146, 151. [*comp.* hwæt-hwegu.]
- for'ierman, *vv.* reduce to poverty, 16/46. [earm]
- for'lætan, *sv.* (1) leave, abandon, 14 a/15, 31; omit, neglect, 2/51; let go, 21/2: (2) remit, excuse, 3/195: (3) loose, 2/42; 9/50: (4) let, 21/156, 321; *w. avs. upp. forl.*, 5 b/15 (direct upwards); *inn forl.* 23/150.
- for'lēogan, *sv.*, *in partic. pret. w.* active meaning forlogen, lying, perjured, 16/111, 155.

- forlēosan, *sv.* lose, 14 a/115, 165; 20/220 (*w. instr.*); *ptc. pret.* forloren, ruined, 16/155.
- forlicgan, *sv.*, in *ptc. prt. w.* active meaning forlegen, adulterer, fornicator.
- forligere (forlegere), *sn.* adultery, fornication, 16/153, 185.
- forma, *aj.* first, 14 a/12; 14 b/5; 20/213; *superl.* fyrmost, first.
- forneāh, *av.* very nearly, almost, 5 a/80.
- forniedan, *wv.* compel, 16/46.
- forniman, *sv.* (1) carry off, destroy, 20/186; 26/80, 99: (2) annul (laws), 16/52.
- forrēdan, *wv.* betray, 16/94, 95.
- forriðan, *sv.* intercept (by riding), 8/38, 115.
- forrotian, *wv.* rot away, decay, 15/84.
- forzacan, *sv.* deny, refuse, 15/158.
- forscamian, *wv. impers., w. acc.* be ashamed, 3/15.
- forscieppan, *sv.* transform, 22/63.
- forscyldigian, *wv.*, in *ptc. prt.* forscyldigod, guilty, 14 a/151.
- forseon, *sv.* despise, 14 b/107; 16/45, 62.
- forseopan, *sv.* wither, 14 b/124. [sēopan, 'boil.']
- forsewennis, *sf.* contempt, 14 a/57.
- forsipian, *wv.* perish, 20/300.
- forslēan, *sv.* disable, defeat, 5 a/70.
- forspanan, *sv.* seduce, 22/105.
- forspendan, *wv.* spend, squander, 4/161.
- forspillan, *wv.* destroy, kill, 16/98.
- forst, *sm.* frost, 14 b/123; 22/71; 24/15. [frēosan.]
- forstandan, *sv.* (1) understand, 2/81: (2) avail, help, *w. dat.* 3. 194: (3) hinder, resist, 20/299.
- forstelan, *sv.* steal, 27 c/18.
- forswēlan, *wv.* burn, inflame (*trans.*), 13/385, 388; 14 b/148.
- forswāpan, *sv.* sweep away, 22/146.
- forswelgan, *sv.* devour, 27 f/3.
- forswērian, *sv.*, in *ptc. prt. w.* active meaning forsworen, perjured, 16/110.
- forsyngian, *wv.*, in *ptc. prt. w.* active meaning forsyngod, sinful, sinner, 16/146, 185, 193.
- fortendan, *wv.* burn away, cauterize, 5 a/46, 49.
- forþ, *av.* (1) (forth) forwards, 20/382; 21/3, 150: (2) away, 27 e/13 (?): (3) of time, continually, still—'būton ende forþ,' 23/120; 'þæt folc forþ mid ealle' (forthwith), 14 a/189; 'and swā forþ . . .' (so on), 14 a/226.
- forþ-bringan, *wv.* produce, 10/8.
- forþeon, *wv.* (press down), overcome, 25/54.
- forþ-fæder, *sm.* fore-father, ancestor, 13/170.
- forþ-faran, *sv.* (depart), die, 14 b/196, 207.
- forþ-fēran, *wv.* (depart), die, 8/167.
- forþ-fōr, *sf.* (departure), death, 10/99, 103, 108.
- forþ-gang, *sm.* progress, success, 13/5.
- forþ-georn, *aj.* eager to advance, hurrying on, 21/281.
- ge-forþian, *wv.* accomplish, 21/289.
- forþolian, *wv.*, *w. instr.* go without, miss, 26/38.
- forþ-gesceaft, *sf.* future, 25/10; 28/61.
- forþ-sip, *sm.* (departure); death, 14 b/146, 181.
- forþ-weg, *sm.* 'in forþwege,' away, 26/81.
- forþ-gewiten, *aj.* (*ptc.*) (departed), dead, 20/229.

- forþylman, *vv.* envelope with, 23/118.
- forwegan, *sv.* kill, 21/228.
- forweornian, *vv.* wither, 14 a/117.
- forweorpan, *sv.* throw, 19 a/7.
- forweorþan, *sv.* perish, 14 b/210; 16/100, 199, 213; 23/289.
- forwiernan, *vv., dat. of pers. and gen. of thing,* prevent, refuse, 5 b/62; 8/143.
- forwrēgan, *vv.* accuse, calumniate, 18/39.
- forwundian, *vv.* wound, 8/211; 25/14, 62.
- forwyrcean, *vv.* (1) dam up (a river), 8/145; (block up), close (a road), 22/136; (2) ruin, destroy, 16/212; (3) *reflex.* sin, trespass, 16/174.
- forwyrd, *sfm.* destruction, 14 a/176, 184; 23/285. [forweorþan.]
- fōstor, *sn.* fostering, sustenance, 16/48. [fōða.]
- fōstor-fæder, *sm.* foster-father, 14 b/36, 105.
- fōt, *sm.* foot, 14 a/85, 158; 21/247.
- fōt-mæġl, *sn.* foot-measure, 21/275.
- fōt-swæp, *sn.* (foot-print), foot, 14 a/188.
- fox-hyll, *sm.* foxhill, 12 b/44, 46.
- fracop (fracod), *aj.* bad, wicked, 15/207; 20/325; 25/10 (criminal).
- gefræge, *aj.* famous, 24/3. [frigan.]
- frægn, *pret.* of frigan.
- gefrægnian, *vv.* make famous, 20/83.
- gefrætwi(an), *vv.* adorn, 14 a/93; 23/171; 27 c/11.
- frætwa (frætwe), *sfpl.* ornaments, trappings, 24/73; 27 c/7; 28/27.
- fram, *prp., w. dat. (instr.)* (1) motion away, from, 1/33; (2) origin, from, 'swa micel ege stōd dēoflum from ēow,' 14 a/128; (3) distance, from, 8/10; (4) figurative (release, deprivation, avoidance, &c.), 'ālȳsan fram,' 14 a/335; 'þæt hī heora handa fram þām blōdes gyte ne wiþbrudon,' 14 b/183; (5) agent (with passive), '(Herōdes) geseah þæt hē was beþāht fram þām tungelwitegum,' 14 b/52; *av.* 'fram gāu,' depart, 1/36; 'fram ic ne wille,' I will not (run) away, 21/317.
- fram, *aj.* active, bold.
- framlice, *av.* boldly, quickly, 23/41; 23/220.
- frān, *pret.* of frigan.
- franca, *sm.* spear, 21/77, 140.
- Francas, *smpl.* the Franks.
- Franc-land, *sn.* France, 15/199.
- frēa, *sm.* (1) lord, king (only in poetry), 20/69; 21/12; (2) God (Christ), 23/301; 25/33.
- frēa-wrāsn, *sf.* (lordly chain), splendid chain, 20/201.
- freca, *sm.* (bold one), warrior, 20/313.
- frēcennis, *sf.* danger, 14 a/335.
- frēcnlic, *aj.* dangerous, 20/109, 128.
- gefrēdan, *vv.* feel, 14 b/187.
- frēfran, *vv.* console, cheer, 26/28. [frōfor.]
- (ge)frēfran, *vv.* console, cheer, 14 b/59, 135, 138.
- frēm(e)de, strange, foreign, 4/163; 16/79.
- (ge)frēmian, *vv.,* (1) *w. dat.* benefit, 14 a/75; 14 b/119, 120; (2) *w. acc. do,* perform, 14 a/206. [fram.]
- (ge)frēmman, *vv.* perform, do, afford, 20/302; 22/148.
- frēmsumnis, *sf.* benefit, 10/89.
- frēmu, *sf.* benefit, 16/48; 22/192.
- frēo (frēoh, *pl.* frige), *aj.* free, 2/66; 14 a/327; 16/53.
- frēod, *sf.* peace, 21/39.

- gefrēogan*, *vv.* free, 11/77.
frēolic, *aj.* beautiful, 27 c/13.
frēols, *sm.* freedom. [*Originally* friheals.]
frēols-bryce, *sm.* breach of peace, 16/156.
frēols-tīd, *sf.* festival, 14 b/2.
frēo-mæg, *sm.* (free) kinsman, 26/21.
frēond, *sm.* friend, relative, lover, 3/230, 243; 20/135; 25/76. [*Partic. pres. of a lost vb. frēon*, 'love.']
frēondlēas, *aj.* friendless, 26/28.
frēondlice, *av.* friendly, 2/2; 13/3.
frēondscipe, *sm.* friendship, 18/49.
frēorig, *aj.* cold, chill, 23/281; 26/33. [*frēosan*.]
frēo-riht, *snpl.* rights of freemen, 16/52.
frēosan, *sv.* freeze.
Fresisc, *aj.* Friesian, 8/203: 'on Fresisc,' in the Friesian manner, 8/182.
fretan, *sv.* devour, eat, 8/100; 27 f/1. [=for-etan.]
frēttan, *vv.* graze: 'þæt corn mid hira horsum frēttan,' grazed their horses with it, 8/117. [*fretan*.]
fricgan, *vv.* ask, 27 c/19. [*frignan*.]
friend, *pl.* of *frēond*.
(ge)frige, *sn.* hearsay, information, 24/29. [*fricgan*.]
frige, *see* *frēo*.
frignan (*frinan*), *sv.* ask, 10/112, 126; 20/69, 72.
gefrignan, *sv.* hear, learn, 14 b/199; 23/7, 246; 24/1.
Frisa, *sm.* Friesian, 8/202.
frip, *sm.* peace, 5 a/41, 96; 21/39, 41.
frip-āp, *sm.* peace-oath, 17/57.
fripe-mæg, *sf.* protectress (?), 27 b/9.
(ge)fripian, *vv.*, *w. acc.* protect, 3/260; 23/5; 27 b/5.
frip-stōw, *sf.* (peace-place), sanctuary, 3/233.
frōd, *aj.* (1) wise, skilful, 20/116; 21/140: (2) old, 20/56; 28/27: *w. gen.* frōd feores, 21/317.
frōfor, *sf.* consolation, help, joy, 20/23; 23/83, 297.
frozen, *ptc.* of *frēosan*.
frugnen (*frūnen*), *ptc.* of *frignan*.
fruma, *sm.* beginning, 10/79; 13/32, 37. [*fram*.]
frum-gār, *sm.* chief, 23/195.
frum-sceaft, *sf.* (first) creation, 10/37; 13/65, 113.
frymdig, *aj.* desirous: 'frymdig bēon,' request, entreat, 21/179.
frymp(u), *sf.* (1) beginning, 14 a/223; 24/84: (2) in *plur.* creation (*cp.* *frumsceaft*), 23/5, 83, 189. [*fruma*.]
fuglere, *sm.* fowler, 4/27.
fugol, *sm.* bird, 4/56.
fugol-cynn, *sn.* bird-tribe, 13/195.
fuhton, *pret. pl.* of *feohtan*.
ful, *av.* full, very, 8/179; 16/20 20/2; 21/311; fol, 5 a/83, 85.
fūl, *foul*, unclean, 12 b/71; 16/211; 23/111.
fūle, *av.* foully, 16/186.
ful-frēmed, *aj.* (*ptc.*) perfect, 14 a/70.
ful-frēmman, *vv.* perfect, complete, 9/59, 61.
ful-gān, *sv.*, *w. dat.*, accomplish, carry out, 14 a/150; 22/4.
fulgon, *pret. pl.* of *feolan*.
fūlian, *vv.* decay, rot, 4/168.
full, *aj.*, *w. gen.* full, 4/169; 9/60; 23/19; be fullan (=um?), *av.* fully, perfectly, 2/47.
(ge)fullian (*gefulwad*, 11/16), *vv.* baptize, 14 a/86, 287. [*fulluht*]
fullice, *av.* fully, 9/59, 61; 16/119.
fulluht (*fulwiht*), *sm.* baptism, 14 a/134, 252; 7/24, 28. [*full and wiht*, 'consecration.']

- fultum, *sm.* help, 20/23; 23/186, 301.
 gefultumian, *wv.* help, 10/15.
 ful-wyrcean, *wv.* complete, 15/91.
 funde, *pret.* of findan.
 fundian, *wv.* hasten, 15/186.
 furh, *sf.* furrow, 12 b/66.
 furh-lang (furlang), *sn.* (length of a furrow), furlong, 8/198.
 furþor, *av.* further, 2/70; 9/30; 21/247.
 furpum (furþon), *av.* even, quite, 2/18, 21; 14 a/83; 13/92; 8/147 (had just begun); 14 a/137 (already, as it is).
 fūs, *aj.* ready, eager, 21/281; 25/21 (?), 57; *w. gen.* sipes fūs (ready for), 20/225. [fundian.]
 fūslic, *aj.* ready, prepared, 20/174.
 gefylce, *sn.* army, troop, division, 3/149; 6/11, 25. [folc.]
 fylgan (fyligan), *see* folgian.
 (ge)fyllan, *wv., w. gen.* fill, 2/35; 14 b/57; 22/74; 27 c/8. [full.]
 fyllo, *sf.* fullness (of food), fill, feast, gorging, 5 b/89; 20/83 (or = fill); 23/209.
 fylstan, *wv., w. dat.* help, 13/364; 21/265.
 fyr, *sn.* fire, 20/116; 22/129.
 fyrh, *dat.* of furh (furrow).
 fyrhtan, *wv.* fear. [forht.]
 fyrhto, *sf.* fear, terror, 10/87. [forht.]
 fyr-leoht, *sn.* fire-gleam, 20/266.
 fyrmest, *see* forma.
 gefyryn, *av.* formerly, 8/1; 15/183.
 fyryn-dagas, *simpl.* days of yore, 20/201.
 fyryn-geflit, *simpl.* former quarrels, 23/264.
 fyryn-gear, *simpl.* former years, 28/12.
 fyryn-geweorc, *sn.* former work, 24/84.
 fyrst, *superl.* first, chief, 4/51. [fore, forma.]
 fýsan, *wv.* (1) drive forth, impel, 21/268; (2) put to flight, 16/128; (3) *reflex.* hasten, 23/189. [fūs.]

G.

- gegada, *sm.* companion, associate, 13/87, 93.
 gadrian, *wv.* gather (flowers, corn), reap. [geador.]
 gegadrian, *wv.* (*trans. and intr.*) gather, collect, assemble, 8/22, 49, 84; 14 a/76, 143.
 gælsa, *sm.* wantonness, pride, 16/211. [gāl.]
 gæsne (gēsne), *aj., w. gen.* (1) deprived of, without, 23/279; (2) dead, 23/112.
 gæstlic, *aj.* 26.73/ghastly, dreary(?).
 gæþ, *3rd sg.* of gān.
 gafol, *sn.* (1) tribute, 4/55; 17/57; 21/32, 46; (2) interest, profit, 14 a/149. [giefan.]
 gafol-gielda, *sm.* tax-payer, 11/31.
 gāl, *aj.* proud, wanton.
 gāl, *sn.* pride, 22/82.
 galan, *sv.* sing, 20/182; 25/67.
 gāl-ferhþ, *aj.* wanton, 23/62.
 gāl-mōd, *aj.* wanton, 23/256.
 gālscipe, *sm.* pride, 22/96.
 gamol, *aj.* old (only in poetry), 20/147, 345.
 gān (gangan), *sv.* go, 1/14, 36; 3/47, 229; 14 a/101; 20/45.
 gegān (gegangan), *sv.* (1) go, come, 23/54, 140; (2) venture (an enterprise), 20/212; (3) gain, conquer, 5 a/53; 21/59; (4) *impers. w. dat.* happen 15/85.
 gang, *pret.* of gān.
 gang, *sm.* (1) track, foot-print, 20/141, 154; (2) flow, stream,

- 25/23: (3) 'þære ēa gang,' bed of the river, 5 b/20.
- gār, *sm.* spear, 21/206; 23/224; 28/22.
- gār (?), 22/71.
- gār-berend, *sm.* spear-bearer, warrior, 21/262.
- gār-rēs, *sm.* (rush of spears), attack, 21/32.
- gār-gewinn, *sn.* spear-fight, 23/308.
- gāst (gāst), *sm.* (1) spirit, life, 3/126; 14 a/218; 25/49; 27 b/8: (2) the Holy Ghost, 14 a/229; 23/83: (3) demon, spirit, 20/107.
- gāstlic (ā), *aj.* spiritual, holy, 3/125; 14 b/137.
- ge, *cj.* and, 'mōnaþ ge hwilum twēgen,' 4/136; 'ge . . . ge,' both...and; 'he mihte ge sprecan ge gangan,' 10/101; for 'ægþer ge' see ægþer.
- geador, *av.* 'on geador,' together, 20/345. [gegada.]
- geald, *pret.* of gildan.
- gealg, *aj.* sad.
- gealga, *sm.* (gallows), cross, 25/10, 40.
- gealg-mōd, *aj.* sad of mood, 20/27.
- gēap, *aj.* (deep), steep, high, 28/23.
- gēaplice, *aj.* (deeply), cunningly, 14 b/48.
- gēar (gēr), *sn.* year, 6/36; 8/119; 14 a/35; 28/9.
- gēara, *av.* formerly, of yore, 22/165; 25/28; 26/22.
- geare, *aj.* ready.
- gearcian, *uv.* prepare, 14 a/50.
- geard, *sm.* enclosure, dwelling.
- gēar-dagas, *smpl.* days of yore, 20/104; 26/44.
- gearo, *aj.* ready, 1/20; 14 a/176; 21/72; 23/2.
- gearo-pancol, *aj.* (ready of thought), wise, 23/342.
- gearwe (geare), *av.* (readily), accurately, well, 9/48; 26/69, 71.
- (ge)gearwian, *uv.* prepare, 10/106; 16/231; 22/186; 23/199.
- geat (*pl.* gatu), *sn.* gate, 1/30, 40; 14 a/317; 23/151.
- Gēat, *sm.* Goth, 20/51, 301.
- geatolic, *aj.* adorned, splendid, 20/151, 312.
- geat-weard, *sm.* gate-keeper, porter, 9/25.
- gegnum, *av.* forwards, direct, 20/154; 23/132.
- gēn, *av.* yet, now, 22/168; 27 b/2 (þāgēn).
- gengan, *uv.* go, 20/151, 162.
- gēo (iū, giū), *av.* formerly, 2/3, 46; 14 a/92 (iū ār); 20/226; 25/28 (gēara iū).
- gēogup (iūgop), *sf.* (1) youth, 15/3; 26/35; 28/50: (2) young men, 2/65.
- gēomor, *aj.* sad, 23/87.
- gēomor-mōd, *aj.* sad of mood, 23/144.
- geond (gind), *prp.*, *w. acc.* through—(1) place, 2/5; 14 b/1; 15/71: (2) time, 14 a/321.
- geond'faran, *sv.* traverse, 24/67.
- geond'hweorfan, *sv.* traverse, pass over, 26/51.
- geond'lācan, *sv.* (play over), traverse, 24/70.
- geond'scēawian, *uv.* (see over), consider, 26/52.
- geond'sprengan, *uv.* sprinkle over, 27 d/8.
- geond'þencan, *uv.* think over, consider, 26/60, 89.
- gēong (iung), *aj.* young, 5 b/59, 61; 15/63: *comp.* gingra, 13/198; *superl.* ging(e)st, 13/189.
- gēongordōm, *sm.* allegiance, 22/22, 38.
- gēongorscipe, *sm.* allegiance, 22/4.
- gēongra, *sm.* disciple, follower, 22/32, 46, 162.

- gēongre** (gingre). *sf.* attendant, 23/132.
georn, *aj. w. gen.* desirous, eager, 2/11; 23/210.
georne, *av.* (1) eagerly, willingly, 22/42, 152: (2) certainly, surely, 16/20, 162, 196.
geornfull, *aj.* eager, 21/274.
geornfullic, *aj.* eager, 3/59.
geornfulnis, *sf.* eagerness, zeal, 3/228; 10/92.
geornlice, *av.* eagerly, willingly, zealously, 3/8, 160; 14 a/169; 21/265.
gēosceaft-gāst, *sm.* ancient spirit, 20/16. [gēo-sceaft, 'former creation.']
gēotan, *sv.* pour.
gēr, *see* gēār.
gēsne, *see* gāesne.
giedd, *sn.* song, word, 27 f/3.
giefan, *sv.* give, 23/343.
giefeþe, *aj.* granted, 23/157. [giefan.]
gief-stōl, *sm.* (gift-seat), throne, 26/44.
giefta, *sfpl.* marriage, 14 a/8, 9; *sing.* 11/52, 54.
giefu, *sf.* (1) gift, 10/61; 14 a/126: (2) grace (of God), 10/2; 14 a/186, 204; 23/1 (*plur.*).
giehþa, *sm.* itch, 14 b/155.
gielðan, *sv.* pay, 5 a/14, 19; require, 23/263; pay for, 11/67.
giellan, *sv.* yell, sound, 19 b/9.
gielp, *sm.* boasting, pride, 14 a/74; 26/69.
gielp-word, *sn.* word of boasting, 21/274; 22/19.
giēman, *ww., w. gen. (acc.)* care for, take notice of, take care of, 3/160; 13/110; 14 a/20, 148; 22/104.
giemelēas, *aj.* careless, 13/11.
giemelēast (giemelīest), *sf.* carelessness, neglect, 3/208; 13/376; 14 a/31.
gierd, *sf.* rod, twig, 13/232; 14 a/101, 103.
gierede, *pret. of* giewan.
gierla, *sm.* robe, dress, 14 b/213. [gierwan.]
giernan, *ww., w. gen.* desire, demand, 17/2; 18/62; 23/347. [georn.]
(ge)gierwan, *ww.* prepare, adorn, arm, 20/191; 23/9; 25/16; 27 e/3. [gearn.]
giest, *sm.* guest, stranger, 20/191, 272.
giest-ærn, *sn.* guest-house, 33/40.
giest-hūs, *sn.* (guest-house), inn, 14 b/28.
giestran-niht, *sf.* yesterday-night, 20/84.
giet (gieta), *av.* (1) still, 2/41; 14 a/274; *w. compar.* 23/182; (2) besides, further, 3/197; 16/109. þā giet, (1) still, 4/13; 14 a/232: (2) *w. negat.* yet, 23/107.
gif, *cj.* if (1) *w. indic.* 2/61; 22/189; (2) *w. sbj.* 8/26; 22/153: (3) whether, *in indir. interr., w. sbj.* 20/69.
gīfernis, *sf.* greediness, 3/77; 9/41; 14 b/149.
gifre, *aj. w. dat.* 27 d/28.
gīfre, *aj.* greedy, 9/40; 20/27.
gigant, *sm.* giant, 20/312. [gigantem.]
gimm, *sm.* gem, 14 a/107; 25/7, 16.
gimm-stān, *sm.* precious stone, 14 a/56, 60.
gimm-wyrhta, *sm.* (gem-wright), jeweller, 14 a/112.
gind, *see* geond.
gingra, *comp. of* geōng.
ginn, *aj.* spacious, wide, 20/301; 23/2, 149.
ginnfæst, *aj.* ample, liberal (*nearly always in combination with the subst. gifu*), 20/21.
gise, *av.* yes.
gīsel, *sm.* hostage, 1/23; 18/57; 21/265.
gītsere, *sm.* miser, 14 a/136, 138.

- gitsian**, *vv.* desire, 14 a/200.
gitsung, *sf.* avarice, 14 a/140; 16/148, 207.
giū, *see* gēo.
glād, *pret.* of glīdan.
gegladian, *vv.* gladden, 13/269.
glæd, *aj.* glad, 14 a/271.
glædlice, *av.* gladly, 10/115.
glæd-mōd, *aj.* glad of mood, 23/140.
glēaw, *aj.* prudent, wise, 23/13, 171, 334.
glēaw-hȳdig, *aj.* wise of thought, 23/148. [Hȳdig = hygdig.]
(ge)glengan, *vv.* adorn, 10/7; 13/6.
glēowian, *see* gliwan.
glīdan, *sv.* glide, 14 b/27.
glīw, (*glig*), *sm.* joy, mirth.
glīwian, *vv.* joke, jest, 10/111.
glīwian, *vv.* adorn, 27 d/13.
glīwstæf, *sm.* in *pl.* joy, 26/52.
glōf, *sf.* glove, 28/17.
gnornian, *vv.* mourn, lament, 21/315.
gnornung, *sf.* mourning, grief, 5 b/78.
god, (1) *sm.* God, 2/7; 20/376; (2) *sn.* heathen god, 9/19; 14 a/236.
gōd, *aj.* good, brave, 3/4; 6/28; 21/315: 'gōde hwile,' a good while, long time, 25/70: *cp.* bētera, 21/31: 'his bētera,' his lord, 21/276: *superl.* bētst, 4/43; 18/53.
gōd, *sn.* (1) benefit, 14 a/321; 22/46: (2) property, goods, 10/72.
god-bearn, *sn.* godchild, 16/97.
godcund, *aj.* divine, 2/4, 11; 16/44.
godcundlic, *aj.* divine, 14 b/144.
godcundlice, *av.* divinely, 10/15.
godcundnis, *sf.* divinity, 14 a/210.
gōd-dæd, *sf.* good deed, 16/165, 166.
gōd-fyrht, *aj.* pious, 16/167.
gōdian, *vv.* improve, (*intr.*) 16/19.
gōdlic, *aj.* good, 22/36.
gōdnis, *sf.* goodness, 15/230.
god-sibb, *sm.* sponsor, 16/97.
god-spell, *sn.* gospel, 14 b/134. [Originally gōd-spell = euaggōlion.]
god-spellere, *sm.* evangelist, 14 a/1, 26.
godspellic, *aj.* evangelical, 14 a/220, 227.
god-sunu, *sm.* godson, 1/43; 8/71.
god-wębb, *sn.* purple (cloth), 14 a/93.
gold, *sn.* gold, 23/171; 25/77.
gold-giefa, *sm.* giver of gold, lord, 23/279.
gold-hord, *sn.* treasure, 14 a/71.
gold-sele, *sn.* gold-hall (hall where gold is distributed), 20/3, 389.
gold-smiþ, *sm.* goldsmith, 14 a/110.
gold-wine, *sm.* gold-friend (who gives gold), chief, king, 20/226; 23/22; 26/35.
Gota, *sm.* Goth, 5 a/87.
grædig, *aj.* greedy, 20/249, 272.
grædiglice (*grædel.*), *av.* greedily, 14 a/148.
græs, *sn.* grass.
græs-wang, *sm.* grass-plain, 24/78.
gräf, *sm.* grove, 12 b/42.
gram, *aj., w. dat.* angry, fierce, cruel, 5 b/11; 9/30; *w.* wiþ, 18/19; enemy, 21/100.
grama, *sm.* anger, 13/546.
grānian, *vv.* groan.
grānung, *sf.* groaning, 14 a/181.
grāp, *pret.* of grīpan.
grāp, *sf.* grasp, clutch, 20/292. [grīpan.]
grāpian, *vv.* grasp, 20/316.
grēat, *aj.* thick, massive, 22/139.
(ge)grēmian, *vv.* enrage, irritate, 3/203; 14 b/53; 16/203; 21/138. [gram.]

- grēne, *aj.* green, 14 a/103; 24/13; 28/35.
- grēot, *sn.* gravel, dust, earth, 14 a/303; 21/315; 23/308.
- grēotan, *sv.* weep, 20/92; 25/70.
- (ge)grētan, *vv.* (1) greet, 2/1; 20/396; 26/52: (2) (ill) treat, 16/168.
- grimm, *aj.* fierce, cruel, 16/159; 20/249, 292; 21/61.
- grimmlic, *aj.* fierce, cruel, 16/5.
- gegrindan, *sv.* grind, 21/109.
- grindel, *sm.* bar, 22/139.
- (ge)grīpan, *sv.* grasp, snatch, 14 b/117; 20/251.
- gripe, *sm.* grasp. [grīpan.]
- grīpen, *ptc.* of grīpan.
- grist-bītan, *vv.* gnash the teeth, 23/271.
- grīp, *sn.* (1) peace, 16/102; 18/48; 21/35: (2) protection, 18.68. [A Norse word.]
- grīpian, *vv.* protect, 16/38.
- grīplēas, *aj.* unprotected, 16/42.
- grund, *sm.* (1) ground, bottom (of a lake, etc.), 20/117, 144: (2) sea, water, 20/301: (3) earth, plain, 20/154; 21/287; 23/349.
- grunden, *ptc.* of grīndan.
- grundlēas, *aj.* bottomless, unfathomable, 22/145.
- grundlunga, *av.* from the foundations, completely, 14 a/249.
- grund-wang, *sm.* ground-plain, 20/246.
- grund-wiergen, water-wolf, 20/268. [wiergen, *fem.* of wearg.]
- gryre, *sm.* terror, 20/32.
- gryre-lēop, *sn.* terrible song, 21/285.
- gryrelic, *aj.* terrible, 20/191.
- gryre-sīp, *sm.* way of terror, dangerous expedition, 20/212.
- guldon, *pret. pl.* of giēdan.
- guma, *sm.* man, hero, 20/134, 226; 25/49.
- gum-cyst, *sf.* (manly virtue), munificence, 20/236.
- gum-dryhten, *sm.* lord of men, 20/392.
- gum-fēpa, *sm.* troop of men, 20/151.
- gūp, *sm.* war, 21/192; 23/306.
- gūp-cearu, *sf.* war-care, -trouble, 20/8.
- gūp-fana, *sm.* war-banner, 23/219.
- gūp-freca, *sm.* (war-bold), warrior, 23/224.
- Gūp-gēatas, *smpl.* warlike Goths, 20/288.
- gūp-horn, *sn.* war-horn, 20/182.
- gūp-lēop, *sn.* war-song, 20/272.
- gūp-plega, *sm.* war-play, battle, 21/61.
- gūp-ræs, *sm.* war-rush, onslaught, 20/327.
- gūp-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 20/251; 21/138.
- gūp-sceorp, *sn.* war-trappings, 23/329.
- gūp-wērig, *aj.* war-weary, wounded, 20/336.
- gyden, *sf.* goddess, 9/31. [god.]
- gyfen (geofon), *sm.* ocean, 20/144.
- gylden, *aj.* golden, 14 a/61, 192. [gold.]
- gylian, *vv.* yell, 23/25.
- gylt, *sm.* guilt, sin, crime, fault, 18/22.
- gyltend, *sm.* sinner, 3/238.
- gyrdel, *sm.* girdle, 14 b/153.
- gyte, *sm.* pouring forth, shedding (of blood), 14 b/184. [gēotau.]
- gyte-sāl, *sm.* (joy at the pouring out of wine), wine-joy, 23/22. [sāl = sāl.]

H.

- habban, *vv.* (1) have, hold, 1/3; 2/90; 20/360: (2) *w. ptc. pret.* to form past tenses, 2/42; 14 a/155; 23/140: with inflected *ptc.* 1/18; 21/237.
- hād, *sm.* (1) rank, order, 2/4, 11/

- 71: (2) condition, state, 20/47:
(3) nature, character, 20/85.
- hād-breca**, *sm.* violator of his order, 16/184.
- hād-bryce**, *sm.* violation of one's order, 16/152.
- gehādod**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) in orders, clerical, monastic, 16/81; 17/23.
- hādor**, *aj.* bright, clear.
- hādre**, *av.* brightly, clearly, 20/321.
- hæfde**, *pret. of* habban.
- gehæftan**, *ww.* chain, hold captive, 22/135, 140; 23/116.
- hæft-mēce**, *sm.* hilted-sword, 20/207.
- hæft-nīed**, *sm.* captivity, 13/379.
- hægl**, *see* hægol.
- hægtesse**, *sf.* witch, 19 b/24, 26.
- (*ge*)**hēlan**, *ww.* heal, 14 a/66, 67; 25/85. [hāl.]
- hæle**, *sm.* man, hero (only in poetry), 20/396.
- hælend**, *sm.* Saviour, Christ, 14 a/10, 77; 25/25.
- hælep**, *sm.* man, hero (only in poetry), 22/40; 23/56; 25/39.
- hælo**, *sf.* health, prosperity, 11/6.
- hær**, *sn.* hair, 27 d/5.
- hærfest**, *sm.* autumn, 8/141; 18/52; 28/8.
- hæs**, *sf.* command, 13/172; 14 a/52, 128.
- hæsl-wrid**, *sn.* hazel-thicket, 12 b/83.
- hæst**, *aj.* violent, 20/85.
- hætsē**, *av.* violently, fiercely, 23/263.
- hæte**, *sf.* heat, 14 b/147. [hāt.]
- hætu**, *sf.* heat, 22/144; 24/17.
- hæp**, *sf.* heath, 28/29.
- hæpen**, *aj.* heathen, 6/12; 14 a/251; 23/179.
- hæpen-gield**, *sn.* idolatry, 13/162; 14 a/248.
- hæpen-gielda**, *sm.* idolater, 14 a/235, 242.
- hæpenseipe**, *sm.* heathendom, 14 a/234, 237.
- hæp-stapa**, *sm.* heath-stalker, 20/118. [steppan.]
- hafen**, *ptc. of* hēbban.
- hafenian**, *ww.* hold, grasp, 20/323; 21/42, 309.
- hafoc**, *sm.* hawk, 21/8; 28/17.
- hafola**, *sm.* head (only in poetry), 20/77, 122, 171.
- haga**, *sm.* hedge, enclosure.
- hagol**, (*hægol*), *sm.* hail, 24/16, 60.
- hagol-faru**, *sf.* hail-storm, 26/105.
- hagu-steald-mon**, *sm.* bachelor, warrior, 27 c/2.
- hāl**, *aj.* whole, uninjured, healthy, 20/253.
- hālettan**, *ww.* greet, salute, 10/31.
- hālga**, *sm.* saint, 15/214. [hālig.]
- (*ge*)**hālgian**, *ww.* hallow, consecrate, 14 a/252; 18/72.
- hālig**, *aj.* holy, 10/46, 62; 20/303.
- hālignis**, *sf.* sanctuary, 16/42.
- hālsian**, *ww.* address, admonish 14 a/268.
- hālwende**, *aj.* salutary, healthy, 10/136; 14 b/165.
- hām**, *sm.* home, dwelling, 21/292; 23/121; 27 e/9: 'hām,' *av.* home (after vbs. of motion), 14 a/50: 'æt hām,' at home, 5 a/52; 8/31.
- hama**, **ham**, *sm.* coat, covering (only in composition).
- hām-cyme**, *sm.* coming home, 14 b/70.
- ham**, *sm.* piece of land, 12 b/45.
- hamor**, *sm.* hammer, 20/35.
- hāmweard**, *av.* homewards, 5 a/17; 18/3.
- hāmweardes**, *av.* homewards, 8/46.
- hana**, *sm.* cock.

- han-cred, *sm.* cock-crow, 14 a/300.
[cred = cræd, from crāwan, 'crow.']
- hand, *sf.* hand, 3/240; 14 a/35:
'on gehwæpere hand,' on both
sides, 6/7; 21/112: 'on hond
āgiefan,' hand over to, 23/130:
'tō handa lætan,' hand over, 18/60.
- hand-bana, *sm.* hand-slayer, 20/
80.
- hand-bred, *sn.* palm of the hand,
hand, 15/99.
- hand-lēan, *sn.* hand-reward, -re-
quital, 20/291.
- hand-mægen, *sn.* hand-might, 22/
2.
- hand-gemōt, *sn.* hand-meeting,
(hand to hand), 20/276.
- hand-scolu, *sf.* (hand-troop), re-
tinue, 20/67.
- hand-gesella, *sm.* hand-comrade,
20/231.
- hand-geweorc, *sn.* hand-work,
14 a/200.
- gehangen, *ptc.* of hōn.
- hangian, *uv.* hang, (*intr.*) 20/
113; 27 c/11; 28/55.
- hār, *aj.* hoary, grey, old, 20/57;
21/169; 23/328 (?); 26/82.
- hara, *sm.* hare, 9/15.
- hāt, *aj.* hot, 14 a/27; 22/109;
28/7.
- gehāt, *sn.* promise.
- hata, *sm.* hater, prosecutor.
- hātan, *sv.* (1) command, 21/2;
22/100; 25/31: (2) name,
w. nom. (=voc.) 4/49; 5 a/51.
hätte, *pass. pres. and pret.* 5 b/
61; 14 b/135: hātan, *pass. infin.*
22/99.
- hāte, *av.* hotly, 23/94.
- hāt-heort, *aj.* (warm-hearted),
passionate, 26/66.
- hātheortnis, *sf.* passion, 3/2.
- hatian, *uv.* hate.
- gehāt-land, *sn.* promised land, 10/
82.
- hatung, *sf.* hate, 14 b/121.
- gehāwian, *uv.* see, look out, 8/
144.
- hēa, *see* hēah.
- hēadfodlēas, *aj.* headless, 27 c/
10.
- hēafod, *sn.* (1) head, 20/389; 23/
110; 26/43: (2) source, 12 b/
67.
- hēafod-mann, *sm.* head-man,
leader, 13/453; 15/41.
- hēafod-gerīm, *sn.* chief number,
majority, 23/309.
- hēafod-weard, *sm.* chief guardian,
23/239.
- hēah, *aj.* high, 5 b/130; 22/55;
25/40. *Comp.* hēarra, 2/71;
24/28; hēahra, 22/29; hēarra,
22/37; *superl.* hēhst, 23/4,
309.
- hēah-engel, *sm.* arch-angel, 13/
481, 520.
- hēah-fæder, *sm.* patriarch, 13/
152, 173; 14 b/136.
- hēahnis (hēannis), *sf.* height, lofti-
ness, 14 b/58.
- hēah-gerōfa, *sm.* high-sheriff, chief
officer, 14 a/262.
- hēah-pungen, *aj.* of high rank,
4/137.
- heald, *aj.* inclined, bowed.
- (ge)healdan, *sv.* (1) hold, possess,
keep, 2/39; 22/75: (2) guard,
5 a/52; 14 a/309 (preserve); 17/
60; 26/14; observe, keep, 16/
83; *intr.* hold out, 21/102: (3)
foster, 27 b/5: (4) inhabit, 22/
103: (5) treat, behave to, 12 a/
28.
- healdend, *sm.* (guardian), chief,
general, 23/290.
- healf, *sf.* side, 8/22, 96, 97; 25/
20.
- healf, *aj.* half, 5 b/82; 8/31, 32;
23/105.
- hēalic, *aj.* high, distinguished,
proud, 13/348; 14 a/220; 15/
153; 22/49.
- heall, *sf.* hall, 20/38; 21/214;
28/28.
- heall-wudu, *sm.* (hall-wood), floor,
20/67.

- heals, *sm.* neck, 20/316; 21/141; 22/140.
 hēan, *aj.* mean, abject, poor, 14 a/133; 20/24; 23/234; 26/23.
 hēanlic, *aj.* ignominious, 21/55.
 hēap, *sm.* troop, multitude, 20/377; 23/163.
 heard, *aj.* (1) hard, strong, sharp, 3/56; 20/316; sharp, 23/79: (2) severe, cruel, 20/93: (3) brave, 21/266; 23/225.
 hearde, *av.* severely, fiercely, 23/116, 216.
 heard-ēcg, *aj.* sharp of edge, 20/38, 240.
 heard-heort, *aj.* hard-hearted.
 heardheortnis, *sf.* hard-heartedness, 3/53.
 heardlice, *av.* bravely, 13/306; 21/261.
 heard-mōd, *aj.* brave-hearted, 22/40.
 heardnis, *sf.* hardness, 3/59.
 heard-sǣlp, *sf.* (misfortune), wickedness, 3/63.
 hearg, *smf.* idol, 3/50, 89.
 hearm, *sm.* injury, affliction, grief, 18/30; 21/223; 22/123.
 hearm-scearu, *sf.* (share of) affliction, 22/187. [scean.]
 hearpe, *sf.* harp, 9/20; 10/24, 4.
 hearpere, *sm.* harper, 9/1, 10.
 hearpian, *vv.* harp, 9/5, 14.
 hearpung, *sf.* harping, 9/24, 39.
 hearra, *sm.* lord (only in poetry), 21/204; 22/40; 23/56.
 hearste-panne (hierstep), *sf.* frying-pan, 3/151, 198, 211.
 heapu, *sm.* war.
 heapu-byrne, *sf.* war-corslet, 20/302.
 heapu-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 23/179, 212.
 heapu-swāt, *sm.* war-blood, blood of the foe, 20/210, 356.
 heapu-wielm, *sm.* (war-wave), fierce flame, 22/79.
 hēawan, *sv.* hew, cut, 3/237, 249; 14 a/101; 23/324: cut down, kill, 21/181: 'æftan hēawan,' slander, 16/87.
 gehēawan, *sv.* cut down, kill, 23/90, 295.
 hebban, *sv.* raise, lift, 20/40; 25/31.
 hecge, *sf.* hedge, 12 b/84.
 hēdan, *vv. w. gen.* heed, look after, 11/78.
 hefig, *aj.* heavy, severe, 25/61; 26/49. [hebban.]
 (ge)hef(i)gian, *vv.* (1) make heavy, exaggerate, 3/137: (2) oppress, afflict, 3/186; 10/100.
 hefig-tieme, *aj.* severe, 13/543. [-tieme from teām.]
 hege, *sm.* hedge, 12 b/63.
 hēhpu, *sf.* height, 22/76. [hēah.]
 helan, *sv.* cover, hide.
 heġl, *sf.* hell, Tartarus, 9/11, 19; 22/74, 79. [helan.]
 heġl-dor, *sn.* gate of hell, 22/135.
 helle-bryne, *sm.* hell-fire, 23/116.
 helle-wite, *sn.* (hell-torment), hell, 13/94; 22/58.
 heġl-sceapa, *sm.* hell-foe, devil, 21/180.
 heġl-waran, *smpl.*, hell-warū, *sf.* hell-dwellers, 9/35, 43, 45.
 helm, *sm.* (1) helmet, 20/36; 28/16: (2) protector, lord, 20/373; 27 d/17.
 help, *sf.* help, 20/302; 26/16.
 (ge)helpan, *sv., w. dat. or gen.* help, 15/227; 16/232; 19 b/24.
 gehēnde, (1) *aj., w. dat.* near, 14 b/203: (2) *prp., w. dat.* by, 21/294. [hand.]
 hēofan, *vv.* lament, 13/440; 14 b/177.
 heofon (hefen), *sm.* heaven, sky (often in plur.), 14 a/71, 77; 20/321; 25/45.
 heofon-cyning, *sm.* king of heaven, 22/194.

- heofone, *sf.* heaven, 14 a/2, 176.
 heofon-feld, *sm.* field of heaven, 15/33.
 heofonlic (hefonlic), *aj.* heavenly, celestial, 3/162; 14 a/115.
 heofon-riċe, *sn.* kingdom of heaven, 22/76; 24/12.
 heofon-tungol, *sn.* star of heaven, heavenly body, 24/32.
 hēofung, *sf.* lamentation, 14 b/180.
 hēold, *pret.* of healdan.
 heolfor, *sn.* gore, blood, 20/52, 173.
 heolfrig, *aj.* gory, bloody, 23/130, 317.
 heolstor, *sn.* darkness, 26/23.
 heolstor, *aj.* dark, 23/121.
 heolstor-cōfa, *sm.* chamber of darkness, tomb, 24/49.
 heonan, *av.* hence, 20/111; 24/1: 'heonan forþ,' henceforth (time), 16/19.
 heord, *sf.* custody, care, 10/28.
 hēore, *aj.* pleasant, gentle, 20/122.
 heorot (heort), *sm.* hart, stag, 9/15; 20/119.
 heorot-sol, *sn.* stag's wallowing-place, 12 b/49.
 heorte, *sf.* heart, 3/20; 14 a/183; 23/87.
 heorþ, *sm.* hearth, 18/13.
 heorþ-genēat, *sm.* hearth-companion, 20/330; 21/204.
 heorþ-werod, *sn.* (hearth-troop), body of retainers, 21/24.
 heoru, *sm.* sword, 20/35. [*In composition denotes fierceness, destructiveness.*]
 heoru-gifre, *aj.* fiercely, greedy, 20/248.
 heoru-grimm, *aj.* savagely fierce, 20/314.
 heoru-hōciht, *aj.* with formidable hooks, savagely barbed, 20/188.
 heoru-swęng, *sm.* fierce stroke, 20/340.
 heoru-wāpen, *sn.* sword, 23/263.
 heoru-wearg, *sm.* fierce wolf, 20/17.
 hēow, *pret.* of heāwan.
 hēr, *av.* (1) here, 2/40, 52; 23/177: (2) at this date, now, 1/1.
 hēr-būende, *sm.* here-dweller, dweller on earth, 23/96.
 hēre, *sm.* (1) army, 3/171; 5 a/55; 11/47 (band of thieves); 16/70 (devastation); 'se hēre' (in the Chronicle), the Danish army, 6/1, 17; 8/152: (2) battle, 21/292: (3) multitude, people, 23/161.
 hēre-byrne, *sf.* war-corslet, 20/193.
 hēre-folc, *sn.* army, 23/234, 239.
 hēre-geatu, *sf.* war-trapping, weapon, 21/48.
 hēre-hȳþ, *sf.* plunder, 5 a/56; 8/36, 39.
 hēre-lāf, *sf.* remains of a host, 13/380, 392.
 hēre-neġtt, *sn.* (war-net), corslet, 20/303.
 hērennis, *sf.* praise, 10/38, 138.
 hēre-pæþ, *sm.* war-path, 23/303.
 hēre-rēaf, *sn.* (war-robe), armour, 23/317.
 hēre-sierce, *sf.* (war-shirt), corslet, 20/261.
 hēre-sīþ, *sm.* war-expedition, 27 e/4.
 hēre-strāel, *sm.* war-arrow, 20/185.
 hēre-toga, *sm.* war-leader, general, chief, 13/107, 393; 14 b/19.
 hēre-wāpa, *sm.* warrior, 23/126, 173.
 hērgaþ, *sm.* harrying, devastation, 8/63, 78.
 (ge)hērgian, *uv.* (1) ravage, 8/77; 13/276: (2) carry off, 8/122; 13/447. [hēre.]
 hērgung, *sf.* harrying, 17/3.
 hērian, *uv.* praise, 10/41; 14 a/320.

- hęr(i)ung**, *sf.* praise, 14 a/65.
hęrra, *comp.* of *heah*.
hęt (*hęht*), *pret.* of *hętan*.
hęte, *sm.* hate, persecution, 16/73; 22/56. [*hatian*.]
hętelic, *aj.* violent, 20/17.
hętelice, *av.* violently, severely, 14 b/189; 16/113.
hęte-spręc, *sf.* speech of hatred, defiance, 22/18.
hęte-pancol, *aj.* hostile-minded, 23/105.
hętol, *aj.* hostile, violent, 13/327; 16/158.
hīd, *sf.* a certain land-measure, hide, 11/58.
hider, *av.* hither, 8/118; 21/57; 28/64: 'hider on lond = hēr,' 2/14.
hieldan, bow, incline, *refl.* 25/45. [*heald*.]
hielf, *sm.* handle, shaft, 3/231, 239, 241.
(ge)hīenan, *vv.* (1) treat with contumely, ill-use, humble, 3/208 (condemn); 16/47, 139: (2) lay low, fell, 2ī/324. [*hēan*.]
(ge)hīeran, *vv.* (1) hear (*gehieran* is much commoner than *hieran*), 1/25; 8/54; 14 a/313; 25/26 (heard how . . .): (2) belong, 4/100, 107, 112, 117: (3) *w. dat.* obey, 13/78.
hierde, *sm.* shepherd, guardian, 23/60. [*heord*.]
hierde-bōc, *sf.* pastoral, 2/76.
hiere-mann, *sm.* retainer, subject, 3/5, 30. [*hieran*.]
gehiernis, *sf.* hearing, 10/74.
gehierstan, *vv.* fry, 3/202.
hierstepanne, see *hearstepanne*.
hierstung, *sf.* frying, 3/204.
(ge)hiersumian, *vv., w. dat.* obey, 2/7; 14 b/178.
gehiersumnis, *sf.* obedience, 13/181.
hierwan, *vv.* vilify, abuse, 16/167, 170.
hild, *sf.* war, battle, 20/231, 338; 28/17.
hilde-bill, *sn.* war-sword, 20/270.
hilde-dęor, *aj.* war-fierce, 20/396.
hilde-gicel, *sm.* war-icicle, 20/356.
hilde-gręc, *sf.* war-grasp, 20/196.
hilde-lęop, *sn.* war-song, 23/211.
hilde-nędre, *sf.* (war-snake), arrow, 23/222.
hilde-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 20/57; 21/169; 25/72.
hilde-tusc (*hildetexas*), *sm.* war-tusk, 20/261.
hilt, *sn.* (often in *plur.* of a single hilt) hilt, 20/324, 364.
hind, *sf.* hind, 12 b/47, 48.
hindan, *av.* from behind, behind: 'hindan offaran,' intercept from behind, cut off retreat, 8/95; 8/112: 'ęt hindan' = hindan, 13/226.
hin-sip, *sm.* (departure), death, 23/117. [*heonan*.]
hired, *sm.* family, household, 11/40; 14 a/86; brotherhood (of monks), 12 a/1, 54. [*hīw*, 'family,' and *ręd* (*cp.* *Ælfred*).]
hired-mann, *sm.* retainer, 21/261.
hīw, *sn.* hue, colour, 13/77; 24/81.
hīwa, *sm.* member of a family, 13/167.
hīw-beorht (*hīowb.*), *aj.* bright of hue, beautiful, 22/21.
(ge)hladan, *sv.* load, 24/76.
hlęd, *sn.* mound, 3/149, 184, 185. [*hladan*.]
hlęfdige, *sf.* lady, queen, 18/71. [*hlęford*.]
(ge)hlęstan, *vv.* load, adorn, 23/36.
hlęw, *sm.* (1) mound, hill, 19 b/3; 24/25: (2) cave (hollow mountain), 28/26.

- hlāford, *sm.* lord, master, 1/34; 25/45.
- hlāfordlēas, *aj.* without a lord, leader, 21/251.
- hlāford-swica, *sm.* betrayer of his lord, traitor, 16/91, 181.
- hlāford-swice, *sm.* treason, 16/91, 93.
- hlanc, *aj.* lank, 23/205.
- hlēapan, *sv.* leap, run.
- gehlēapan, *sv.* leap (on a horse), 21/189.
- hlēo, *see* hleow.
- hleonian, *see* hlinian.
- hlēop, *pret.* of hlēapan.
- hlēor, *sn.* cheek.
- hlēopor, *sn.* sound, melody, harmony, 24/12; 27 c/4.
- hlēoprian, *ww.* (utter sounds), speak, 25/26.
- hlēow (hlēo), *sm.* shelter, protector, 21/74.
- hlēow-bord, *sn.* sheltering board, cover, 27 d/12.
- hlēow-sceorp, *sn.* sheltering-robcs, dress, 27 b/5.
- gehlēpa, *sm.* companion. [hlōp.]
- hlīdan, *sv.* cover.
- hliehhan, *sv.* laugh, 21/147; 23/23.
- hliepe, *sf.* leap, 12 b/47, 48.
- hlīfian, *ww.* tower, rise high, 24/23, 32; 25/85.
- hlimman, *sv.* resound, 23/205.
- hlinc, *sm.* hill, 24/25.
- hlinian (eo), *ww.* incline, slope, 20/165; 24/25.
- hlīsa, *sm.* fame, glory, 13/315; 15/198.
- hlīsfullice, *av.* gloriously, 15/120.
- hlip, *sn.* slope, hill-side.
- hlōh, *pret.* of hlihhan.
- hlot, *sn.* lot.
- hlōp, *sf.* band, troop, 8/27; 11/46.
- hlūd, *aj.* loud, 14 a/285; 28/4.
- hlūde, *av.* loudly, 23/205.
- hlūtor (hlūttor), *aj.* pure, clear, 10/133; 14 a/11.
- hlūdān, *ww.* make a noise, din, 23/23. [hlūd.]
- hlynian, *ww.* make a noise, vociferate, 23/23.
- gehlystan, *ww.* listen, 21/92.
- hlytta, *sm.* partner. [hlot.]
- gehnægan, *ww.* press down, vanquish, 20/24, 189. [hnigan.]
- hnæppian (hnappian), *ww.* doze, sleep, 14 b/161.
- hnęsce, *aj.* soft.
- gehnęscian, *ww.* soften, 3/57.
- hnęsclice, *av.* softly, gently, 3/142.
- hnęscnis, *sf.* softness, frailty, 3/119.
- hnigan, *sv.* bow, incline, 25/59.
- hnitan, *sv.* knock, come into collision, 20/77.
- hōc, *sm.* hook.
- hōcor, *sm.* (?) insult, derision, 16/166.
- hōcor-wyrde, *aj.* with insulting words, derisive, 16/160.
- hof, *sn.* court, dwelling, 20/257.
- hōf, *pret.* of hębban.
- hogian, *ww.* (1) consider, think about, care, 15/92, 202; (2) intend, wish, *w. gen.* 21/133; 23/250, 273. [hyge.]
- hol, *aj.* hollow, 12 b/47.
- hōl, *sn.* calumny, slander, 16/72.
- gehola, *sm.* protector, 26/31. [helan.]
- hold, *aj.* gracious, friendly, faithful, 21/24; 22/43; 27 b/4. [heald.]
- holm, *sm.* ocean, sea, water, 20/185, 342; 26/82.
- holm-clif, *sn.* ocean-cliff, 20/171, 385.
- holt, *sn.* forest, wood, 21/8; 24/73, 81; 25/29.
- holt-wudu, *sm.* wood, 20/119.
- (ge)hōn, *sv.* hang (trans.): 'blēdum gehongen,' hung (laden) with fruit, 24/38, 71.
- hopa, *sm.* hope.
- hopian, *ww.* hope, 23/117.

- hōr**, *sn.* adultery.
hord, *snm.* treasure.
hord-cōfa, *sm.* (treasure-chamber), heart, thoughts, 26/14.
hord-fæt, *sn.* treasure-vessel, treasure, 14 b/31.
hordian, *vv.* hoard, 14 a/141, 142.
hōring, *sm.* adulterer, fornicator, 16/186.
horn, *sn.* (1) horn, 20/119; 27 e/2: (2) horn (musical instrument), 11/50; 20/173.
horn-boga, *sm.* horn-bow, 23/222.
hors, *sn.* horse, 4/54; 8/4, 100.
hors-hwæl, *sm.* (horse-whale), walrus, 4/38.
hors-þegn, *sm.* horse-thane, horse-attendant, 8/173.
hosp, *sm.* (?) continually, insult, 13/276; 14 a/39; 23/216.
hrā (hrāw), *see* hrāw.
hrædlic, *aj.* quick (of time), soon, 5 a/28; 14 b/102.
hrædlice, *av.* quickly, soon, 14 a/117, 165.
hræd-wyrde, *aj.* quick, hasty of speech, 26/66.
hræfn, *sm.* raven, 21/106 (hremmas); 23/206.
hrægl, *sn.* dress, robe, 4/160; 23/282.
hrāw (hrāw, hrā), *sn.* corpse, 20/338; 23/314; 25/53.
hrān, *pret.* of hrinan.
hrān, *sm.* reindeer, 4/49, 51.
hraþe (raþe), *av.* (1) quickly, 1/20 (radost); 3/246; 20/44; 23/37: (2) surely, certainly, 16/62 (hrædest).
hrēam, *sm.* noise, clamour, 20/52; 21/106.
hrēas, *pret.* of hrēosan.
hræddan, *vv.* rescue, recover, 27 c/18.
hrēmman, *vv.* hinder, 14 a/62.
hrēoh (hrēo), *aj.* fierce, 20/314; 24/45, 58; 26/105.
(ge)hrēosan, *sv.* fall, 5 b/42, 56; 20/180; 24/60.
gehrēopan, *sv.* adorn (only in *pte.* *pret.* gehroden), 23/37; 24/79.
hrēow (hrēo, hrēoh), *aj.* sad, 20/57; 23/282; 26/16.
hrēowan, *sv. impers.* repent, grieve, 22/181 (inē understood).
hrēow-cearig, *aj.* afflicted with sad cares, 25/25.
hrēowig-ferhp, *aj.* sad of heart, 23/249.
hrēowig-mōd, *aj.* sad of mood, 23/290.
hrēowlice, *av.* miserably, cruelly, 16/48.
hrēowsian, *vv.* repent, 3/226.
hrēowsung, *sf.* repentance, 3/226; 14 a/191.
hrēpian, *vv.* touch, 14 a/210.
hrērañ, *vv.* move, stir, 26/4. [hrōr.]
hrēp, *sm.* victory, glory, exultation.
hrēp-ēadig, *aj.* (gloriously blessed), glorious, noble, 28/8.
hrēper, *sm.* (?) heart, mind, 23/94; 26/72.
hrēper-bealu, *sn.* (heart-evil), heart-sorrow, 20/93.
hrieman, *vv.* shout, 11/50.
hrim, *sm.* rime, hoar-frost, 24/16, 60; 26/48.
hrim-ceald, *aj.* rime-cold, 26/4.
hrimig, *aj.* frosty, 20/113; 28/6.
hrinan, *sv.* touch, 20/265.
hring, *sm.* ring, 20/253 (armour, coat of mail), 22/132 (fetter); 28/22 (ring): in plur. (in poetry), rings of gold, both as ornaments and as money, 20/257.
Hring-dene, *smpl.* Ring-Danes (wealthy Danes), 20/29.
hring-locas, *sm.* (ring-covering), corslet, 21/145.
hring-mæil, *aj.* ring-adorned (with rings round the hilt), of a sword, 20/271, 314.
hrīp, *sf.* (?) storm, 26/102.
hriþian, *vv.* be feverish, 14 b/150.
hroden, *pte.* of hrēopan.

- hrōf, *sn.* (1) roof, 10/46; 23/67;
(2) top, 27 e/7.
- hrōf-sele, *sm.* roofed hall, 20/265.
- hrōr, *aj.* strong, brave, 20/379.
[hrēran.]
- hroron, *ptc.* of hrēosan.
- hruron, *pret pl.* of hrēosan.
- hrūse, *sf.* earth, 26/23, 102.
- hrycg, *sm.* (1) back, 3/35, 38;
(2) ridge (of land), 12 b/79, 80.
- hryre, *sm.* fall, death, 24/16;
26/7. [hrēosan.]
- hrȳper, *sn.* cattle, 4/52; 17/47.
- hrypig, *aj.* ruined (?), 26/77.
- hū, *av.* how, *in dir.* and *indir.*
interr. 2/5; 23/259; *intensive*
w. adj. 2/4; 14 a/199; 26/30.
- Humber, *sf.* Humber, 2/17, 20.
- hund, *sm.* dog, 9/8; 20/118.
- hund, *sn., w. gen.* hundred, 8/5,
50; 20/248.
- hund-eahtatig, *num.* eighty, 5 a/2.
- hund-nigontig, *num.* ninety, 13/
459.
- hund-seofontig, *num.* seventy,
13/154.
- hund-tēontig, *num.* hundred, 13/
208.
- hund-twelftig, *num.* hundred and
twenty, 8/7.
- hungor, *sm.* hunger, famine, 8/
100; 14 a/30; 16/70.
- hunig, *sn.* honey, 4/130.
- hunta, *sm.* hunter, 4/27.
- huntap, *sm.* hunting, 4/6.
- hup-seax, *sn.* hip-sword, 23/328.
[hup = hype, 'hip.']
- hūru, *av.* (1) perhaps, 14 a/259;
(2) about, 4/121; (3) truly, cer-
tainly, indeed, 16/5, 86; 20/
215; 25/10.
- hūs, *sn.* house, 10/26, 27; 13/
19; 14 a/50.
- hūs-bonda, *sm.* (house-dweller),
house-owner, 18/10, 12.
- hūsl, *sn.* housel, eucharist, 10/113,
114, 116.
- hūsl-gang, *sm.* going to, partaking
of, the eucharist, 14 a/134.
- hūs-ting, *sn.* hustings, dais, 17/
46. [= hūs-ping, *Norse.*]
- hūp, *sf.* plunder, booty, 13/380;
27 e/2.
- huxlic, *aj.* ignominious, 13/78
- huxlice, *av.* ignominiously, 13/
377.
- hwā, *prn.* (1) *interr.* who, 14 a/
141, 143; (2) *indef.* any one, some
one, 2/91; 14 a/64; (3) each,
21/2.
- gehwā, *indef. prn. (subst.)* each one,
20/115, 170; 23/186.
- gehwāde, *aj.* (slight, small), young,
14 b/129.
- hwæl, *sm.* whale, 4/41, 57, 62.
- hwæl-hunta, *sm.* whale-fisher, 4/
12.
- hwæl-huntap, *sm.* whale-fishery,
4/43.
- hwær, (hwār), *av., cj.* (1) *interr.*
where, 8/144; 14a/54; whether,
26/91; (2) *indef.* anywhere, 2/
88, 90; 8/186.
- gehwær, *av.* (1) everywhere: (2)
on every occasion, always, 10/8.
- hwæsan, *sv.* wheeze, 14 b/150.
- hwæt, *prn.* (1) *interr. w. gen.* what,
3/201; (2) *indef. w. gen.* some-
thing, 3/82; (3) *adv.* wherefore,
why, 22/33; (4) *interj.* behold!
lo! 9/52; 16/19.
- hwæt, *aj.* (sharp), bold, brave, 5 a/
78, 87; 20/351.
- hwæte, *sm.* wheat.
- hwæt-hwegu (hwæthwugu), (1)
prn. something, 10/32; (2) *av.*
somewhat, 3/84, 218.
- hwæt-hweguningas (hwæt-
h(w)uguninges), *av.* somewhat,
3/72.
- hwætscipe, *sm.* boldness, bravery,
5 a/60, 95.
- hwæper, *prn. (subst.)* (1) *interr.*
which of the two, 4/15; (2)
'swā hwæper swā,' *indef.* which-
ever, 8/27.
- hwæper, *cj.* whether (*in indir.*
interr.), 4/8; 10/112; 20/106.

- gehwæper, *prn. (adj.)* each, 6/7; 21/112.
 hwæpre, (1) *av.* however, 10/12, 35; 20/20: (2) *cj.* = hwæper, 20/64.
 hwanne (hwænne), *av.* when, 21/67.
 hwanon, *av.* whence.
 gehwanon, *av.* from all quarters, 15/77.
 hwār, *see* hwær.
 hwealf, *aj.* concave, hollow, 23/214.
 hwearf, *pret. of* hweorfan.
 hwearf, *sm.* crowd, 23/249. [hweorfan.]
 hwēne, *av.* somewhat, a little, 4/70. [hwōn.]
 hwēol, *sn.* wheel, 9/38.
 gehweorfan, *sv.* turn, go, depart, 3/252; 20/323; 23/112.
 hwęttan, *wv.* sharpen, incite.
 hwider (hwæder), *av., cj.* (1) *interr.* whither, 20/81; 28/58: (2) 'swā hwider swā,' *indef.* wherever, 14 b/214.
 gehwierfan, *wv.* (1) turn (*trans.*), convert, 3/221, 246; 10/64; 14 a/107: (2) return (*intr.*), 14 b/139. [hwearf.]
 hwil, *sf.* while, time, 14 a/116; 20/245 (the space of a day); 21/304; 25/24; hwilum, *dat. plur.* sometimes, 2/77; 21/270; 'þā hwile þe,' *cj.* while, 2/68; 21/14; 'þā hwile þe . . . þā hwile,' *correl.* 5 b/1.
 hwilc (hwelc), *prn.* which, what, (1) *interr. (adj.)* 10/114; 13/91: (2) *indef.* any one, some one, 3/233; 'swā hwilc swā,' *whoever*, 1/20: (3) 'swilc . . . hwilc,' *correl.* 5 a/77.
 gehwilc (e), *prn.* each, all, (1) *subst., w. gen.* 1/21; 20/146; 'ānra gehwilc,' *w. gen.* each, 23/95: (2) *adj.* 14 a/125; 14 b/173.
 hwilwēnde, *aj.* transitory, 14 a/123.
 hwilwēndlic, *aj.* transitory, 15/94.
 hwilwēndlice, *av.* transitorily, 14 a/118.
 hwit, *aj.* white, bright, 14 b/213; 20/198.
 hwōn, *av.* a little, somewhat, 4/16; 14 b/161.
 hwōnlice, *av.* slightly, moderately, 15/95.
 hwurfon, *pret. pl. of* hweorfan.
 hwȳ, *av., cj. interr.* why, 22/37.
 hycgan, *wv.* think, 21/4; 26/14; *w. gen.* 22/152, 187. [hogian.]
 hȳd, *sf.* hide, 4/40, 57; 27 d/12.
 gehȳdan, *wv.* hide, 3/41; 26/84.
 gehygd, *sfu.* thought, mind, 26/72.
 hyge, *sm.* (1) mind, heart, 22/21, 29; 26/16: (2) pride, 22/109. [hogian.]
 hyge-bliþe, *aj.* glad of heart, 27 d/20.
 hygelēast, *sf.* folly, 22/86.
 hyge-rōf, *aj.* strong-hearted, brave, 23/303.
 hyge-scaft, *sf.* heart, 22/43.
 hyge-þancol, *aj.* (thoughtful of mind), wise, 23/131.
 hyht, *sf.* hope, joy, 23/98. [hyge.]
 hyhtlice, *av.* hopefully, joyfully, 24/79.
 hyht-wynn, *sf.* joy of hope, joy, 23/121.
 hyldo (hyld), *sf.* (1) favour, 22/37, 56; 23/4: (2) allegiance, 22/76. [hold.]
 hyrne, *sf.* corner, 15/163. [horn.]
 hyrned-nebba, *wk. aj.* horny-billed, horn-beaked, 23/212. [horn.]
 hyrst, *sf.* ornament, trappings, 23/317; 27 a/4.
 hyse (hysse), *sm.* son, youth, warrior, 21/2, 123, 141.
 hyse-cild, *sn.* male child, 5 a/45; 14 b/54.

I.

- iogap (igeop), *sm.* eyot, island, 8/41; 14 a/29.
 idel, *aj.* (1) idle: (2) empty, desolate, 26/87: (3) useless, vain, 14 a/65, 67, 73: 'on idel,' *av.* in vain, 14 a/142.
 idelnis, *sf.* idleness, frivolity, 3/90; 13/12; 'on idelnisse,' in vain, 3/162.
 ides, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 20/9; 23/133; 28/43.
 (ge)iecan, *uv.* increase (*trans.*), add to, 3/164; 16/11; 23/183. [eāc.]
 ieg-land, *sn.* island, 4/91; 8/127; 24/9. [ēa.]
 ieldan, *uv.* delay, hesitate, 3/21, 30. [eald.]
 ielde, *simpl.* men (only in poetry), 26/85.
 ieldra, *comp.* of eald.
 ieldran, *simpl.* (1) parents, 14 a/55: (2) ancestors, 2/39. [*comfār.* of eald.]
 ield(u), *sf.* (1) age, 14 b./111, 132, 133: (2) period, 13/115, 151: (3) old age, 24/52; 28/50. [eald.]
 ieldung, *sf.* delay, 3/18; 14 b/143.
 ielfe, *spl.* elves, 19 b/23, 25.
 ierfe, *sn.* heritage, property, 11/25.
 ierfe-weardnis, *sf.* heritage, 13/547.
 geiergan, *uv.* make cowardly, dishearten, 16/126. [earg.]
 iergpu (h), *sf.* cowardice, 16/209; 21/6.
 iermp(u), *sf.* (1) poverty, misery, 14 b/140; 16/17; 24/52: (2) crime, 16/105. [earn.]
 iernan, *sv.* run, 1/19; 4/110, 152; flow (of a river), 5 b/33. [= rinnan, *cp.* ryne.]
 geiernan, *sv.* run up to, reach, 4/156.
 ierre (eorre), *aj.* angry, fierce, 20/197, 282, 325; 23/225.
 ierre, *sn.* anger, 16/63, 113.
 ierringa, *av.* angrily, fiercely, 20/315.
 iepan, *uv.* lay waste, ravage, 26/85.
 iepelice, *av.* easily, 20/306. [ēape.]
 iewan, *uv.* show, 3/46. [ēage: *cp.* ēowan.]
 ilca, *frn.* the same (always with the def. article), 1/37; 8/77, 79.
 in, *prp. w. acc. and dat. (instr.)* in, into, 7/26; 8/49; 10/71, 74; of time, 24/77.
 in-bryrdnis, *sf.* inspiration, ardour, 10/7. [*cp.* onbryrdnis.]
 inca, *sm.* quarrel, grudge, 10/118, 119.
 in-dryhten, *aj.* noble, excellent, 26/12.
 Ing-wine, *simpl.* the Danes, 20/69.
 inn, *av.* in, 3/69; 20/394; 'inn on,' into, 4/19, 22; 8/37.
 inn, *sn.* dwelling, house, 20/50; 23/70.
 innan *prp., w. dat.* in, within, 8/155; 16/40.
 innan, (inne, innane), *av.* (1) within, inside, 3/66; 8/11: (2) *w. motion,* inside, 20/31.
 innan-bordes, *av.* at home (opposed to abroad), 2/9.
 innera, *aj., cp.* inner; *superl.* innermost, 3/62.
 inn-faru, *sf.* entrance, 18/24.
 inn-gang, *sm.* entrance, 10/81, 125; 20/299.
 innian, *uv.* take house, lodge, 18/8.
 innop, *m.* entrails, body, womb, 13/391; 14 b/124, 156.
 inn-gepanc, *smn.* (internal thought), thought, 3/187; 16/226.
 inn-weard, *aj.* internal, deep, sincere, 14 a/182.
 innweardlice, *av.* inwardly, deeply, 14 a/16.
 in-stæpe, *sm.* entrance, 14 b/116
 steppan.

in-tinga, *sm.* cause, sake, 10/23;
14 b/110.

in-tō, *prp. w. dat.* into, 14 a/43,
304. [=inn tō.]

in-widd, *aj.* wicked, hateful, 23/
28.

inwidd-hlēm̄m, *sm.* gash, wound
of malice, 25/47.

inwit-fēng, *sm.* hostile grasp, 20/
197. [inwidd.]

īren (isren, isen), *sn.* iron, steel, 3/
201; 28/26.

īren (isern, isen), *aj.* iron, 3/151,
152; 20/209.

īren-bēnd, *sm.* iron bond, chain,
22/126.

Īr-land, *sn.* Ireland, 15/199.

īs, *sn.* ice, 20/358.

īsern, *see* īren.

iū-, *see* gēo-.

Iūdēas, *simpl.* the Jews, 3/18.

Iūdēisc, *aj.* Jewish, 14 b/50, 75.

L.

lā, *interj.* lo! behold! 14 a/119;
16/19, 114: 'wā lā wā,' alas,
9/51.

lāc, *sn.* (1) gift, 14 b/31: (2) sacri-
fice, offering, 13/177; 16/31:
(3) booty, 20/334.

lācan, *sv.* play, sport, 28/39.

lācnian, *wv.* cure, treat, 3/26,
28. [lāce.]

lacu, *sf.* lake, pond, 12 b/75, 76.

gelād, *sn.* path, 20/160. [līpan.]

gelādian, *wv.* clear from blame,
excuse, 3/16.

gelācan, *wv.* seize, catch, take,
13/329, 449; 14 b/146.

lāce, *sm.* physician, 3/26; 14 b/
158.

lācēdōm, *sm.* medicine, treatment,
3/28, 29; 14 a/66.

lādan, *wv.* (1) lead, 8/209; 14 a/
54: (2) carry, bring, 16/140;
27 e/2: (3) lift, 25/5. [līpan.]

Læden (Leden), *sn.* Latin, 2/18,
76; 13/293. [Latinum.]

Læden-geþēode, *sn.* Latin lan-
guage, 2/70, 72.

Læden-ware, *simpl.* Romans, 2/
57.

lāfan, *wv.* leave, 1/28; 2/40.
[laf.]

læg, *pret.* of licgan.

lāgon, *pret. pl.* of licgan.

lān, *sn.* loan, 2/90. [lēon.]

lāne, *aj.* (lent), transitory, 20/
372; 26/108. [lān.]

(ge)lāeran, *wv., w. acc. of pers.
and of thing,* (1) teach, 3/37,
61; 14 a/301 (dat. of person):
(2) advise, 14 a/69; 21/311
(exhort). [lār.]

gelāered, *aj. (ptc.)* learned, 2/87;
16/205.

lārig, *sm.* (?) border (?), 21/284.

læs, (*av.*) *sn.* less, 27 b/11; 'þy
læs (þe),' *cf., w. subj.* lest, 14 b/
211; 16/199.

lāssa, *cp. aj.* less, 4/41; 5 a/27:
20/32; *superl.* læst, 4/148; 5 b/
38.

læst, *see* lāssa.

gelæstan, *wv.* (1) perform, carry
out, 5 a/14; 5 b/14; 16/25:
(2) stand by, help, *w. dat.* 21/11.

læt, *aj., w. gen.* slow, 20/279.

læt = læteþ and lædeþ.

lætan, *sv.* (1) leave (behind), 5 a/
57: (2) let go, send forth, 21
108: (3) allow, let, 22/193.

læppu, *sf.* injury, trouble, 23/158,
184. [lāp.]

lāwed, *aj.* lay, layman, 15/67;
16/81, 206. [laicus.]

lāf, *sf.* (1) remains, leavings, 8/
107; 'tō lāfe bēon,' remain over,
4/143: (2) relic, heritage, 20/
238. [līfan.]

gelagian, *wv.* appoint, 16/27.
[lagu.]

lagu, *sm.* water, 20/380.

lagu, *sf.* law, 13/239; 16/23,
37. [Norse loḡ = lagu, *neut. pl.*]

- lagu-flōd, *sm.* water-flood, waters, 24/70; 28/46.
- lagu-lād, *sf.* watery way, sea, 26/3.
- lagu-strēam, *sm.* water-stream, 21/66; 24/62.
- lāh, *prt.* of lēon.
- lah-bryce, *sm.* breach of law, 16/151, 206.
- lahlice, *av.* lawfully, legally, 16/81. [lagu.]
- gelamp, *pret.* of gelimpan.
- land, *sn.* land, country, 2/14, 52; 20/107, 373.
- land-ār, *sf.* possessions in land, landed property, 14 a/115.
- land-būende, *sm.* land-dweller, native, 20/95; 23/226, 315.
- land-hæfen, *sm.* land-holding, 11/57.
- land-lēode, *simpl.* people of the country, natives, 5 a/29.
- land-gemære, *sn.* boundaries of the land, 5 b/60; 12 b/36.
- landscipe, *sm.* region, 22/131.
- lang, *aj.* long, 4/4, 63; 21/273 (tall); *cp.* lęgra, 8/8; 23/184.
- gelang, *aj.* ready, attainable; 'nū is ræd gelang eft æt þē anum' (thou alone canst give help), 20/126.
- lange, *av.* long, 2/87; 9/45; *cp.* lęng, 22/46; *superl.* lęngest, 1/3; 28/6.
- gelangian, *wv.* summon, 14 b/174.
- langlice, *av.* long, 14 a/162.
- langsum, *aj.* long, 13/462; 14 a/161; 20/286 (lasting).
- lār, *sf.* (1) (teaching), doctrine, science, learning, 2/12; 14 a/67, 154; (2) advice, 11/2; 23/334.
- lār-cwide, *sm.* advice, 26/38.
- lārēow, *sm.* teacher, 2/23; 10/77; 14 a/68. [lār-þēow.]
- lārēowdōm, *sm.* instruction, 3/139.
- lār-spell, *sn.* (doctrine, discourse), sermon, homily, 13/163.
- lāst, *sm.* track, foot-print, 20/152; '(him) on lāst,' behind, after, 23/209.
- late, *av.* late, 23/275. [læt.]
- latian, *wv., w. gen.* delay, 16/197. [læt.]
- lāp, *aj.* (1) hostile, 20/7 (foe); 21/86; (2) hateful to, hated by, 22/184; 23/45; (3) noxious, loathsome, hateful, 20/125; 23/72, 101; (4) grievous, unpleasant, 18/24.
- lāp, *sn.* injury, misfortune, 5 a/85; 22/149; 24/53 (?).
- gelapian, *wv.* invite, summon, 14 a/9, 302, 306, 317, 327.
- lāpian, *wv.* hate, 16/171.
- lāplic, *aj.* hateful, 20/334.
- lāp-geniþla, *sm.* (hostile), persecutor, foe, 24/50.
- lapung, *sf.* (invitation), congregation, church, 13/351.
- gelapung, *sf.* (invitation), congregation, church, 13/132, 356; 14 a/213.
- lēaf, *sf.* leave, permission, 11/69; 13/504.
- lēaf, *sn.* leaf, 24/39.
- gelēafa, *sm.* belief, faith, 3/253; 14 a/86; 23/6.
- gelēaffull, *aj.* believing, 13/328; 14 a/79.
- gelēaflēas, *aj.* unbelieving, 13/323.
- gelēaflēast, *sf.* want of faith, scepticism, 13/365, 375.
- lēah, *sm.* meadow, 12 b/45, 65, 69.
- leahtor, *sm.* crime, 14 a/67.
- leahtrian, *wv.* revile, 16/167.
- lēan, *sn.* reward, gift, 20/334; 22/167, 190.
- gelēanian, *wv., w. dat.* reward, requite, 12 a/25; 20/130; 22/149.
- lēap, *sm.* (basket), body, 23/111.
- lēas, *aj., w. gen.* (1) without, free from, 22/88; 23/121; (2) false, 9/55.

- lēasung, *sf.* falsehood, 10/16; 13/142; 16/155.
- leax, *sm.* salmon, 28/39.
- lēccan, *vv.* water, irrigate, 24/64.
- (ge)lēcgan, *vv.* lay, 3/146; 14 b/168; 26/42; *qn l. w. dat.* accuse of, 18/64. [licgan.]
- lēde, *pret.* of lēcgan.
- leger, *sn.* (1) lying, 4/161: (2) illness, 24/56. [licgan.]
- lēnceten, *sm.* spring, 28/6. [lang.]
- gelēndan, *vv.* proceed, go, 8/79. [land.]
- lēng(ra), *see* lang, lange.
- lēo, *smf.* lion, 9/15; 13/320. [leo.]
- lēod, *sm.* prince (only in poetry), 20/182, 242, 362.
- lēoda (lēode), *sfpl.* people, 15/9, 40; 20/73; 21/37.
- lēod-biscop, *sm.* bishop of the people, 14 a/215.
- lēod-hata, *sm.* persecutor of the people, tyrant, 16/159; 23/72.
- lēodscipe, *sm.* nation, 13/302, 544.
- lēof, *aj.* (1) dear, beloved, 1/34; 14 a/18; 20/46: (2) pleasant—'him lēofre wæs,' they would rather, 5 a/13.
- leofian, *see* libban.
- (ge)lēogan, *sv.* lie, tell untruth, 3/19.
- leoht, *aj.* light (of weight), 4/83.
- leoht, *aj.* bright, light, beautiful, 13/66; 22/11, 20.
- leoht, *sn.* light, 14 a/132; 20/320; 25/5.
- leoht-berend, *sm.* light-bearer ('Lucifer), 13/77.
- leoht-fæt, *sn.* (light-vessel), lamp.
- leohtlic, *aj.* bright, 27 e/3.
- lēoma, *sm.* ray of light, 14 a/325; 20/320; 23/191.
- lēon, *sv.* lend, 20/206.
- leornere, *sm.* learner, disciple, 10/57.
- (ge)leornian, *vv.* learn, 10/5, 21; 14 a/59.
- leornung, *sf.* learning, 2/12, 67.
- leornung-cniht, *sm.* disciple, 14 a/18.
- lēosan, *sv.* lose.
- lēoþ, *sn.* song, 10/17, 58.
- lēoþ-cræft, *sm.* art of poetry, 10/14.
- lēoþ-sang, *sm.* poem, poetry, 10/8, 64.
- lēt, *pret.* of lætan.
- gelēttan, *vv., w. acc.* of person and *gen.* of thing, hinder, 5 b/6; 21/164. [læt.]
- leþer, *sn.* leather.
- libban (leofian), *vv.* live, 3/74; 14 a/318; 14 b/217; 20/116; 23/297.
- lic, *sn.* (1) body, 20/253; 22/20: (2) dead body, corpse, 14 a/44, 47.
- gelic, *aj., w. dat.* like, 20/358; 22/11.
- gelice, *av.* in like manner, alike, 24/37.
- licettan, *vv.* simulate, dissimulate, 3/5, 11.
- (ge)licgan, *sv.* (1) lie, 1/29; 3/75; lie dead, 1/23; 26/78; extend, 4/8, 21: (2) flow (of a river), 4/120; 8/9.
- lic-hama, *sm.* body, 3/75; 14 a/138, 146.
- lichamlēas, *aj.* incorporeal, 13/66.
- lichamlic, *aj.* corporeal, bodily, 13/66; 14 a/329.
- lichamlice, *av.* bodily, personally, 14 b/107.
- (ge)lician, *vv., w. dat.* please, 3/216; 13/76.
- lic-inann, *sm.* (corpse-man), bearer, 14 a/157, 160.
- gelicnis, *sf.* likeness, 13/131; 14 b/169.
- lic-reſt, *sf.* sepulchre, 15/151.
- lic-pēnung, *sf.* funeral, 14 b/117.
- lid, *sn.* ship. [liþan.]
- lid-mann, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 20/373; 21/99, 164.

- liefan, *sv.* remain.
 liefan, *wv.* allow, 2/29. [lēaf.]
 geliefan, *wv., w. acc. or gen.*
 believe, 20/22; 22/156: *ptc.*
 geliefed, *w. act. meaning* believing,
 14a/46; 15/2. [gelēafa.]
 geliefan, *wv.* weaken, injure: 'ge-
 liefedre ildo,' of advanced age,
 10/21. [lēf, weak.]
 lieg, *sm.* fire, flame, 14a/180; 22/
 88; 24/39.
 geliehtan, *wv.* make lighter, lighten,
 3/136. [leōht.]
 liesan, *wv.* (loosen), release, re-
 deem, 21/37; 25/41. [lēas.]
 lif, *sn.* life, 5a/61; 20/137; 24/
 53.
 lif-dagas, *simpl.* life-days, 20/372.
 lifde, *pret.* of libban.
 lifer, *sv.* liver, 9/42.
 (ge)liffæstan, *wv.* quicken, endow
 with life, 13/45, 51.
 liflic, *aj.* of life, 14a/186.
 lihtan, *wv.* alight (from a horse),
 21/23.
 lim, *sn.* limb, member, 10/29; 15/
 181.
 gelimp, *sm.* (event), calamity, 16/
 141.
 gelimpan, *sv.* happen, 3/219;
 14a/9, 232.
 gelimplic, *aj.* fitting, suitable, 10/
 29.
 lim-wërig, *aj.* limb-weary, 25/
 63.
 lind, *sf.* (linden-tree, -wood), shield
 (only in poetry), 21/99, 244;
 23/214.
 lind-wæbbende, *sm.* shield-holder,
 warrior, 20/152.
 lind-wīg(g)end, *sm.* shield-war-
 rior, 23/42.
 linnan, *sv., w. instr.* cease from,
 yield up, 20/228.
 liss, *sf.* favour, love, 27d/25. [līpe:
cp. bliss from blīpe.]
 list, *sm.* art, skill: 'listum,' cun-
 ningly, skilfully, 23/101; 27e/3.
 lip (eo), *sn.* limb.
 līp, *3rd pers. of* licgan.
 līpan, *sv.* go.
 līpe, *aj.* gentle, sweet, 5b/68.
 līpelīce, *av.* gently, 3/8, 111.
 līpere, *sf.* sling, 13/323. [leþer.]
 gelīpian, *wv.* soften, moderate, 3/
 117.
 lipu-bēnd, *sm.* (limb-bond), chain,
 22/137.
 lipu-sierce, *sf.* (limb-shirt), coat of
 mail, 20/255.
 lixan, *wv.* shine, glitter, 20/320;
 24/33.
 loca, *sm.* enclosure. [lūcan.]
 loco, *sm.* lock (of hair).
 lōcian, *wv.* look, 1/15; 3/78;
 5b/27.
 lof, *sm.* praise, glory, 13/525; 20/
 286; 22/11.
 lof-sang, *sm.* song of praise, hymn,
 14b/216.
 gelōgian, *wv.* (1) place, 16/101;
 'gel. upp,' lay by, deposit, 15/
 159: (2) treat of, compose, 13/
 525: 'gelōgod spræc,' (composed
 speech), style, 13/403.
 gelōme, *av.* often, repeatedly, 16/
 28; 23/18.
 gelōmlīce, *av.* often, 13/539.
 losian, *wv.* (1) be lost, *w. dat.* 9/
 55; 22/189: (2) perish, 15/224;
 23/288: (3) escape, 20/142.
 [lēosan.]
 lūcan, *sv.* lock, close, 20/255; 21/
 66 (flow together).
 lufe, *sf.* love, 10/91; 27d/25.
 lufian, *wv.* love, 2/29, 30, 39;
 14a/3.
 luflice, *av.* lovingly, 2/2.
 lufu, *sf.* love, 3/253, 260.
 Lunden-burg, *sf.* London, 8/67.
 lungre, *av.* soon, forthwith, 20/
 380; 23/147, 280.
 lust, *sm.* desire, lust, 14a/17, 150;
 14b/149.
 lustlice, *av.* willingly, 5a/96.
 lūtan, *sv.* bend.
 lūtian, *wv.* lurk, 3/41, 14. [lū-
 tan.]

- lyft, *smf.* air, 23/348; 24/39, 62; 25/5.
- lyft-fæt, *sn.* air-vessel, 27 e/3.
- lyft-helm, *sm.* (air-covering), mist, atmosphere, 28/46.
- lyre, *sm.* loss, 24/53. [lōosan.]
- gelystan, *ww. impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. sing. of thing, desire*, 9/18; 23/307. [lust.]
- lyt, (*av.*) *subst. w. gen.* little, 26/31.
- lytel, *aj.* little, 1/11; 4/53, 83; 14 a/116.
- lyt-hwōn, little, (1) *av.* 15/201; (2) *subst. w. gen.* 23/311.
- lytig, *aj.* treacherous, 3/163, 188.
- lytigan, *ww.* dissimulate, 21/86.
- (ge)lytlian, *ww.* lessen (traus. and intr.), 16/60; 21/313.
- lytling, *sm.* little one, 14 b/119, 192.
- lypre, *aj.* wicked, 16/209.
- M.**
- mā, *see micel.*
- macian, *ww.* make, 13/86.
- māden, *see mægden.*
- mæg, *see mugan.*
- mæg (*pl.* māgas), *sm.* (1) kinsman, 20/280; 21/114; (2) son, 20/89.
- mæg-burg, *sf.* family, 11/78.
- mægden (māden), *sn.* maiden, virgin, girl, 13/493; 14 a/20, 314.
- mægden-cild, *sn.* female-child, 5 a/45.
- mægen, *sn.* (1) strength, capacity, virtue, 3/181; 20/20; (2) troop, force, 21/313; 23/253, 261. [mugan.]
- mægen-byrpen, *sf.* mighty burden, 20/375.
- mægen-ēacen, *aj.* strong of might, mighty, 23/293.
- mægen-fultum, *sm.* mighty help, 20/205.
- mægen-ræs, *sm.* mighty rush, fierce attack, 20/269.
- mægen-þrymm, *sm.* mighty strength, glory, 14 a/106.
- mægenþrymmnis, *sf.* glory, 13/39.
- mæglic, *aj.* belonging to a kinsman, 14 a/4.
- mæg-ræs, *sm.* attack on relatives, 16/151.
- mæg-slaga, *sm.* slayer of his relatives, 16/181.
- mægþ, *sf.* (1) maiden, 23/35, 43, 335; (2) woman (in poetry), 20/33.
- mægþ, *sf.* (1) tribe, nation, 4/166; 14 b/77; 23/325; (2) family (gens), 16/119.
- mægþhād, *sm.* virginity, 14 a/5, 7.
- mæl, *sn.* (1) measure; (2) time, occasion, 20/361; (3) speech, 21/212; (4) sword, 20/366; (5) mark, ornament; (6) *instr. pl.* mælum, manner, wise (only in composition).
- (ge)mælan, *ww.* speak, 21/26, 43, 230.
- mænan, *ww.* complain, 13/19.
- gemæne, *aj.* common, general, 14 a/135; 16/61, 64.
- gemænelic, *aj.* common, 14 a/130, 132.
- gemænelice (gemænlice), *av.* in common, universally, 13/194; 14 a/217.
- mæran, *ww.* make famous, 10/2; 27 d/16.
- mære, *aj.* famous, glorious, 5 a/75; 5 b/39; 20/51, 224.
- gemære, *sn.* boundary, border, 9/53; 14 b/46.
- mærlic, *aj.* famous, glorious, 13/234; 14 b/98.
- mærlice, *av.* gloriously, 13/208.
- mær-pytt, *sm.* loam-pit, 12 b/54.
- mærsian, *ww.* celebrate, proclaim, 14 b/2.
- mærpu, *sf.* glory, glorious deed, 16/230; 20/280; 23/344.
- mæsse, *sf.* mass, 14 a/301; 17/17; 18/28. [Lat. missa.]

- mæsse-prēost, *sm.* mass-priest, 2/80; 15/199.
- mæst, *sm.* mast, 28/24.
- mæst, *see* micel.
- gemætan, *vv. impers.* dream, 25/2.
- mæte, *aj.* moderate, small, 20/205; 25/69. [metan.]
- mæton, *pret. pl. of* metan.
- mæp, *sf.* (1) honour, reverence, 16/33, 102: (2) fitness, right, 21/195.
- mæpel, *sn.* council, meeting.
- mæpel-stēde, *sm.* (place of council, meeting-place), battle-field, 21/199.
- gemæpigan, *vv.* honour, distinguish, 13/82.
- māga, *sm.* son, descendant, 20/224.
- māga, *gen. pl. of* mæg.
- māge, *sf.* kinswoman, 20/141.
- magu, *sm.* (1) (kinsman), son, 20/215: (2) man, 26/92.
- magu-þegn, *sm.* vassal, retainer, man (in poetry), 20/155; 23/236; 26/62.
- gemālic (gemāhlic), *aj.* disgraceful, shameful, 5 a/10.
- man, *see* mann.
- geman, *see* gemunan.
- mān, *sn.* wickedness, crime, 16/190.
- mancus, *sm.* a certain coin, weight, 2/85.
- mān-dæd, *sf.* wicked deed, 10/91; 16/148.
- mān-frēmmende, *sm.* evil-doer, 24/6.
- mānfull, *aj.* wicked, 12 a/46; 13/378; 14 b/118.
- mānfullice, *av.* wickedly, 14 b/190.
- gemang, *sn.* troop, crowd, 20/393; 23/225. 304.
- (ge)manian, *vv.* admonish, exhort, 3/123; 10/69; 21/228, 231.
- manig (mænig), *aj.* many, (1) *w. plur. noun*, 2/19; 8/104: (2) *w. sg. noun*, 4/128; 20/39.
- manigfeald, (mænigf.), *aj.* manifold, various, 5 a/60; 14 a/138, 321.
- mann, *sm.* man, brave man, vassal, 1/12; 18/4; 20/284; person (man or woman), 13/46, 100; man, *indef. pronoun*, one, 2/13, 41; 22/73.
- manna, *sm.* man, 13/96; 23/98, 101.
- manna, *sn.* manna (food), 14 a/330.
- mann-cynn, *sn.* (1) mankind, 5 b/41; 14 a/19; 25/33: (2) inhabitants, people, 13/372.
- mann-drēam, *sm.* joy of men, 20/14.
- mann-dryhten, *sm.* lord of men, 26/41.
- mann-sielen, *sn.* betrayal of men, 16/149. [sellan.]
- mann-slaga, *sm.* man-slayer, murderer, 16/181.
- mann-sliht, *sn.* man-slaying, murder, 3/254; 16/152.
- mann-þwære, *aj.* gentle towards men, kind.
- mann-þwærnis, *sf.* gentleness, 3/3, 126.
- mān-scaþa, *sm.* (wicked injurer), enemy, 20/89.
- mān-swara, *sm.* perjurer, 16/183. [swerian.]
- mære, *cp. of* micel.
- martyr, *sm.* martyr, 14 b/121, 213.
- martyrdōm, *sm.* martyrdom, 14 b/126.
- gemartyrian, *vv.* martyr, 14 b/69; 17/34.
- mapa, *sm.* worm, 14 b/153.
- mabelian, *vv.* harangue, speak, 20/71, 133. [mæpel.]
- māp(p)um (mādm), *sm.* treasure, object of value, 2/34; 20/232, 278.
- māpum-æht, *sf.* valuable possession, 20/363.
- māpum-giefa, *sm.* giver of treasure, 26/92.
- māpum-giefu, *sf.* gift of treasure, 20/51.

- meahte**, *pret.* of *mugan*.
mearc, *sf.* (1) mark: (2) boundary, march, 12 b/74: (3) field, plain, 27 c/6.
gemearcian, *vv.* mark, mark out, 20/14; determine, 22/118; create, 22/150.
mearc-stapa, *sm.* march-stalker, 20/98.
mearg, *sn.* marrow.
mearh, *sm.* horse, 21/188, 239; 26/92.
mearn, *pret.* of *meornan*.
mearp, *sm.* marten, 4/59.
mēce, *sm.* sword, 21/167, 236; 23/78.
mēd, *sf.* reward, 23/335, 344.
med-micel, *aj.* moderately great, small, 10/6, 131. [midde.]
med-trum, *see* *mettrum*.
medu (*meodu*), *sm.* mead, 4/132; 21/212.
medu-burg, *sf.* mead-city, 23/167.
medu-gāl, *aj.* mead-excited, drunk, 23/26.
medu-heall, *sf.* mead-hall, 26/27.
medu-wang, *sm.* mead-plain (?), 20/393.
medu-wērig, *aj.* mead-weary, overpowered with mead, 23/229.
mēhte, *pret.* of *mugan*.
melda, *sm.* informer, betrayer, 11/68.
(ge)meltan, *sv.* melt, 20/358, 365.
(ge)mengan, *vv.* (1) mingle, 20/343; 28/24 (*intr.*): (2) join, visit, 3/258 (*reflex.*); 20/199.
mēnigu (*mēngu*, *mēniu*), *sf.* multitude, 2/35; 14 a/89, 247. [manig.]
mēnnise, *sn.* race, people, 13/165, 190. [mann.]
mēnnise, *aj.* human, 3/167; 15/149.
mēnnisenis, *sf.* state of man, 10/83; 13/49.
meolc, *sf.* milk, 4/131.
meornan (*murnan*), *sv.* (1) care, reckon, 20/192, 287; 12/96: (2) mourn, 20/135; 23/154.
mēos, *sn.* moss, 15/30.
meotod, *see* *metod*.
mēowle, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 23/56, 261.
mēre, *sm.* sea, lake, 4/80, 82; 20/112.
mēre, *sf.* mare, 4/131. [mearh.]
mēre-flōd, *sm.* sea-flood, sea, 24/42; 28/24.
mēre-grund, *sm.* sea-ground, depths of the sea, 20/199.
mēre-hengest, *sm.* sea-horse, ship, 27 c/6.
mēre-wif, *sn.* sea-woman, 20/269.
mergen, *see* *morgen*.
merp, *see* *miergp*.
gemet, *sn.* measure, 10/52.
metan, *sv.* measure, traverse, 20/383.
(ge)mētan, *vv.* (meet), find, 1/29; 3/255; 4/25; 14 a/113. [gemōt.]
mēte, *sm.* food, 8/42, 43; 14 b/149.
mētelīest, *sf.* want of food, 8/99.
gemetgian, *vv.* moderate, 3/117, 130.
gemetgung, *sf.* moderation, 3/116; 5 b/72.
gemetlice, *av.* moderately, 10/101.
metod (*meotod*), *sm.* Creator, 10/42; 20/361; 26/2.
mētsung, *sf.* feeding, food, 17/2.
met-trum (= *med-trum*, *cp.* *med-micel*), *aj.* (moderately strong), unwell, ill, 3/205; 15/161.
mettrumnis, *sf.* illness, 3/128.
mēpe, *aj.* weary, tired, 25/65, 69.
micel (*mycel*), *aj.* great, 2/35; 22/35; 25/34: *subst. w. gen.*
much, 5 a/40, 58. **Micle**, *av.* much, with comparatives, 5 b/69; 20/329. **Miclum**, *av.* greatly, 7/30; 14 a/4. **Comp. māra**, *aj.* (1) greater, 3/76; 14 b/49: (2) more, 14 a/309: 'mā,' more (*av.*), *sn.* 4/52; 14 b/208. **Superl. mǣst**, (1) *aj.* greatest, 4/44; 7/4; most, 8/29: (2) *av.* 'mǣst ælc,' nearly every one, 16/87.

- micelnis, *sf.* greatness, size, 5 b/28.
- micle, *see* micel.
- mid, *prep. (adv.)* I. *w. dat.* (1) with, (association, company), among, 'mid hæþenum lēodum,' 16/35; (2) *determinative*, 'hū him spēow mid wige, 2/10: (3) *instrumental*, 'mid fēo weorþian,' 7/30: (4) *to form adverbs*, 'mid ealle' (entirely), 8/4. II. *w. acc.* (rare): 'mid þā mārstan swētnesse ge-glēngde,' 10/6. III. 'mid þām þe,' when, 14 a/43; 'mid þām þæt,' through that; 'hīe wæron gebrocede . . . mid þām þæt manige þāra sēlestena cynges þēna . . . forþferdon,' 8/165; 'mid þy (þe),' when, 10/109.
- middan-geard (middaneard), *sm.* world, earth, 5 a/79; 13/54; 14 a/78, 209. [*Lit.* 'middle-world,' *between heaven and hell.*]
- midde, *aj.* mid, middle (only of time), 7/1; 25/2.
- middel, *sn.* middle, 24/65.
- midde-niht, *sf.* midnight, 10/112.
- middeward, *aj.* middle, 4/70; 5 b/17.
- gemieltan, *ww.* melt, 19 b/19.
- Miercan, *smpl.* the Mercians, 15/125, 147.
- mierce, *aj.* dark, 20/155.
- miercels, *sm.* mark, 15/136. [mearc.]
- miergþ, *sf.* mirth, joy, 9/17; 13/10; 14 a/2; 16/230.
- miht (meaht), *sf.* might, power, 10/42; 14 a/81, 237. [mugan.]
- mihte, *pret.* of mugan.
- mihtig, *aj.* mighty, 20/269; 22/8, 97.
- mīl, *sf.* mile, 4/146, 148; 18/5. [milia.]
- milde, *aj.* mild, merciful, 21/175.
- mild-heort, *aj.* mild-hearted, merciful.
- mildheortnis, *sf.* mildheartedness, 14 a/197.
- mīl-gemearc, *sn.* distance of a mile, 20/112.
- miltestre, *sf.* harlot, 16/185.
- milts (milds), *sf.* mercy, 9/34; 16/222; 23/85, 92. [milde.]
- miltian (mildsian), *ww., w. dat.* have mercy on, pity, 13/399; 14 a/198, 199.
- miltsung, *sf.* mercy, 14 a/186, 286.
- mis-bēodan, *sv., w. dat.* ill-treat, 16/35.
- mis-dæd, *sf.* misdeed, 16/147, 166, 176.
- mis-fēran, *ww.* go wrong, err, 13/306.
- mislic (mistlic), *aj.* various, 2/74; 14 b/133; 16/90.
- mis-līcian, *ww., w. dat.* displease, 3/128.
- mis-limpan, *sv. impers. w. dat.* go wrong, 16/143.
- missenlic, *aj.* various, 26/75.
- missere, *sn.* year, 20/248.
- mist, *sm.* mist, 22/146.
- miswēnde, *aj.* erring, ill-behaving, 14 a/173.
- mīþan, *sv.* conceal, 3/5.
- mōd, *sn.* (1) heart, mind, 2/44; 10/9; 20/353: (2) courage, 21/313: (3) pride, 22/91.
- mōd-cearig, *aj.* sorrowful of heart, 26/2.
- mōdig, *aj.* (1) proud, 21/147; 23/26; 24/10; 26/62: (2) brave, 20/258; 21/80.
- mōdiglice, *av.* proudly, 21/200.
- mōdignis, *sf.* pride, 13/86.
- mōdor, *sf.* mother, 14 a/18, 160, 315.
- mōdorlic, *aj.* maternal, 14 b/117.
- mōdrige, *sf.* aunt, 14 a/3. [mōdor.]
- mōd-sefa, *sm.* mind, heart, 26/10, 19.
- mōd-geþanc, *sm.* thought of the heart, 10/42.
- mōd-geþoht, *sm.* mind-thought, 22/8.
- mold-æarn, *sn.* (earth-house), sepulchre, 25/65.

- molde**, *sf.* (1) earth, mould, 15/195 : (2) world, 25/12, 82 : (3) land, country, 24/10, 66.
- mōna**, *sm.* moon, 14 a/132.
- mōnaþ**, *sm.* month, 4/88; 8/17; 23/325. [*mōna.*]
- mōr**, *sm.* moor, 4/66, 67; 20/98.
- mōr-fæsten**, *sn.* moor-fastness, 7/6.
- morgen** (*mergen*), *sm.* morning, 1/25; 15/20, 156.
- morgen-colla**, *sm.* morning terror (?), 23/245.
- morgen-tīd**, *sf.* morning-time, 23/236.
- morþ**, *sn.* murder, homicide.
- morþ-dæd**, *sf.* deed of murder, murder, 16/148.
- morþor**, *sn.* (1) murder, homicide, 20/14 : (2) crime, injury, 23/181 : (3) punishment, torment, 22/52, 97.
- morþor-wyrhta**, *sm.* murderer, 16/183.
- mōste**, *pret.* of *mōtan*.
- gemōt**, *sn.* meeting, assembly (in poetry often of battles), 18/55; 21/199, 301.
- mōtan** (*ic mōt*), *swv.* may, be allowed, have opportunity, 4/157; 5 a/98; 14 a/308; 20/237 : 'mōste ic,' would that I might! 22/124.
- moppe**, *sf.* moth, 27 f/1.
- mugan** (*ic mæg*), *swv.* can, am able, (may), 10/36, 101; 14 b/25; 20/128; 26/26 : 'mæg wiþ,' avails against, cures, 19 a/5.
- gemun**, *aj.* *w. gen.* mindful, remembering, 5 a/84.
- gemunan** (*ic geman*), *swv.* remember, 2/54; 21/196; 25/28; 26/34.
- mund**, *sf.* (1) hand (only in poetry), 20/211; 23/229 : (2) protection, 16/33.
- mund-bora**, *sm.* protector, 20/230.
- mund-byrd**, *sf.* protection, 23/3.
- gemundbyrdan**, *wv.* protect, 9/27.
- gemunde**, *pret.* of *gemunan*.
- mund-gripe**, *sm.* hand-grasp, 20/284.
- munt**, *sm.* mountain, hill, 9/13; 24/21. [*Lat.* *montem.*]
- munuc**, *sm.* monk. [*monachus.*]
- munuchād**, *sm.* (monkhood), monastic orders, 10/70.
- munuelic**, *aj.* monastic, 15/46.
- munuelice**, *av.* monastically, 15/67.
- murnan**, *see* *meornan*.
- mūþ**, *sm.* mouth, 3/134; 14 a/267; 28/37.
- mūþa**, *sm.* mouth (of a river), 8/5, 15, 188.
- mylier**, *sm.* (?) 12 b/59.
- gemynd**, *snf.* memory, record, 10/51; 13/13; 26/51. [*gemunan.*]
- gemyndig**, *aj.* *w. gen.* mindful, 20/280; 23/74; 26/6.
- myne**, *sm.* memory, love : 'myne witan,' love, 26/27. [*gemunan.*]
- mynet**, *sf.* coin, money. [*moneta.*]
- gemyn(i)gian**, *wv.* (1) remember, 10/75 : (2) remind, 14 b/201.
- mynster**, *sn.* (1) monastery, 2/87; 10/1, 71 : (2) cathedral, 15/91. [*monasterium.*]
- mynster-hata**, *sm.* persecutor (hater) of monasteries, 16/182.
- mynsterlic**, *aj.* monastic, 15/71.
- mynster-mann**, *sm.* monk, 15/149.
- (*ge*)**myntan**, *wv.* (1) intend, mean, 14 b/51, 67 : (2) think, 23/253. [*genunan.*]
- myrre**, *sf.* myrrh, 14 b/32.

N.

- nā** (*no*), *av.* not, no, 3/19, 20; 6/39; 8/112. [*ā.*]
- nabban**, *see* *habban*.
- nacod**, *aj.* naked, 14 a/130, 131, 151.
- nædre** (*næddre*), *sf.* adder, snake.
- næfre**, *av.* never, 1/35; 14 a/110. [*= ne æfre.*]

- nēgan (hūāgan), *vv.* address, speak to, 20/68.
- nægel, *sm.* nail, 25/46.
- (ge)næglian, *vv.* nail, 14 b/99.
- nānig, *prn.* no-one, none, no, (1) *sbst. w. gen.* 1/22; 16/80: (2) *adj.* 1/34. [= ne ānig.]
- næs = ne wæs.
- næs, *av.* not, 19 b/17.
- næss, *sm.* (1) headland, promontory, 20/108, 110, 189, 350: (2) earth, 23/113.
- næss-hlip, *sn.* headland-slope, 20/177.
- nāge = ne āge.
- nāht, *see* nāwiht.
- nāhte = ne āhte.
- lā-hwær, *av.* nowhere, on no occasion, 14 a/311.
- nā-hwæper (nōhwæper, nā(w)per), *cj.* neither—'nāwper ne . . . ne,' neither . . . nor, 2/28; 8/182; 16/82.
- nā-læs (nāles), *av.* not at all, not, 5 a/107; 10/13; 26/32, 33.
- nam, *pret. of* niman.
- nama, *sm.* name, 2/29; 20/207.
- nam-cūp, *aj.* (known by name), famous, 13/201, 371.
- genamian, *vv.* (1) name, 13/224: (2) appoint, 14 b/182.
- namnian, *vv.* name, 13/476.
- nāmon, *pret. pl. of* niman.
- nān (næne, *acc.*), *prn.* none, no-one, no, (1) *sbst. w. gen.* 8/197; 23/257: (2) *aj.* 2/48; 17/42. [= ne ān.]
- nānuht, *see* nāwiht.
- nāst = ne wāst.
- nāt = ne wāt.
- nātes-hwōn, *av.* not, 14 b/18.
- nāt-hwilt, *adj., prn. indef.* (I know not which) some, 20/263.
- nā-wiht (nānwiht, nāht, nōht), (1) *av.* not, not at all, 2/19; 14 b/72: (2) *sbst. w. gen.* nothing, 2/37 (nānwiht); 5 b/44 (nānuht); 10/16 (nōht)—*instr.* nāhte, *w. comparatives*, nothing, 3/195.
- nāwper, *see* nāhwæper.
- ne, (1) *av.* not: (2) *cj.* 'ne . . . ne,' neither . . . nor.
- genēadian, *vv.* compel, 14 a/234; 14 b/181. [nīed.]
- nēah (nēh), *av.* (*prep. w. dat.*) near, (1) *of place:* (2) *of time*, 18/27; 23/287: (3) nearly, 4/37: (4) *compar.* nēar, 23/53: (5) *superl.* nēhst (īe)—(a) *av.* (*prep. w. dat.*) 4/148; 8/24: (b) *aj.* 23/73: 'æt nēhstan,' next, (*av.*) 14 a/162; 'nēhsta,' *sm.* neighbour, 3/234.
- geneahhe, *av.* frequently, often, 21/269; 23/26; 26/56.
- nēah-pēod, *sf.* neighbouring nation, 5 a/63.
- (ge)nēalācan, *vv., w. dat.* approach, 14 b/102, 201; 23/34.
- nēalācuug, *sf.* approach, 14 b/187.
- nealles (nalles), *av.* not at all, not, 20/192. [ne and ealles. *Appears to be sometimes confounded with* nālæs.]
- nearu, *aj.* narrow, 20/159.
- nearulice, *av.* narrowly, accurately, 3/39.
- geneawian, *vv.* (narrow), afflict, press hard, 20. 188.
- nēat, *sn.* cattle, beast, animal, 3/85; 9/16; 10/28.
- genēat, *sm.* companion, 8/204; 21/310; 22/39.
- nēa-wist (nēawest), *sfm.* neighbourhood, presence, 5 a/35; 10/102; 14 b/200.
- nebb, *sn.* face.
- nefne (nemne), *cj.* unless, 20/103, 302.
- nēh(st), *see* nēah.
- nele, *see* willan.
- (ge)neḡnnan (neḡnman), *vv.* name, 8/174; 10/31; 13/241; 23/81. [nana.]
- nēo-bēdd, *sn.* corpse-bed, bed of death, 22/98.
- nēod, *see* nīed.
- nēod, *sf.* desire, zeal.

- nēod-lapu**, *sf.* (friendly) invitation, 20/70.
- nēosan**, *sv.* (or *weak?*), *w. gen.* visit, go to, 23/63.
- nēosung**, *sf.* visitation, 14 a/2, 135.
- nēotan**, *sv., w. gen.* use, enjoy, 21/308; 22/156.
- neopan**, (neopane), *av.* beneath, down, 22/66, 130. [nīper.]
- neowol**, *aj.* low, deep down, 20/161; 23/113.
- neꝛgend**, *sm.* saviour (God, Christ), 23/45, 73, 81.
- (ge)neꝛian, *vv.* save, preserve, 1/43; 8/105; 17/19 (*w. dat.*).
- genesan**, *sv.* escape from, 19 b/5.
- nese**, *av.* no.
- nest**, *sn.* provisions, food, 23/128.
- neꝛtele**, *sf.* nettle, 19 b/1.
- neꝛtt**, *sn.* net.
- (ge)nēpan, *vv.* venture on, dare, 5 a/67; 23/277; *w. instr.* risk, 20/219.
- nicor**, *sm.* sea-monster, 20/177.
- nicor-hūs**, *sn.* nicor-dwelling, 20/161.
- nīed**, (nēad, nēod), *sf.* need, necessity, 14 b/127; 23/277; force, violence, 5 b/57. *nīede*, *instr.* of need, necessarily, 3/241; 16/3, 21.
- genīedan**, *vv.* compel, 5 a/18.
- nīed-bepearf**, *aj.* necessary, 2/61.
- nīed-gild**, *sn.* forced payment, tribute, 16/121.
- nīed-pearf**, *sf.* need, necessity, 3/116, 249; 16/22.
- nīerwan**, *vn.* narrow, curtail, 16/53. [nearu.]
- nīeten**, *sn.* cattle, beast, 3/50, 70; 10/75. [nēat.]
- nigon**, *num.* nine, 8/187; 14 a/291.
- nigopa**, *aj. num.* ninth.
- niht**, *sf.* night, 23/34; *with numbers instead of 'day,'* 6/2; 14 a/287. *nīhtes*, *av.* by night, 23/45.
- niht-helm**, *sm.* night-covering, the shades of night, 26/96.
- nihtlic**, *aj.* nightly, 14 b/162.
- niht-scūa**, *sm.* shades of night, 26/104.
- nille**, &c., *see willan.*
- (ge)nīman, *sv.* (1) take, seize on, capture, 4/155; 5 a/33; 8/65; take away, carry off, 20/231, 241, 362; (2) receive, 21/71.
- genip**, *sn.* mist, 20/110. [nīpan.]
- (ge)nīpan, *sv.* grow dark (of night and mist), 26/96, 104.
- nis** = ne is.
- nīþ**, *sm.* (1) (envy), hatred, indignation, 3/130; 23/34; (2) violence, war, 19 b/5; 'nīþe (*instr.*) rōf,' strong in war, 23/53.
- nīper**, *av.* down, 20/110; 22/98.
- genīperian**, *vv.* (1) throw down, 23/113; (2) condemn, 14 a/65.
- nīþ-heard**, *aj.* bold, 23/277.
- nīþ-hycgende**, *aj.* hostile, 23/233.
- genīpla**, *sm.* enemy. [nīþ.]
- nīþ-sele**, *sm.* hostile hall, 20/263.
- nīþpas**, *simpl.* men (only in poetry), 27 d/27; 27 g/6.
- nīþ-wundor**, *sn.* dire wonder, portent, 20/115.
- nīwe**, *aj.* new, 5 a/82; 8/187; 14 b/216.
- genīwian**, *vv.* renew, 20/53, 72; 23/98.
- nō**, *see nā.*
- genōg** (h), *aj.* (1) enough, (2) much, many, 4/134; 25/33; *av.* (enough), very, 5 a/98, 99.
- nołde** = ne wolde.
- nōn**, *sf.* noon, 20/350. [*Lat.* nona hora.]
- norþ**, *av.* northwards, in the north; north, 4/4, 12; 8/51; 22/30; *comp.* norþor, 4/69; *superl.* norþmest, 4/2.
- norþan**, *av.* from the north, 4/16; 18/42; 'be . . . norþan,' *prp. w. dat.* north of, 4/85.
- norþ-dēal**, *sm.* north quarter, uorth, 5 a/5; 13/193.

norþern, *aj.* northern, 13/190.
 norpeward, *aj.* (*av.*) northward, 4/71, 77; 12 b/38.
 Norp-hymbre, *simpl.* Northumbrians, 8/18, 124.
 Norp-hymbre, *aj.* Northumbrian, 15/9.
 Norp-hymbrisc, *aj.* Northumbrian, 15/58.
 Norp-mann, *sm.* Norwegian, 4/2, 63.
 norpmest, *superl.* of norp.
 norp-rihte, *av.* direct north, 4/8, 9.
 Norp-sæ, *sf.* North Sea, 8/52; 13/190.
 Norp-wealas, *simpl.* the North Welsh, 8/120, 123.
 Norp-weal(h)-cynn, *sn.* inhabitants of North Wales, 8/94.
 norpward, *aj.* northward, 4/3.
 norpwardes, *av.* northwards, 8/36.
 genotian, *wv.* (enjoy), consume, 8/43.
 notu, *sf.* (1) enjoyment, use, 5 a/99; (2) employment, 2/68. [nēotan.]
 nū, now, (1) *av.* 2/14; 16/7; 'nū giet,' still, 5 b/55; (2) *ej.* now that, since, 5 b/38, 42; 22/159; 'nū . . . nū,' *correl.* 15/206.
 genugan (gēneah), *svv.* suffice.
 numen, *ptc.* of niman.
 genyht, *sf.* abundance. [genugan.]
 genyhtsum, *aj.* sufficient, 14 a/120.
 genyhtsumian, *wv., w. dat.* suffice, 14 a/136.
 genyhtsumlice, *av.* sufficiently, 14 a/231.
 genyhtsumnis, *sf.* sufficiency, 14 a/137.
 nyllan = ne willan.
 nytan = ne witan.
 nyten, *aj.* ignorant, 14 a/81.
 nytennis, *sf.* ignorance, 14 a/169.
 nytt, *sf.* use, utility, 27 d/27. [nēotan.]
 nytt-wirpe, *aj.* useful, 8/183.

O.

ō, *see* ā.
 of, *prep. (adv.), w. dat. (instr.)* (1) *motion*, from, 7/19; (2) *origin*, 'þā menn of Lundenbyrig,' 8/152; (3) *departure, privation, separation, &c.*, 14 a/51, 169; (4) *partitive*, 'scōf on hālig wæter of þām trēowe,' 15/217; (5) *cause*, 'of yflum willan syngian,' 3/112; (6) *material*, 'of tigelan geworht,' 5 b/32; (7) *concerning, about*, 'sædon him feala spella of heora lande,' 4/33; (8) *time*, from, 15/96.
 of-drædan, *sv.* fear; *ptc. pret.* 'of-drædd,' afraid.
 ofen, *sm.* oven, furnace, 13/384, 387, 388.
 ofer, *ppp. (av.), w. dat. and acc.* (1) *above, over*, 15/151; (2) *motion across*, 'ofer land eodon,' 8/150; (3) *extension, throughout*, 'ofer ealne þone ymbgong,' 5 b/35; (4) *superiority, rule*; (5) *against, contrary to*, 'ofer þā trēowa,' 8/20; 'ofer willan,' 27 e/10; (6) *time, after*, 'on midne wiuter ofer twelftan niht,' 7/1; *during*, 'ofer ealle þā niht,' 15/154.
 ofēr, *sm.* shore, banks, 20/121; 21/28.
 ofer-cuman, *sv.* overcome, 20/23; 23/235.
 ofer-drēncan, *wv.* give to drink excessively, ply excessively (with wine), 23/31.
 ofer-færeld, *sn.* passage, 5 b/6, 61.
 ofer-faran, *sv.* traverse, 5 b/9.
 ofer-feran, *wv.* traverse, 4/74, 75.
 ofer-folgian, *wv. w. dat.* pursue, persecute, 3/247.
 ofer-frēosan, *sv.* freeze over, 4/170.
 oferfyll, *sf.* (over-filling), gluttony, 16/212.
 ofer-gān, *sv.* (1) traverse, 20/

- 158: (2) overrun, overspread, 14 b/152; 17/4.
 oferhelman, *wv.* cover, overshadow, 20/114.
 oferhergian, *wv.* ravage throughout, overrun, 5 a/93.
 oferhoga, *sm.* despiser, 16/159.
 oferhygd, *sf.* contempt, pride, 22/83.
 oferlice, *av.* excessively, 16/203.
 ofermede, *sn.* pride, 22/48. [mōd.]
 ofermetto, *sf.* pride, 22/87, 92.
 ofermod, *sn.* pride, 21/89; 22/27.
 ofermod, *aj.* proud, 22/17, 93.
 oferseon, *sv.* see over, 4/95.
 oferspræc, *sf.* loquacity, 3/221.
 oferstigan, *sv.* rise above, excel, 14 a/220.
 oferswipan, *wv.* overcome, 14 a/256; 14 b/140.
 oferweorpan, *sv.* (1) throw over, 19 a/1: (2) stumble, fall, 20/293.
 oferwinnan, *sv.* overcome, 13/527, 560; 23/320.
 oferwlcencan, *wv.* make overproud: *ptc. prt.* 'oferwlcenced,' haughty, 5 a/11. [wlcanc.]
 oferwyrkan, *wv.* work over, cover, 13/342.
 ofet, *sn.* fruit, 24/77.
 ofefaran, *sv.* intercept, 8/95, 112.
 offerian, *wv.* carry off, 20/333.
 (ge)offrian, *wv.* offer, sacrifice, 13/176, 182; 14 a/191. [offerre.]
 ofgiefan, *sv.* give up, relinquish, 20/350; 26/61; 27 b/1.
 ofhrēowan, *sv., w. gen.* pity, 14 a/160; 15/217.
 oflætan, *sv.* give up, relinquish, 220/37.
 oflystan, *wv.* desire; *ptc. pret. w. gen.* 'oflyst,' desirous of, pleased with, 9/29.
 ofost (*dat.* ofste), *sf.* haste, 13/126; 16/2; 20/42; 23/10, 70.
 of(o)stlice, *av.* with haste, 21/143; 23/150, 169.
 ofscōtan, *sv.* shoot, hit, 21/77.
 ofsendan, *wv.* summon, 18/20.
 ofseon, *sv.* see, 14 a/54.
 ofsittan, *sv.* sit upon, press down, 20/295.
 ofslēan, *sv.* slay, 1/3, 18; 13/312.
 ofspring, *sm.* offspring, descendants, 13/98, 104.
 ofstingan, *sv.* stab (to death), 1/5.
 oft, *av.* often, 1/7; *comp.* 8/33; *superl.* 16/161.
 ofteon, *sv., w. instr.* withhold, 20/270.
 oftorfian, *wv.* stone to death, 13/441; 17/48.
 ofpyncan, *w. impers., w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing,* 'mē of-hyncþ,' I am displeased, weary of, 3/144; 14 b/162.
 ofweorpan, *sv.* overthrow, conquer, 13/323.
 ōga, *sm.* fear, terror, 13/219. [ege.]
 ð-leccan, *wv., w. dat.* flatter, soothe, 9/20; 22/45.
 ðleccung, *sf.* flattery, persuasion, 3/2.
 oll, *sn.* (?) contumely, only in 'mid olle,' 16/168. [Cp. Ælfric's Hom. II. 166/15.]
 om-, see am-.
 on (an), *prep. (av.), w. dat. (instr.) and acc.,* (1) on, onto (generally, however, expressed by ofer), 1/11; 8/41: (2) in, into, 8/4, 47: (3) hostility, against, 'woldon riēdan (plot) on hī,' 18/44; 6/18: (4) specification, definition, 'þæt gafol biþ on deōra fellum,' 4/55: (5) instrumental, 'wurdon on flēame genērede,' 8/105; 15/165: (6) to form adverbs: 'on riht' (rightly), 20/305: (7) time, 8/1, 17.
 on-, see an-.
 onælan, *wv.* set fire to, inflame, 3/121, 196, 208.

- on'bærnan, *vv.* (1) set fire to, inflame, 3/204: (2) inspire, incite, 10/10.
- on'bīdan, *sv.* wait for, await, 3/42.
- on'bryrdan, *vv.* excite, inspire, 14 a/14; 23/95. [Cryrdan, 'sharpen,' from brord, 'point.']
- on'bryrdnis, *sf.* inspiration, ardour, 15/97.
- on'būtan, *prp., w. dat.* about, around, 3/172.
- on'cennan, *vv.* bear, bring forth, 13/418.
- on'cnāwan, *sv.* acknowledge, understand, 13/378; 14 a/81; 21/9.
- on'cunnan, *svv.* (reproach), be indignant with, 12 a/21.
- on'cweþan, *sv.* address, answer, 21/245.
- on'cȳþ, *sf.* sorrow, pain, 20/170.
- on'defn, *sf.* (fitting) amount, proportion, 4/145. [gedafenian.]
- on'drædan, *sv.* fear, 3/131, 137; 5 a/90; 14 a/129.
- on'emn, *prp., w. dat.* alongside of, 21/184.
- onettan, *vv.* hasten, 23/139, 162. [anda.]
- on'fægnian, *vv.* (rejoice towards), fawn (of a dog), 9/23.
- on'feng, *sm.* receiving.
- on'findan, *sv.* find out, discover, 1/13, 18; 20/43, 247.
- on'fōn, *sv., w. gen. acc. or instr.* receive, 7/28; 14 a/261, 316; 20/244; 21/110.
- on'foran, *prp., w. acc. (dat.)* before (time), 8/108.
- ongann, *pret. of* onginnan.
- on'gēan, (ongēn), A. *prp., w. dat. and acc.* (1) towards, 8/37; 14 a/40: (2) against (hostility), 17/42; 18/46; 21/100. B. *av.* (1) opposite, 4/96: (2) back, 'gecirde ongēan' (returned), 14 a/39; 18/18; 21/137: (3) again (eft ongēan), 21/156. [gēn. contracted from gegn, like rēn from regen.]
- on'gielðan, *sv.* atone for, 20/1, 22/50; 28/56.
- on'gierwan, *vv.* prepare, 25/39.
- on'gietan, *sv.* (1) understand, perceive, see, 2/37; 20/262, 268: (2) seize, assail, 20/41.
- on'ginn, *sv.* (1) beginning, 13/38; 14 a/228: (2) enterprise, 21/242.
- on'ginnan, (āg.), *sv.* (1) begin, 2/74; 14 a/86: (2) attempt, 5 a/67; 9/19.
- ongunnon, *pret. pl. of* onginnan.
- on'hætan, *vv.* heat, inflame, 23/87.
- on'hieldan, *vv.* incline, bow, 10/131.
- on'hliðan, *sv.* open, reveal, 24/12, 49.
- on'innan, *prp., w. dat. (adv.)* within, 23/313; 27 b/3.
- on'lætan, *vv.* relax, loosen, 20/359.
- on'lēon, *sv., w. dat. of person and gen. of thing,* lend, give, 20/217; 22/113; 23/124.
- on'lic, *aj.* like, 20/101 note.
- on'licnis, *sf.* (1) likeness, 22/151: (2) image, picture, 3/49, 69; 14 a/249 (idol).
- on'liehtan, *vv.* enlighten, illuminate, 13/52; 14 a/310.
- on'lūcan, *sv.* unlock, open, 3/56, 61.
- on'lūtan, *sv.* bow, incline (*intr.*), 2/44; 3/73, 86.
- on'gemang, *prp., w. dat.* among, 2/74; 9/12.
- on'munan, *svv., w. gen.* (remember), care for, 1/39.
- on'ridan, *sv.* ride, 6/39.
- on'sæge, *aj.* impending, assailing, 16/69. [sigan.]
- on'scunian, *vv.* shun, fear, detest, 9/15; 13/547; *refl.* fear, be afraid, 9/9.
- on'scunigendlic, *aj.* detestable, abominable, 3/50, 70.
- on'scyte, *sm.* attack, calumny, 16/87, 175.

- on'sendan, *vv.* (1) send, 2/84; 20/233: (2) send forth, give up, 25/49.
 on-sien, *sf.* want, lack, 24/55.
 on'slæpan, *sv.* (*w.*) sleep, 10/30, 131.
 on'springan, *sv.* spring forth, 24/63.
 on-stāl, *sn.* institution, supply, 2/23.
 on'stellan, *vv.* institute, create, 10/44.
 on'styrian, *vv.* stir, agitate, 3/121.
 on-sund, *aj.* sound, whole, healthy, 13/139; 14 a/5, 282; 24/20.
 on-sundnis, *sf.* soundness, 14 a/75.
 on'týnan, *vv.* open, 3/102, 105, 109. [tūn.]
 on'prācian, *vv.* dread, 14 b/78.
 on-prāce, *aj.* dreadful, 14 a/181.
 on'ufan, *prp.*, *w. dat.* upon, on, 23/252.
 on'uppan, *prp.*, *w. dat.* upon, 3/35.
 on wacan, *sv.* awake, 23/77.
 on wēcan, *vv.* soften, 22/158. [wāc.]
 on-wæcnan, *vv.* awake, 26/45.
 on-weald, *sm.* dominion, authority, power, 2/6, 8; 5 a/95.
 on weg, *see* weg.
 on wendan, *vv.* (1) overturn, end, 5 a/83; 24/82; transgress, 22/160: (2) change (to the worse), *trans.* 22/186: (3) deprive, *w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, 22/155.
 on windan, *sv.* unwind, loosen, 20/360.
 on-winnende, *aj.* (*pres. ptc.*) assailing, aggressive, 13/531.
 on wrēon, *sv.* uncover, 13/457, 470.
 on wrigennis, *sf.* (uncovering), revelation, 14 a/33.
 on wrīpan, *sv.* (unb.ind), uncover, 23/173.
 open, *aj.* open, evident, 24/11; 25/47.
 geopenian, *vv.* (1) open, reveal, 3/141; 14 a/317; 14 b/31: (2) open (*intr.*), 13/228.
 openlice, *av.* openly, publicly, 3/24, 36; 14 a/13.
 orc, *sm.* pitcher, flagon, 23/18.
 ord, *sm.* (1) point, spear, 20/299; 21/47: (2) beginning, 10/44: (3) *collective*, first men, the flower, 21/69: (4) line of battle, front, 21/273.
 'or-eald, *aj.* very old, 9/26.
 orett, *sm.* (?) battle.
 oretta, *sm.* warrior, 20/282.
 orett-męcg, *sm.* warrior, 23/232.
 orf, *sn.* cattle.
 orf-cwealm, *sm.* cattle-plague, 16/72.
 or-feorme, *aj.*, *w. instr.* deprived of, without, 23/271.
 or-lege, *sn.* war, 20/76. [*Originally* 'fate,' 'decision,' *from* licgan.]
 or-mæte, *aj.* immense, intense, 14 b/184. [metan.]
 or-mōd, *aj.* despairing.
 ormōdnis, *sf.* despair, 3/223, 244.
 or-sāwle, *aj.* lifeless, dead, 23/108.
 or-sorg(h), *aj.*, *w. gen.* unconcerned, careless, 3/254; 14 a/137.
 or-panc, *sm.* skilful work, 28/2.
 orpian, *vv.* breathe, 14 b/152.
 or-wēna, *indecl. aj.*, *w. gen.* hopeless, despairing of, 20/315.
 or-wēne, *aj.*, *w. gen.* hopeless, despairing of, 14 b/172.
 oþ, *prep.*, *w. acc.* (*rarely w. dat.*) (1) *place*, up to, 7/21; 8/10: (2) *time*, until, 13/317; 15/86; oþ þæt, oþ þe, *cj.* until, 1/5; 8/57; 14 b/75.
 oþ, *cj.* until, 1/3; 4/154; 23/293.
 oþer, *prn.* (always strong), (1)

- second, 5/147; 14 a/53: (2) other (alter, alius), 7/4; 20/88: (3) *corr.* 'öper . . . öper,' the one . . . the other, 6/11; 8/34: (4) *adverbial.* 'öper öþþe . . . öþþe,' either . . . or . . . , 5 a/7.
- öp'fæstan, *vv.* set to (learning), 2/67.
- öp'feallan, *sv.* fall off, decline, 2/16, 51.
- öp'rōwan, *sv.* row away, 8/206.
- öp'standan, *sv.* stand still, 9/39.
- öpþe, *cj.* or, 25/36; 26/26; 'öþþe . . . öþþe (. . . öþþe) . . . , either . . . or, 8/22, 67, 68.
- öp'pringan, *sv. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing,* thrust out, deprive of, 23/185.
- öp'wēndan, *vv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing,* deprive, 22/158.
- öp'windan, *sv.* escape, 8/192.

P.

- pād, *sf.* (?) coat.
- pællen, *aj.* of purple, 14 a/116. [pæll, *sm.* from pallium.]
- pæþ, *sm.* path.
- palm-twig, *sn.* palm-twig, 14 b/215.
- panne, *sf.* pan, 3/200, 204.
- pāpa, *sm.* pope, 15/103. [papa.]
- papol-stān, *sm.* pebble-stone, pebble. 14 a/105.
- pēning (pēnig), *sm.* penny.
- Peohtas, *simpl.* the Picts, 15/88.
- plega, *sm.* play, pleasure, festivity, 4/141, 144; 14 a/150.
- plegian, *vv.* play, 9/24.
- port, *sm.* port, harbour, 4/86, 99. [portus.]
- post, *sm.* post, 15/187, 192. [postis.]
- prass, *sm.* (?) array, pomp, 21/68.
- prēost, *sm.* priest. [presbyter.]
- prōfian, *vv.* assume to be, take for, 11/51. [probare.]
- prūt, *aj.* proud.
- prýte, *sf.* pride, 16/177.
- pund, *sn.* pound, (1) weight: (2) money, 12 a/5, 9. [pondus.]
- pytt, *sm.* pit. [puteus.]

R.

- racente, *sf.* chain, fetter, 22/127, 189.
- racu, *sf.* narrative, 13/105; 14 a/8; 14 b/4.
- rād, *pret.* of ridan.
- rād, *sf.* ride, expedition, 6/39; 15/179.
- gerād, *sn.* reckoning, account.
- radost, *see* hraþe.
- gerēcan, *vv.* (1) reach, obtain, 5 b/20; 8/25, 125: (2) take (a city), 5 b/20: (3) hit, 21/142, 158.
- rād, *sm.* (1) advice, 18/36; council, 18/62: (2) help, 20/126; (3) benefit, good fortune, 13/564; 22/179: (4) deliberation, plan of action, design, 13/41; 14 b/87; 22/41: (5) sense, understanding, 23/68.
- (ge)rēdan, *vv.* (1) advise, 21/18: (2) decree, 14 a/36; 18/47; decide, agree to, 21/36: (3) plot, 18/44: (4) rule, 22/44.
- (ge)rēdan, *vv.* read, 13/226, 281; 14 a/7.
- rād-bora, *sm.* councillor, 13/422; 20/75.
- rāde, *aj.* ready (?), 23/97.
- gerāde, *sn.* trappings, ornaments, 21/190.
- rādend, *sm.* ruler, 20/305.
- rādfæst, *aj.* wise, 13/42.
- rādung, *sf.* reading, 15/63; 16/195.
- ræfian, *vv.* perform, do, 23/11.
- ræþpan, *vv.* bind. [rāþ.]
- ræþling, *sm.* prisoner, 17/29. [rāþan.]
- ræran, *vv.* (raise up), commit, do, 16/12. [rīsan.]
- ræs, *sm.* rush.

- rēsan**, *uv.* rush, 1/16.
rēsua, *sm.* chief, leader (only in poetry), 23/12, 178.
ramm, *sm.* (ram), battering-ram, 3/150, 184.
rand, *sm.* border, shield (in poetry), 21/20; 28/37.
rand-wīga, *sm.* shield-warrior, 20/48.
rand-wīg(g)end, *sm.* shield-warrior, 23/11, 20, 188.
rāp, *sm.* rope.
rārian, *sm.* cry, lament, 14 a/157.
rape, *see* hræpe.
rēad, *aj.* red, 14 a/104; 23/339; 17 d/15.
rēaf, *sn.* dress, armour, 21/161.
rēafere, *sm.* robber, plunderer, 16/188.
rēafian, *uv.* rob, plunder, 16/140.
rēaflic, *sn.* robbery, plundering, 16/73, 206.
rēc, *sm.* smoke, 22/80. [rēocan.]
rēocan, *uv., w. gen.* reckon, care, 16/144; 21/260.
(ge)rēccan, *uv.* (1) explain, interpret, 13/146; 15/55: (2) tell, narrate, 15/27: (3) tell, direct, 12 a/14: (4) declare, decree, 12 a/46, 47. [racu.]
rēccere, *sm.* (teacher), ruler, 3/1, 17.
rēced, *sn.* house, chamber, 20/322.
rēcelēas, *aj.* careless, 2/50.
rēcels, *sm.* incense, frankincense, 14 b/32.
recene, (ricene), *av.* instantly, at once, 14 b/178; 21/93; 23/188; hastily, 26/112.
rēdan, *uv.* (?) 12 b/78.
gerēfa, *sm.* overseer, bailiff, officer, 8/201; 17/21.
regen (rēn), *sm.* rain.
regen-scūr, *sm.* shower of rain, 14 a/133.
regol, *sm.* rule (of conduct), 11/11. [regula.]
regol-bryce, *sm.* breach of rules, 16/206.
regollic (reogollic), *aj.* according to rules, 10/93.
regollice, *av.* according to rules, 16/81.
rēn, *see* regen.
gerēne, *sn.* ornament, 27 d/15.
gerēnian, *uv.* adorn, 21/161; 23/339.
rēocan, *sv.* stink, be putrid, 23/314.
gereord, *sn.* (1) voice, 27 c/16: (2) language, 15/55, 58.
reord-berend, *sm.* (endowed with speech), nien, 25/3, 89.
gereordung, *sf.* meal, refectory, 14 a/50.
rēotan, *sv.* weep, 20/126.
rēst, *sf.* rest, bed, 10/29, 110; 25/3.
rēstan, *uv.* (1) rest (absol. and reflex.), 10/107; 25/64, 69: (2) remain, 23/322.
rēpe, *aj.* fierce, cruel, zealous, 3/217; 5 a/88; 14 b/64, 120.
rēpnis, *sf.* fierceness, zeal, 3/143, 240.
ribb, *sn.* rib, 13/97.
riče, *aj.* powerful, of high rank, 4/130; 14 a/133; 20/48.
riče, *sn.* kingdom, might, government, 1/1, 8; 2/22; 26/106.
ricene, *see* recene.
ricetere (cc), *sn.* ambition, 13/85; 14 b/96.
ričsian, *see* rīxian.
rīdan, *sv.* ride, 1/26; 4/156; 22/127 (of fetters).
gerīdan, *sv.* (ride over), occupy (a country), subject, 7/2, 4.
rīdda, *sm.* rider, 13/234; 15/176. [rīdan.]
rīdon, *pret. pl.* of rīdan.
rīēpan, *uv.* spoil, plunder, 16/140; 17/15.
rīepere, *sm.* spoiler, 16/73, 188.
rīht (ryht), *aj.* right, true, 22/44; 23/97; 25/89.
rīht, *sn.* (1) right, 16/163; 22/115; 'on ryht,' rightly, 11/13: (2) duty, 3/138.

- gerihtan, *vv.* correct, 3/36.
 rihte, *av.* (1) rightly, 3/43; 16/84; 21/20: (2) exactly, 5 b/28.
 gerihte, *sn.* (1) right, law, 14 a/301; 16/24, 43: (2) 'on gerihte,' straight on, 12 b/39; 23/202.
 gerihlācan, *vv.* direct, guide, 15/114.
 riht-lagu, *sf.* just law, 16/160.
 rihtlic, *aj.* right, righteous, 3/82, 187; 14 a/240.
 rihtlice, *av.* rightly, 3/91, 197; 14 b/209.
 riht-norþan-wind, *sm.* direct north wind, 4/18.
 riht-regol, *sm.* right rule of conduct, 11/12.
 riht-wīs, *aj.* righteous, 3/257.
 rihtwislic, *aj.* righteous, 3/196.
 rihtwisnis, *sf.* righteousness, 3/203; 13/168.
 rīm, *sn.* number.
 rīman, *vv.* count, 6/39.
 rīnan (rignan), *vv.* rain. [regen.]
 rinc, *sm.* warrior, man (only in poetry), 21/18; 23/54; 27 c/16.
 rip, *sn.* harvest, 8/143.
 ripan, *sv.* reap, 8/142.
 gerīpian, *vv.* become ripe, mature, 14 b/113.
 rīsan, *sv.* rise.
 gerīsan, *sv.* befit, be proper.
 rise, *sf.* rush, 12 b/83, 84.
 gerīsen, *sf.* due, 16/44. [Gerīsan.]
 gerīsenlic, *aj.* proper, suitable, 3/83, 93; 10/3.
 rīxian, *vv.* rule, reign, prevail, 6/31; 14 a/22, 229; 14 b/199. [rice.]
 rōd, *sf.* rood, cross, 14 a/80; 15/14; 25/44.
 rōde-hēngen, *sf.* (rood-hanging), cross, 14 a/19; 14 b/99. [haugian.]
 rōde-tācn, *sn.* sign of the cross, 10/130; 14 a/267.
 rodor, *sm.* sky, heavens (only in poetry), 20/126, 305, 322.
 rōf, *aj.* strong, brave, noble (only in poetry), 22/41; 23/20, 53.
 rohte, *pret.* of rēcan.
 Rōmana, *gen. pl.* 'rōmana rīce,' Roman empire, 14 a/23.
 Rōmanisc, *aj.* Roman, 14 b/45.
 Rōme-burg, *sf.* city of Rome, Rome, 15/100. [roma.]
 rōmian, *vv., w. gen.* possess, 22/115.
 Rōm-ware, *smpl.* Romans, 5 a/91.
 rōse, *sf.* rose, 14 a/117. [rosa.]
 rōt, *aj.* glad.
 rotian, *vv.* rot, 3/27.
 rōtlice, *av.* gladly, cheerfully, 10/115.
 rōw, *aj.* sweet, gentle, 27 g/3.
 rōwan, *sv.* row.
 rūm, *aj.* roomy, spacious, 23/349; 24/14; 28/37.
 rūm, *sn.* room, opportunity, 23/314.
 rūme, *av.* roomily, 23/97.
 rūn, *sf.* (rune, mystery), council, 23/54; 26/111.
 rūn-wita, *sm.* councillor, 20/75.
 gerȳman, *vv.* (1) widen, extend, 2/9; 15/87: (2) clear, open up (a way), 21/93; 25/89.
 rȳmet, *sn.* room, space, 8/24.
 ryne, *sm.* running, course (irnan).


S.

- sacan, *sv.* fight, contend, 28/53.
 sacerð, *sm.* priest, 3/173. [sacerdos.]
 sacerð-bana, *sm.* priest-slayer, 16/181.
 sacu (*dat.* sæcce), *sf.* strife, war, 20/368; 23/289; 24/54.
 sǣ, *sf.* sea, 8/118, 127; 26/4.
 sæcce, *see* Sacu.
 sǣd, *sn.* seed.
 sǣde (sægde), *pret.* of sæcgan.
 sǣ-dēor, *sn.* sea-beast, 20/260.

- sǣ-draca, *sm.* sea-dragon, 20/176.
 gesǣgan, *vv.* (make to sink), lay low, 23/294. [sigan.]
 sǣgon, *pret. pl.* of seon.
 sǣl, *sn.* hall.
 sǣl, *smf.* (1) prosperity, happiness, 20/72: (2) occasion, time, 14 a/91; 15/73; 25/80: (3) opportunity, 12 a/30.
 sǣ-lāc, *sn.* sea-booty, 20/374.
 (ge)sǣlan, *vv.* bind, 23/114; 26/21. [sāl.]
 sǣ-lida, *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 21/45, 286.
 gesǣlig, *aj.* happy, blessed, 14 b/109; 22/166.
 gesǣliglic, *aj.* happy, blessed, 2/5; 22/7.
 gesǣliglice, *av.* happily, 14 b/114.
 gesǣlp, *sf.* happiness, 13/67.
 sǣ-mann, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 16/132; 21/29, 38.
 sǣne, *aj., w. gen.* slow, 20/186.
 sǣ-rima, *sm.* sea-border, coast, 8/186.
 sǣ-rinc, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 21/134.
 sǣ-strand, *sm.* sea-strand, 14 a/203.
 sǣt, *pret.* of sittan.
 sǣtan (sætian), *vv., w. gen.* lie in wait for, 3/170. [sittan.]
 sǣte, -an, *smpl.* dwellers, only in composition. [sittan.]
 sǣternes-dæg, *sm.* Saturday, 17/41.
 sǣton, *pret. pl.* of sittan.
 sǣtung, *sf.* ambush, snares, 3/188.
 sāl, *sm.* rope, chain, 22/127, 133.
 salu, *aj.* sallow, dark.
 salu-pād, *aj.* dark-coated, 27 g/3.
 saluwig-pād, *aj.* dark-coated, 23/211.
 sam, *cj.* 'sam . . . sam,' whether . . . or, 4/171.
 same, *av.* similarly, 'swā same,' similarly, 2/57; 22/154; 'swā same swā,' in the same way as, 5 b/82.
 gesamnian, *vv.* collect, assemble, 4/150; 8/34; 10/56.
 gesamnung, *sf.* assembly, association, 10/72; 11/5.
 samod, *av.* together, 4/123; 14 a/84; 14 b/148 (entirely).
 samod, *prp., w. dat.* together with, at (of time), 20/61.
 sām-worht, *aj. (ptc. prt.)* half-wrought, unfinished, 8/12.
 sanct, *sm.* saint, 15/150.
 sand, *sm.* sand.
 sand, *sf.* (sending), service, course of food, 15/79.
 sang, *smn.* song, poem, 10/52, 76; 27 g/3.
 sang-cræft, *sm.* art of poetry, 10/15.
 sār, *aj.* grievous, sad, 23/182; 25/80.
 sār, *sn.* (pain), grief, sorrow, 3/234.
 sāre, *av.* sorely, grievously, 16/47; 20/1; 25/59.
 sārettan, *vv.* grieve, be vexed, 3/34.
 gesārgian, *vv.* wound, 8/208.
 sārīg, *aj.* sorry, sad, 5 a/30; 9/11.
 sārlic, *aj.* grievous, sad, 15/206.
 sārnis, *sf.* pain, 14 a/328.
 sāwan, *sv.* sow.
 sāwol (sāwl), *sf.* soul, life, 14 a/165, 185; 16/92; 21/177.
 sāwollēas, *aj.* lifeless, 20/156.
 sāwon, *pret. pl.* of seon.
 scacan (ea), *sv.* (shake), hasten (*intr.*), 23/292.
 gescādan (ēa), *sv.* (separate), decide, 20/305.
 scadu (ea), *smf.* shadow, 25/54.
 gescād-wīs (ēa), *aj.* sagacious, wise, 3/1.
 gescād-wīslice (ēa), *av.* sagaciously, 5 a/9.
 gescād-wīsnis (ēa), *sf.* sagacity, 15/68.
 scǣr, *pret.* of sceran.
 scafan, *sv.* shave, scrape, 15/217.

- scamian (ea), *wv. impers., w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing*, shame, 3/207; 16/165, 173, 191.
- scamu (ea), *sf.* (1) shame, 3/17; 10/25; (2) disgrace, 16/114.
- scān, *pret. of scīnan.*
- scand (ea), *sf.* disgrace, 3/47, 64, 65.
- scandlic (ea), *aj.* disgraceful, 5 a/76; 16/87.
- scapen (ea), *ptc. of scippan.*
- gescapennis (ea), *sf.* creation, 13/69. [scieppan.]
- scapa (ea), *sm.* (1) thief, criminal, 14 a/274; (2) enemy, 23/193. [scēþþan.]
- scea, *see sca.*
- scēaf, *pret. of scūfan.*
- sceaft, *sm.* shaft, 21/136.
- gesceaft, *sf.* (1) creature, created being, 14 a/219; (2) creation, 20/372 (existence); 25/12, 55; (3) decrees (of fate, of God), 26/107; 28/65. [scieppan.]
- sceal, *see sculan.*
- scealc, *sm.* (servant), man, 21/181; 23/230.
- gesceap, *su.* (1) creation, 10/79; (2) limb, 14 b/153; (3) fate, nature (*in pl.*), 27 b/7. [scieppan.]
- scēap, *su.* sheep, 4/53.
- scearp, *aj.* sharp, 3/193; 23/78. [scean.]
- scearplic, *aj.* sharp, 3/54, 191.
- scearpnis, *sf.* sharpness, 14 a/30.
- scēat, *pret. of scēotan.*
- scēat, *sm.* (1) (lap), shelter, 27 b/7; (2) surface (of the earth), district, quarter, 24/3; 25/8, 37, 43.
- sceatt, *sm.* tribute, payment, money, 12 a/9; 14 b/183; 21/40.
- scēap (scæþ), *sf.* sheath, 21/162; 23/79.
- (ge)scēawian, *wv.* (1) see, behold, survey, examine, 3/126, 236; 14 a/325; 20/163; (2) decree, grant, 18/65.
- scēawung, *sf.* seeing, surveying, 4/38.
- (ge)scēndan, *wv.* shame, insult, injure, 3/206; 16/138. [scand.]
- sceo-, *see sco.*
- sceocca (scucca), *sm.* sprite, demon, 14 a/175.
- sceorp, *sn.* dress, ornament.
- scēot, *sm.* shooting, darting, 28/40.
- scēotan, *sv.* shoot, 21/143, 270.
- scēotend, *sm.* shooter, warrior, 23/305.
- scepen, *sn.* (sheep-fold), stall, 10/28.
- (ge)scean, *sv.* cut, 20/37, 276; 23/305.
- (ge)sceþþan, *sv., w. dat.* injure, 20/197, 252, 274, 337; *weak pret.* scēþede, 20/264. [scapa.]
- sciield, *sm.* shield, 21/98; 23/204; 28/37.
- (ge)sciieldan, *wv.* protect, 5 b/55; *reflex.* 19 b/5.
- sciield-burg, *sf.* phalanx, 21/242; 23/305.
- Sciieldingas, *simpl.* (sons of Scild), the Danes, 20/71.
- gesciieldnis, *sf.* protection, 14 a/26.
- sciēne, *aj.* beautiful, fair, 22/20; 23/317.
- (ge)scieppan, *sv.* (1) make, shape, 8/182; (2) create, 10/45; 24/84.
- scieppend, *sm.* creator, 10/39, 46; 23/78.
- gescierian, *wv.* decree, appoint, 22/13, 179.
- scilling, *sm.* shilling, 11/17; 14 b/183.
- scīma, *sm.* ray, light, 25/54. [Scīnan.]
- scīnan, *sv.* shine, 14 a/94; 20/267; 25/15.
- scinon, *pret. pl. of scīnan.*
- scip, *su.* ship, 4/81, 83; 21/40, 56.
- scip-herē, *sm.* (hostile), fleet, 8/98.
- gescipian, *wv.* furnish with ships, 8/3.

- scip-rāp, *sm.* ship-rope, cable, 4/40, 57.
- scīr, *sf.* district, shire, 4/84; 8/44; 15/155.
- scīr, *aj.* bright, 21/98; 23/193; 25/54.
- scīr-mæled, *aj.* brightly adorned, 23/230.
- scīr-mann, *sm.* (governor of a shire), ruler, 3/52.
- scōc, *pret.* of scacan.
- gescōd, *pret.* of sceþpan.
- scōf, *pret.* of scafan.
- scolde (eo), *pret.* of sculan.
- scōp (eō), *pret.* of scieppan.
- scōp, *sm.* poet. [scieppan.]
- scōp-gereord, *sn.* poetical language, 10/6.
- sooren, *plc.* of sceran.
- scorian (eo), *wv.* refuse, 14 a/253.
- scort (eo), *aj.* short.
- scortlice (eo), *av.* shortly, briefly, 13/526.
- gescot, *sn.* shot, 19 b/23, 25.
- Scottas, *smpl.* the Scots, 15/89.
- Scott-land, *sn.* Scotland, 15/4.
- scræf, *sn.* cave.
- scrēadian, *wv.* peel, 14 b/188.
- scrīn, *sn.* shrine, 15/144, 159.
- scrincan, *sv.* shrink.
- scriþan, *sv.* go, wander, 28/13, 40.
- scrūd, *sn.* dress, garment, 14 a/139.
- scruncon, *pret. pl.* of scrincan.
- scrýdan, *wv.* clothe, 17/61. [scrūd.]
- scūa, *sm.* shadow, shade.
- scūfan, *sv.* push, 18/67; 21/136.
- sculan (ic sceal), *swv.* (1) shall, have to, must, 3/107; 4/18, 58; without *infin.* 16/11, 20 (is necessary); 28/16 (belongs); (2) to express future, 14 a/152; 14 b/79.
- scunian, *wv.* shun.
- scūr, *sm.* (1) shower, 23/221; 28/40; (2) scouring (?), 23/79.
- scyld, *sf.* guilt, sin, 3/5, 13, 22. [sculan.]
- scyldig, *aj., w. gen.* guilty, 3/144; 'ealdres scyldig,' having forfeited his life, 11/24; 20/88.
- scyld(i)gian, *wv.* sin, 3/23.
- scyle, *subj.* of sculan.
- scyte, *sm.* (shot), shooting, 5 a/47. [scēotan.]
- Scyttisc, *aj.* Scotch, 15/57. [scot-tas.]
- sē, se, (1) *pers. prn.* he, etc., 21/150: 'þæt wæron Finnas,' (they . . .), 4/28: (2) *rel. prn.* who, 20/17, 46, (or = hē): (3) *def. art.* with *voc.* 20/224. *pæs, dem.* (1) from then, afterwards, 6/2, 4: (2) thence (*causal*), 16/63. *pæs þe, rel.* (1) since, afterwards, 8/17; 23/13: (2) because, that, 20/378; 22/58: (3) as, 20/91, 100. *pæs þe, to express proportion,* the, 13/81. þon, the, *w. comp.* þon mā (the more), 1/39; 3/195. þȳ, (1) therefore, 16/68: (2) because, 3/213: (3) the, *w. comp.* 16/78; 'þȳ . . . þȳ,' *corr.* the . . . the, 2/52.
- sealde, *pret.* of seġlan.
- sealm, *sm.* psalm, 13/331; 15/65. [psalmus.]
- sealm-scōp, *sm.* psalmist, 3/33.
- sealm-wyrhta, *sm.* psalmist, 13/26, 307.
- sealt, *sn.* salt.
- sealt, *aj.* salt, 28/45.
- sealtere, *sm.* psalter, 13/332. [psalterium.]
- sealt-stræt, *sf.* salt-street, 12 b/70.
- searu, *snf.* (1) art, skill, 27 e/6: (2) artifice, treachery, 5 a/29: (3) armour, 20/307.
- searu-cræft, *sm.* artifice, treachery, 16/150.
- searu-fāg, *sm.* variegated, coloured by art, 20/194.
- searu-pancol, *aj.* cunning of thought, wise, 23/145, 331.
- searu-wręc, *sm.* treachery, 17/18.

- sēap, *sm.* pit, 25/75.
 seax, *sn.* (1) knife, 14 b/188; 27 d/6: (2) sword, 20/295.
 Seaxan, Seaxe, *simpl.* the Saxons, 4/100.
 (ge)sēcan, *vv.* (1) seek, 3/30; 14 b/86: (2) visit, 4/48; 20/200: (3) attack, 5 b/65; 8/29.
 secg, *sm.* man, warrior (in poetry), 20/129; 21/159; 26/53.
 secgan, *vv.* (1) say, tell, 8/81; 23/342; 25/1: (2) signify, mean, 13/350.
 sefa, *sm.* mind, heart, 20/92; 26/57.
 segel, *smn.* sail, 4/110.
 segel-gierd, *sf.* (sail-rod), mast, 28/25.
 segel-rād, *sf.* sail-road, sea, 20/179.
 (ge)seglian (sig  *vv.* sail, 4/14, 18, 20, 88.
 sēl, *aj.* (*av.*) good (only in comp, and *superl.*), 8/166; 20/134, 139; *av.* sēlost, 13/346. [sæl.]
 seld, *sn.* hall, 20/30.
 geselda, *sm.* (hall-companion), retainer, man, 26/53.
 seldan (-on), *av.* seldom, 15/66.
 seld-cūp, *aj.* rare, 9/29.
 seld-siene, *aj.* (seldom seen), rare, 5 b/66.
 seþe, *sm.* hall, 20/390; 26/25.
 seþe-drēam, *sm.* hall-joy, festivity, 26/93.
 seþe-giest, *sm.* hall-guest, 20/295.
 seþe-rædend, *sm.* hall-ruler, 20/96.
 seþe-secg, *sm.* hall-man, retainer, 26/34.
 self (i), (1) *prn.*, (strong and weak) self, 2/28; 8/183; 20/218: (2) *adj.* same, 10/77; 13/143.
 self-willes, *av.* voluntarily, 13/56; 15/222.
 (ge)sellan (syllan), *vv.* (1) give, 2/26; 8/19; 14 a/140; give up, yield, 21/184: (2) sell, 14 a/88; 16/103.
 sellic (= seld-lic), *aj.* rare, strange, 20/176; 25/4, 13.
 gesēman, *vv.* reconcile, 21/60.
 seþninga, *av.* forthwith, 20/390. [gesamnian.]
 seþdan, *vv.* send, 3/149; 14 b/53; 23/190, 224: *absol.* send message, 17/1; 18/60. [siþ.]
 (ge)sēnian, *vv.* make the sign of the cross, cross oneself, 10/130, 138. [= segenian, from segen, 'sign.']
 seōc, *aj.* sick, ill, 3/206; 20/353.
 seo'on, *num.* seven, 4/42.
 seofonfeald, *aj.* seven-fold, 13/59.
 seofopa, *aj.* seventh, 7/15.
 seolfor (silfor), *sn.* silver, 25/77; 27 c/2.
 seolh, *sv.* seal, 4/58, 62.
 seomian, *vv.* rest, stand, 24/19; 28/25.
 (ge)sēon, *sv.* see (generally with ge; cp. gehieran), 4/36; 14 a/84; 20/25.
 seōw, *pret.* of sāwan.
 set, *sn.* seat, entrenchments, 8/33, 35. [sittan.]
 geset, *sn.* seat, dwelling, 26/93; 28/66.
 seten, *ptc.* of sittan.
 setl, *sn.* seat, throne, 13/88; 20/39; 22/166. [sittan.]
 gesetnis, *sf.* (1) foundation, 15/72: (2) law, 14 a/36: (3) narrative, 13/7; 14 a/221.
 (ge)settan, *vv.* (1) set, 3/151, 210; set down, 14 a/48: (2) establish, found, 5 a/82; build, 13/374; appoint, institute, 14 a/121: (3) settle, people, 22/151: (4) create, 22/7: (5) compose, write, 10/137; 14 a/216, 231. [sittan.]
 sibb, *sf.* (1) peace, 2/8; 5 a/107; 13/354: (2) relationship, 14 a/4.
 gesibb, *aj.* related, akin, 16/78; 27 d/22.
 sibb-leger, *sn.* incest, 16/153, 184.

- sibbling, *sm.* relative, 14 b/180.
 sibbsum, *aj.* peaceful, 5 a/96.
 gesibbsum, *aj.* peaceful, 5 a/109;
 13/353.
 siccettung, *sf.* sighing, 14 b/151.
 sīd, *aj.* wide, 20/41, 194; 23/
 338.
 sīde, *av.* widely, 16/164; 25/81.
 side, *sf.* side, 13/132; 25/49.
 sidelice, *av.* fitly, 3/25, 30.
 sīd-rand, *sm.* wide shield, 20/39.
 sidu, *sm.* (custom), morality, 2/8.
 sīe, *sbj.* of wesana.
 gesīecian, *wv.* sicken, 15/170.
 [sēoc.]
 sīefre, *aj.* pure.
 gesīene, *aj.* visible, 16/67; 20/5,
 153. [sēon.]
 sierce, *sf.* shirt.
 sierwan, *wv.* (1) machinate, plot,
 14 b/94, 191, 197; (2) 'gesier-
 wed,' armed, 21/159. [searu.]
 sierwung (syrewung), *wv.* machina-
 tion, artifice, 14 b/73, 92, 100.
 siex, *num.* six, 14 a/10; 19 b/16.
 siexta, *aj.* sixth.
 siextig, *num.* sixty, 4/45.
 sigan, *sv.* sink, 19 a/8; 20/1.
 sige, *sm.* victory, 6/4, 22.
 sige-bēam, *sm.* tree of victory,
 25/13.
 sige-ēadig, *aj.* happy in victory,
 victorious, 20/307.
 sigefæst, *aj.* victorious, 13/360;
 14 b/139; 27 d/19.
 sige-fole, *sn.* victorious people,
 23/152; 28/66.
 sige-hrēpig, *sm.* rejoicing in vic-
 tory, 20/347.
 sigelēas, *aj.* unvictorious, defeated,
 16/126; 22/67.
 sige-pūf, *sm.* banners of victory,
 23/201.
 sige-rōf, *aj.* strong in victory, 23/
 177.
 sige-wang, *sm.* plain of victory,
 23/295; 24/33.
 sige-wīf, *sn.* victorious woman,
 19 a/8.
 siglan, *see* seglian.
 sigor, *sm.* victory, 23/89, 124, 299.
 [sige.]
 sigor-ēadig, *aj.* happy in victory,
 victorious, 20/61.
 sigor-lēan, *sn.* reward of victory,
 23/345.
 gesihp, *sf.* sight, 3/161; 14 a/57,
 125. [sēon.]
 silf, *see* self.
 silfor, *see* seolfor.
 silfren, *aj.* of silver, 15/75.
 sīn = his.
 sinc, *sn.* treasure, gold, 20/235;
 23/30; 25/23.
 sin-ceald, *sn.* perpetual, intense
 cold, 24/17.
 sinc-fæg, *aj.* bright with gold,
 27 c/15.
 sinc-giefa, *sm.* giver of treasure,
 20/92; 27/8.
 sinc-pegu, *sn.* receiving treasure,
 26/34. [sigan.]
 sind, *see* wesana.
 sinder, *sn.* cinder, 27 d/6.
 sin-gāl, *aj.* continual, 14 b/160;
 15/93.
 singāllice, *av.* continually, 16/138.
 (ge)singan, *sv.* sing, compose
 poetry, 13/332; 14 b/216; 23/
 211.
 sittan, *sv.* sit, encamp, settle, 7/
 22; 8/12; 23/15; 'on sittan,'
 assail, 16/17, 113.
 gesittan, *sv.* (1) sit, 20/174 (sit
 down); 26/111; (2) sit out,
 finish, 8/43; (3) take possession
 of, occupy, 7/3.
 sīp, *sm.* (1) journey, expedition,
 motion, 20/28, 179; 27 b/11;
 (2) fate, 27 e/14; (3) time (once,
 &c.), 8/34; 20/213.
 sīp, *av.* late, 23/275. [sīp in
 sīpnan.]
 gesīp, *sm.* companion, 20/47, 63;
 23/201.
 sīp-fæt, *sn.* journey, 23/336.
 sīpian, *wv.* journey, 13/202; 21/
 177, 251.

- sippan, °(1) *av.* since, afterwards, 2/69; 8/26: (2) *aj.* when, 2/57; 13/35. [=sīþ (since) þām.]
 slæd, *sn.* valley, 5 b/84; 12 b/77.
 slæp, *sm.* sleep, 14 a/51; 23/247; 24/56.
 slæpan, *sv.* sleep, 20/331.
 slæplæast, *sf.* sleeplessness, 14 b/160.
 slagen (slægen), *ptc.* of slæan.
 slaw, *aj.* slow.
 slæan, *sv.* (1) strike, 20/315: (2) slay, kill, 3/256; 5 a/40, 45: (3) forge, 19 b/13.
 geslæan, *sv.* (1) strike down, 23/31: (2) obtain by slaughter, 'wæl geslæan,' make a slaughter, 6/7: (3) forge, 22/138.
 slæge, *sm.* (1) slaughter, murder, 5 b/78; 14 b/67, 108: (2) defeat, 15/13. [slæan.]
 slæge-fæge, *aj.* doomed to slaughter, 23/247.
 slēp, *pret.* of slæpan.
 slieht, *sm.* slaying. [slæan.]
 slitan, *sv.* tear, 9/42.
 slīpen, *aj.* cruel, dire, 26/30.
 slīp-heard, *aj.* cruelly severe, 22/133.
 slōg(h), *pret.* of slæan.
 smæl, *aj.* narrow, 4/64, 69, 72; 12 b/42.
 smēagan (smēan), *wv.* consider, reflect, 3/39, 96; 14 b/209; *trans.* 16/196.
 smēagung (smēaung), *sf.* contemplation, 14 a/62.
 smēalic, *aj.* careful, 3/55.
 smēalice, *av.* carefully, 3/7, 194.
 smēocan, *sv.* smoke.
 smēpe, *aj.* smooth.
 smīp, *sm.* smith, 19 b/13; 20/202; 27 d/14.
 smīppe, *sf.* smithy, 14 a/108.
 smylte, *aj.* gentle, mild, 10/117, 133; 24/33.
 snæd, *sf.* morsel, food. [snīþan.]
 snædan, *wv.* eat, take a meal, 18/4.
 snāp, *pret.* of snīþan.
 snāw, *sm.* snow, 24/14; 26/48.
 snell, *aj.* quick, bold, 21/29; 23/199.
 snīcan, *sv.* creep, 3/75.
 snīpan, *sv.* cut, 27 d/6.
 snotor (snottor), *aj.* prudent, wise, 20/63; 26/111; 28/11, 54.
 snotornis, *sf.* prudence, wisdom, 13/344; 14 b/131.
 snotor-wyrde, *aj.* wise of speech, plausible, 14 b/48.
 snūde, *av.* quickly, 23/55, 125, 199.
 sōfte, *av.* softly, easily, 21/59; 22/188.
 sol, *sn.* mud, wallowing-place.
 sōn, *sm.* sound, 9/17, 30. [sonus.]
 sōna, *av.* soon, forthwith, then, 2/49; 3/147; 'sōna swā,' as soon as, 8/75; 15/39.
 sorg (sorh), *sf.* sorrow, 20/72; 24/56.
 sorgfull, *aj.* sorrowful, 20/28, 179.
 sorgian, *wv.* sorrow, 20/134; 22/102.
 sorg-lēop, *sn.* song of sorrow, 25/67.
 sōþ, *aj.* true, 4/35; 14 a/74; 23/88; 'tō sōþe,' 'tō sōþum,' in truth, 13/4; 26/11.
 sōþ, *sn.* truth, 16/209; 28/10, 64.
 sōþfæst, *aj.* true.
 sōþfæstnis, *sf.* truth, 3/227; 14 a/312.
 sōþlice, *av.* truly, indeed.
 spanan, *sv.* allure, entice, 22/29.
 gespang, *sn.* bond, chain, 22/132.
 sparian, *wv., w. acc.* spare, 23/233.
 spearca, *sm.* spark, 15/189.
 specan, *see* spreca.
 spēd, *sf.* (success), riches, 4/47; 14 a/64, 100, 115. [spōwan.]
 spēdan, *wv.* hasten (?), 21/34.
 spēd-dropa, *sm.* useful (?), drop, 27 d/8.

- spēdig, *aj.* rich, 4/46; 24/10.
 spell, *sn.* narrative, story, 4/33; 10/62; 21/50.
 spēndan, *vv.* spend. [expendere.]
 spere, *sn.* spear, 21/108, 137.
 spillan, *vv.* destroy, 21/34.
 spor, *sn.* track, footprint, 2/44. [spyrian.]
 (ge)spōwan, *sv. impers. w. dat.* succeed, 2/10; 23/175, 274.
 spræc (spæc), *pret. of spreca.*
 spræc, *sf.* (1) speech, 14 b/26; (2) language, 13/28, 158; (3) agreement, transaction, 12 a/36. [sprecau.]
 spræcon, *pret. pl. of spreca.*
 (ge)spreca (specan), *sv.* speak, 5 a/76, 100; 14 a/154; 18/2; 20/216; *w. acc. of person*, 13/443.
 sprengan, *vv.* (1) (scatter), sow; (2) spring, break, 21/137. [springan.]
 springan, *sv.* spring, 20/338; 21/137.
 sprungon, *pret. pl. of springan.*
 spyrian, *vv.* (make a track), go, 2/42; 27 d/8. [spor.]
 staca, *sm.* stake, 15/139.
 staf, *sm.* staff; 'stafas,' *pl.* letters, learning, 10/5.
 stæl, *sn.* place, stead, 20/229.
 (ge)stælan, *vv.* (1) institute, 20/90; 28/54; (2) *w. dat.* impute to, accuse of, 22/146.
 stæl-giest, *sm.* thievish, stranger, 27 f/5.
 stæl-here, *sm.* predatory army, 8/177. [stelan.]
 stæl-hrān, *sm.* decoy-reindeer, 4/49.
 stæl-wierpe, *aj.* serviceable, 8/154. [Cp. stędefæst.]
 stānen, *aj.* of stone, 5 b/36; 14 a/11. [stān.]
 stēr (stēr), *sn.* history, 10/73, 80. [historia.]
 stęp, *sn.* shore, 4/123; 21/25. [standan.]
 stalian, *vv.* steal, 11/38, 40.
 stalu, *sf.* robbery, 11/37; 16/71, 149. [stelan.]
 stān, *sm.* stone, rock, 14 a/202; 20/165; 25/66.
 stān-brycg, *sf.* stone bridge, 12 b/61, 75.
 stān-clif, *sn.* rock, cliff, 24/22.
 (ge)standan, *sv.* (1) stand, 2/34; 4/99; 20/184; 21/171; (2) arise, come, 14 a/128; 14 b/157; 'lēoht stōd,' a light shone, 20/320.
 stān-hlip, *sn.* rocky slope, cliff, 20/159; 26/101.
 stān-weall, *sm.* stone-wall, 13/229.
 starian, *vv.* gaze, 20/235, 353; 23/179.
 stapol, *sm.* (1) foundation, 25/71; 27 f/5; (2) security, 11/6. [staudan.]
 gesteald, *sn.* dwelling. [steall.]
 steall, *smn.* place.
 gesteall, *sn.* foundation, extent, 26/110.
 stēam, *sm.* (1) vapour, exhalation, 14 b/157; (2) moisture, 25/62.
 stēap, *aj.* steep, lofty, deep, 23/17; 24/22; 28/23.
 stęde, *sm.* place, 21/19; 22/111. [standan.]
 stędefæst, *aj.* firm in one's place, steadfast, 21/127, 249.
 stęde-heard, *aj.* (steadfast), strong, 23/223.
 stefn (stemn), *sf.* (1) voice, 3/139; 27 c/18; (2) *sm.* term of (military) service, 8/43.
 stęfn, *sm.* (stem), foundation, roots, 25/30.
 stefnian, *vv., w. dat.* summon, 18/54, 56.
 stelan, *sv.* steal.
 stęllan, *vv.* place. [steall.]
 stęmn, *see* stefn.
 stęmnettān, *vv.* stand firm (?), 21/122.
 stęnc, *sm.* (1) odour, stench, 14 a/

- 181: (2) fragrance, 24/8, 81.
 [stincan.]
 stęng, *sm.* stake. [stingan.]
 stęnt, *3rd. sg.* of standan.
 stęor, *sf.* (steering), government,
 13/240.
 stęor-bord, *sn.* (steering-board),
 star-board, 4/10, 27.
 steorfa, *sm.* pestilence, 16/72.
 steorfan, *sv.* die.
 steorra, *sm.* star, 14 b/11, 81; 22/
 11.
 steort, *sm.* tail, 9/23; 12 b/70 (of
 land).
 stęppan, *sv.* step, march, go, 14 a/
 43; 21/131; 23/212.
 stęrced-ferhþ, *aj.* stout of heart,
 23/227.
 stiele, *sn.* steel.
 stiel-ęcg, *aj.* steel-edged, 20/283.
 stiępel, *sm.* tower, 13/155. [stęap.]
 gestięran, *ww., w. dat. of pers. and*
gen. of thing. (govern). restrain, de-
 prive of, 3/143; 23/60. [stęor.]
 stierne, *aj.* stern.
 stiern-mōd, *aj.* stern of mood,
 23/227.
 stig, *sf.* path, 20/159. [stįgan.]
 (ge)stįgan, *sv.* ascend, rise, 25/34,
 40.
 stihtan, *ww.* incite, 21/127.
 gestillan, *ww.* cease, 9/41, 44.
 stille, *aj.* still, 9/8.
 stillnis, *sf.* stillness, quiet, 2/65;
 10/132.
 stincan, *sv.* (1) stink, 14 b/154,
 157; (2) rise (of dust, vapour,
 &c.), 27 e/12.
 stingan, *sv.* pierce, 21/138.
 stįp, *aj.* (1) stiff, strong, 20/283;
 (2) severe, fierce, 21/301.
 stįp-hęcgende, *aj.* fierce of mind,
 21/122.
 stįplic, *aj.* severe, 3/242.
 stįplice, *av.* fiercely, 21/25.
 stįp-mōd, *aj.* fierce of mood, brave,
 23/25; 25/40.
 stocc, *sm.* stock, stake, 12 b/58,
 64, 65; 15/215.
 stōd, *pret.* of standan.
 stōl, *sm.* seat, throne, 22/15, 28,
 36.
 stōp, *pret.* of stęppan.
 storm, *sm.* storm, 26/101.
 stōw, *sf.* place, 2/39; 4/65; 20/
 122.
 stręclice, *av.* severely, 3/9.
 stręal, *sfm.* arrow, 23/223; 25/
 62.
 stręat, *sf.* street, road, 20/384. [Lat.
 strata (via).]
 strand, *sm.* strand, 'þære sære strand,'
 seashore, 14 a/105.
 strang, *aj.* (1) strong, severe, 3/
 213; 5 b/44; 13/66; *comp.*
 stręngre, 5 a/47; *superl.* 20/293:
 (2) bold, brave, 25/40.
 strang-hięnd, *aj.* strong of hand,
 13/318. [Hand; *cp.* stient = stęnt,
 from standan.]
 stranglic, *aj.* strong, 13/560; 22/
 121.
 stranglice, *av.* strongly, vigorously,
 3/209; 13/310.
 stręam, *sm.* stream, 5 b/10, 34;
 20/11.
 stręccan, *ww.* stretch.
 stręnge, *sm.* (string), lineage, race,
 13/124.
 stręnglic, *aj.* strong, 22/28.
 stręngra, *comp.* of strang.
 stręngu, *sf.* strength, 20/20, 283.
 gestręon, *sn.* possessions, 4/159;
 14 a/55.
 strię, *sn.* sedition, 16/72.
 (ge)strięnan, *ww., w. gen. or acc.*
 (1) beget, 5 a/43; 13/115; (2)
 acquire, gain, 14 a/309. [Ge-
 stręou.]
 strįp, *sm.* strife, 22/39.
 strūdung, *sf.* spoliation, robbery,
 16/149.
 stund, *sf.* period, time, 21/271;
 'stundum,' from time to time,
 20/173.
 styccę, *sn.* piece.
 styccęmęlum, *av.* (piece-meal),
 here and there, 4/5.

- styrian**, *vv.* stir, move, 9/6; 20/124.
styrman, *vv.* storm, 23/25, 223. [storm.]
sūcan, *sv.* suck.
sulung, *sn.* a Kentish measure of land, 12 a/26.
sum, *prn.* (1) *sbst.*, *w. gen.* a certain one, some one, 20/182; 27 c/15; 'sixa sum,' one of six (with five others), 4/45; 7/26: (2) *adj.* some, 8/93; 'sum hund scipa' (about), 8/50, 114; 'sume þā tēþ' (some of . . .), 4/39.
sumor, *sm.* summer, 4/6, 171; 28/7.
sumor-lida, *sm.* summer army (one that does not winter in the country), 6/29.
sund, *sn.* (1) swimming, 5 b/9; 20/186: (2) sea, water, 20/176, 260.
gesund, *aj.* sound, healthy, unhurt, 1/36; 14 a/304; 20/378.
sund-gebland, *sn.* commotion of the sea, 20/200.
gesundfull, *aj.* sound, whole, 15/86.
gesundfullnis, *sf.* health, 14 b/143.
sundor, *av.* apart, 26/111.
sundor-ierfe, *sn.* special heritage, private property, 23/340.
sundor-spræc, *sf.* private conversation, 13/108; 14 b/21.
sunnan-æfen, *sm.* Sunday evening, 17/46. [sunnau *genitive.*]
sunnan-dæg, *sm.* Sunday, 14 a/296.
sunnan-uhte, *sf.* Sunday morning, 14 a/299.
sunn-bēam, *sm.* sunbeam, 15/154.
sunn-bearu, *sm.* sunny grove, 24/33.
sunne, *sf.* sun, 14 a/131; 24/17; 27 d/4.
sunn-wlitig, *aj.* sun-bright, 28/7.
sunu, *sm.* son, 3/44; 8/69; 20/300.
sūpan, *sv.* sup, drink, 15/218.
susl, *sn.* torment, torture, 14 b/145; 23/114.
sūþ, *av.* southwards, south, 8/50, 52, 161.
sūþan, *av.* from the south, 4/124; 'be sūþan,' *w. dat.* south of, 2/21; 17/7; 'wiþ sūþan,' *w. acc.* south of, 4/93.
sūþ-dæl, *sm.* south part, 5 a/3; 13/192.
sūþerne, *aj.* southern, 21/134.
sūþweard, *aj.* southward, 4/76, 86.
sūþ-rihte, *av.* direct southwards, 4/19, 20; 12 b/58.
Sūþ-seaxan, *-seaxe*, *simpl.* South-Saxons, 8/171, 207.
sūþ-stæþ, *sn.* south bank, 8/176.
swā (swæ), *av.* (1) so, 7/25; *intensive*, 'swā clæne . . . þæt . . .' 2/15; 16/127; *emphatic*, 'wīne swā druncen,' 23/67: (2) as, 2/24, 25; 'swā . . . swā,' *correl.* as . . . as, 8/20, 179 (also in swā hwā swā, &c.; see hwā, &c.); as if, 23/68: (3) 'swā . . . swā,' *w. comparatives*, the . . . the, 'wīle swā norþor swā smælre,' 4/69; 16/3: (4) although, 22/146: (5) 'ēac swā,' also, 8/74; 'swā same,' in the same way, 2/57: (6) 'swā swā,' as, 2/78; so that, 2/81; 8/125; 'swā . . . swā swā,' *correl.* so . . . as, 2/87.
swāc, *pret. of swīcan.*
swæ, see swā.
swæs, *aj.* beloved, own, 26/50; 27 b/11.
geswæs, *aj.* gentle, 14 a/243.
swæsendu, *simpl.* dainties, banquet, 23/9.
swætan, *vv.* (sweat), bleed, 25/20. [swāt.]
swæþ, *sn.* track, footprint, 2/41. [swaþu.]
swān, *sm.* herdsman, 1/5.
swāpan, *sv.* sweep.

- swār, *aj.* heavy, grievous, 24/56.
 swāt, *sm.* (sweat), blood (in poetry),
 20/36; 25/23.
 swätig, *aj.* bloody, 20/319; 23/
 338.
 swā-pēah, *av.* however, 3/245;
 14 b/69.
 swapu, *sf.* track, footprint, 'on
 swape,' behind, 23/322. [swæp.]
 swealt, *pret.* of sweltan.
 sweart, *aj.* black, dark, 22/67,
 146; 27 g/3.
 sweart-lāst, *aj.* with black tracks,
 27 d/11.
 swefan, *sv.* sleep, 20/30.
 swefen (swefn), *sfn.* (1) sleep,
(often in pl.) 10/30; 14 b/194,
(pl.) 201: (2) dream, vision, 10/
 58; 25/1.
 swefl, *sm.* sulphur.
 sweflen, *aj.* sulphurous, 13/165.
 swēg, *sm.* sound, melody, 9/6.
 swegel (swegl), *sn.* sky, heavens,
 23/80, 345; 28/7.
 swelc, *see* swilc.
 swelgan, *sv., w. instr.* swallow,
 27 c/15; 27 f/6.
 sweltan, *sv.* die, 14 b/114, 169;
 20/367.
 (ge)swencan, *wv.* afflict, molest,
 14 b/156; 20/118, 260. [swin-
 can.]
 sweng, *sm.* stroke, blow, 20/270;
 21/118. [swingan.]
 sweofot, *sm.* sleep, 20/331. [swe-
 fan.]
 Swēo-land, *sn.* Sweden, 4/77.
 Swēon, *simpl.* the Swedes, 4/117.
 sweora, *sm.* neck, 23/106.
 gesweorcan, *sv.* darken, become
 clouded, 26/59.
 sweorcend-ferhp, *aj.* gloomy of
 mind, 23/269.
 sweord (swurd, swyrd), *sn.* sword,
 14 b/126; 20/36; 21/15.
 sweord-freca, *sm.* sword-warrior,
 20/218.
 sweord-geswing, *sn.* sword-bran-
 dishing, sword-stroke, 23/240.
 sweostor (swustor), *sf.* sister, 14 a/
 21; 14 b/174; 21/115.
 gesweostor, *simpl.* sisters, 5 a/72.
 swēot, *sn.* troop, army, 23/299.
 sweetol (swutol), *aj.* distinct, clear,
 3/28, 31; 16/67; 28/10.
 sweotole, *av.* clearly, 23/177;
 26/11.
 gesweotolian, *wv.* display, show,
 14 a/32; 14 b/145; 23/285.
 sweetollice, *av.* clearly, 14 b/4;
 23/136.
 swērian, *sv.* swear.
 swēte, *aj.* sweet, 5 b/69; 10/76.
 swētnis, *sf.* sweetness, 10/6, 87.
 (ge)swican, *sv.* (1) fail, fall short,
w. dat. of person, 20/210, 274:
 (2) cease, *w. gen.* 14 a/241; 17/3.
 swicdōm, *sm.* deceit, betrayal, 5 b/
 70; 14 b/73; 18/41. [swican.]
 swicen, *ptc.* of swican.
 swician, *wv.* be treacherous, 16/85.
 swicol, *aj.* deceitful, treacherous,
 13/510; 14 b/89.
 swielt, *sm.* death, 20/5, 186. [swel-
 tan.]
 swierman, *wv.* swarm, 19 a/7.
 swift, *aj.* swift, 4/150; 8/181; 28/3.
 (ge)swig(i)an (swugian), *wv.* be
 silent, 3/21, 23, 219; *w. gen.*
 16/209.
 swilc (swelc), *such*, (1) *sbst.* (a)
 such a one, he, 14 b/125: (b)
relative, which, 23/65: (c) 'swilc
 . . . hwilc,' *correl.* such . . . as,
 5 a/76: (2) *adj.* 22/38.
 swilce (swelce), *av. cj.* (1) *w. sbj.*
 as if, 2/38; 23/31: (2) *w. indic.*
 as, 5 b/22; 13/344: (3) also,
 20/177; 23/18 (swilce ēac).
 swima, *sm.* swoon, 23/30, 106.
 swimman, *sv.* swim, 20/374; 26/53.
 swin, *sn.* (1) (wild boar), hog, 4/
 53: (2) image of a boar, 20/36.
 geswinc, *sn.* labour, hardship,
 misery, 13/103; 22/72.
 swincan, *sv.* labour, toil, 15/92.
 swin-lica, *sm.* image of a boar
 (on the helmet), 20/203.

- swinsian**, *vv.* sound melodiously, 27 a/7.
swinsung, *sf.* melody, harmony, 10/64.
swiþ, *aj.* strong, severe, 22/7; 28/5; *comp.* 'swiþre,' right (hand, side), 5 a/46; 23/80.
swiþe, *av.* very, severely, 3/132; *comp.* 'swiþor,' more, rather, 14 a/199; 23/182; *superl.* 'swiþost,' most, 4/160 (nearly), 14 a/210; 22/92 (eallra swiþost).
swiþlic, *aj.* severe, excessive, 13/219; 14 b/163; 23/240.
swiþlice, *av.* severely, excessively, 3/9; 5 a/31.
swiþ-mōd, *aj.* stout-hearted, 20/374; 23/30, 340.
geswiþrian, *vv.* weaken, destroy, 23/266.
swōgan, *sv.* sound, 27 a/7.
geswōgan, *sv.* choke, *ptc.* 'geswōgen,' dead, 13/324.
sworen, *ptc. prt.* of Swerian.
swugian, *see* swigian.
swulton, *pret. pl.* of sweltan.
swurd, *see* sweord.
swustor, *see* sweostor.
swutol, *see* sweetol.
(ge)sȳcan, *vv.* suckle, 14 b/125. [sūcan.]
symbel, *sn.* (1) banquet, 10/25; 23/15; 26/93: (2) 'on symbel,' *adv.* always, 23/44.
symble, (symle, simle), *av.* always, 3/78; 8/31; 14 a/15; 22/71.
synderlic, *aj.* special, 13/158. [sundur.]
synderlice, *av.* specially, 10/1; 14 a/4.
syndrig, *aj.* (1) separate: (2) various, 15/96.
(ge)syngian, *vv.* sin, 3/112; 16/174.
synn, *sf.* (1) sin, crime, 3/170; 14 a/134: (2) injury, hostility (in poetry), 24/54; 28/54.
synn-dæd, *sf.* sinful deed, 16/169.
synnfull, *aj.* sinful, 3/33, 35.
synn-lēaf, *sf.* permission to sin, impunity in sin, 16/179.
gesynto, *sf.* health, salvation, 23/90 (*plur.*). [gesund.]
- T.**
- tāc(e)n**, *sn.* (1) token, sign, 3/40; 14 a/79, 83: (2) miracle, 14 a/12, 14.
(ge)tācnian, *vv.* (1) signify, represent, 3/52, 152: (2) show, 23/197, 286.
getācnung, *sf.* signification, type, 13/128, 182.
tācan, *vv., w. dat.* (1) show, direct, 3/150, 211: (2) teach, 14 a/197; 16/176.
getæl, *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 10/73.
tælan, *vv.* blame, 3/12, 131; 16/168.
tær, *pret.* of teran.
tāsan, *vv.* wound (?), 21/270.
getāse, *aj.* pleasant, 20/70.
tam, *aj.* tame, 4/48; 9/7.
tēah, *pret.* of tēon.
tealde, *pret.* of tellan.
tealt, *aj.* unstable, precarious, 16/76.
tēam, *sm.* progeny, race, 13/122.
tēar, *sm.* tear, 14 a/168.
getel, *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 13/522, 525.
tela, *av.* well, 10/129. [til.]
geteld, *sn.* tent, pavilion, 15/150.
tēlg, *sm.* dye, colour, 27 d/15.
telga, *sm.* branch, 24/76.
(ge)tellan, *vv.* account, reckon, 14 a/209. [getæl.]
Temes, *sf.* the Thames, 8/37, 40.
tempel, *sn.* temple, 14 a/246, 249. [templum.]
getengan, *vv.* hasten, 14 a/262.
getenge, *aj.* resting on, 27 a/8.
geteohhian, *vv.* appoint, destine, 20/50.
teclung, *see* tilung.
tēon, *sv.* (1) pull, draw, 20/189; 23/99; draw (sword), 20/38: (2) go, 9/12; 20/82.

- tēon, *vv.* (1) adorn, 20/202 : (2) create, 10/48.
- tēona, *sm.* injury, insult.
- tēonrēden, *sf.* (injury), wickedness, 13/219.
- tēopa, *aj.* tenth.
- teran, *sv.* tear, 23/281.
- tīd, *sf.* (1) time, 5 a/24, 29; 21/104 : (2) hour, 14 a/270.
- tīeman, *vv.* teem, bring forth, 28/48. [tēam.]
- tīen, *num.* ten, 13/211.
- tīen-wintre, *aj.* ten year old, 11/41.
- tigele, *sf.* tile, 3/146, 154; 5 b/32. [tegula.]
- til, *aj.* good, 20/54; 26/112; 28/20. [tela.]
- tilian, *vv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person,* gain, provide, 23/208.
- tilung (teolung), *sf.* tillage, husbandry, 14 a/149.
- tīma, *sm.* time, 3/25, 27, 30; 14 a/58.
- getimbre, *sn.* building, 22/31.
- (ge)timbrian (timbran), *vv.* build, 5 a/54, 82; 5 b/26; 8/178.
- getimbrung, *sf.* building, 13/160.
- getīmian, *vv.* happen, 14 b/209; 15/178.
- tīmlice, *av.* quickly, 13/16.
- tin-treg, *sn.* torment.
- tintregian (tintrian), *vv.* torment, 5 a/86.
- tintreglic, *aj.* full of torment, 10/87.
- tīr, *sm.* glory, 21/104; 23/93, 157.
- tīrfæst, *aj.* glorious, 24/69; 28/32.
- tīr-metod, *sm.* glorious Creator.
- getitelian, *vv., w. dat.* entitle, ascribe, 13/404. [titulus.]
- tīp, *sf.* giving, 'tīpe frēmian,' grant, 23/6.
- getīpian, *vv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person,* grant, 13/16; 14 a/336; 15/42 (*dat. of thing*), 44.
- tō, *pp. I. w. dat.* [*adv.*] (1) motion, to, 7/15, 16 : (2) rest, at; 'þā hērgas wāron þā gegaderode bēgen tō Sceobyrig on Eastseaxum,' 8/84; 18/74 : (3) figurative direction, object of verb : 'cweþan tō,' 3/43; 'fēng tō rice,' 2/22 : (4) definition, destination : 'būton hīo (sīo bōc) hwær tō lāne sie,' 2/90; 'worhte hit him tō wīte,' 22/73 : (5) to form adverbs; 'tō sōpum,' 13/4; 'tō āhte' (at all), 16/22 : (6) time; 'tō midre niht,' 25/2; 'tō dæg' (= dæge), 'tō langum fierste' (for a long time), 15/115 : (7) with the gerund in -enne (-anne) to express, purpose, necessity, &c. II. *w. gen.* 14 b/22 (time). III. 'tō þām,' 'tō þæs,' intensive, so (adeo); 'hīe wāron tō þām gesārgode þæt hīe ne mehton Sūpseaxna lōud ūtan berōwan,' 8/208; 14 b/153; 'sweord ær gemealt . . . , wæs þæt blōd tō þām hāt,' 20/366; 'tō þām (þȳ) þæt,' in order that, 5 a/33, 97; 'tō þæs þe,' when, 20/335.
- tō, *adv.* too, 16/8, 9.
- tō-berstan, *sv.* burst, break asunder, 14 b/148; 15/28; 21/136.
- tō-blāwennis, *sf.* inflation, 14 b/156.
- tō-breca, *sv.* (1) break in pieces, break up, 8/68; 13/321; 14 a/60; 21/242 (break through) : (2) violate, 16/111.
- tō bregdan, *sv., w. instr.* cast off, shake off, 23/247.
- tō-clēofan, *sv.* cleave asunder, 12 b/39, 91; 13/429.
- tō-cnāwan, *sv.* know, 14 a/247.
- tō-cwiesan, *vv.* crush, 14 a/56, 73.
- tō-cwiesednis, *sf.* crushed condition, 14 a/83.
- tō-cyme, *sm.* coming, advent, 14 b/79, 103; 16/4.
- tō-dēlan, *vv.* divide, 4/143; 5 a/51; 13/260.

- tō·ēacan, *prp. (adv.)* besides, 4/37; 5 a/60; 16/194.
- tō·emnes, *prp. w. dat.* alongside, 4/76, 78; 12 b/52.
- tō·faran, *sv.* disperse (*intr.*), 8/159.
- tō·fēran, *wv.* disperse (*intr.*), 13/160; 17/57.
- tō·foran, *prp., w. dat.* (1) before (time), 17/37; (2) above (superiority), 13/296.
- toga, *sm.* leader (only in composition). [tēon.]
- tō·gædere, *av.* together, 16/135; 21/67. [gadrian.]
- tō·gēanes, *prp. (av.), w. dat. (acc.)* - (1) towards, 14 a/44; 20/251; 13/229 (*acc.*): (2) against (hostility), 13/141; (3) before, 24/11.
- togen, *ptc. of* tēon.
- tō·hopa, *sm.* hope, 3/253, 260.
- getoht, *sn.* battle, 21/104.
- tohte, *sf.* fight, battle, 23/197.
- tō·ligan, *sv.* lie between, separate, 4/119.
- tō·middles, *prep., w. dat.* amidst, among, 15/189; 22/79.
- tō·niman, *sv.* divide, 8/31.
- torht, *aj.* bright, beautiful, noble, 23/43; 24/28.
- torhte, *av.* dearly, 27 a/8.
- torhtlic, *aj.* bright, glorious, 23/157.
- torht-mōd, *aj.* glorious, noble, 23/6, 93.
- torn, *sm.* anger, 23/272; 26/112.
- torne, *av.* angrily, indignantly, 23/93.
- tō·sēndan, *wv.* disperse (*trans.*), 13/373.
- tō·slītan, *sv.* tear up, open, 3/60.
- tō·slūpan, *sv.* slip asunder, relax, 14 b/168.
- tō·standan, *sv.* be put off, not come off, 11/53.
- tō·swellan, *sv.* swell, 14 b/154.
- tō·teran, *sv.* tear asunder, 13/320.
- tō·twēman, *wv.* separate, 21/241. [twā.]
- tōp, *sm.* tooth, tusk, 4/39.
- tōp-mægen, *sn.* strength of tusks, 28/20.
- tō·weard, *aj.* future, 13/423; 14 b/39; 23/157.
- tō·weard, *prp. w. dat.* towards, 4/152; *separated* tō . . . weard, 18/14.
- tō·weorpan, *sv.* destroy, 5 a/81; 13/373; 14 a/238.
- træf, *sn.* tent, pavilion, 23/43, 255, 268.
- tredan, *sv.* (1) tread, 20/102, 393; (2) traverse, 27 g/5.
- trēow, *sn.* tree, wood, 3/230; 24/76; 25/4.
- trēow, *sf.* faith, agreement, 8/20 (*plur.*); 26/112; 28/32.
- getrēowe, *aj.* faithful, honest, 27 d/23.
- (ge)trēowian (trūwian), *wv., w. dat.* trust, be confident, 5 b/63; 20/283; 22/3.
- getrēowlice, *av.* faithfully, honestly, 12 a/28; 16/84.
- trēowp (trīwþ), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 13/11.
- getrēowþ (getrīwþ), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 16/8, 77, 227 (*plur. throughout*).
- trum, *aj.* firm, strong, 20/119; 23/6; 28/20.
- getrum, *sn.* troop, 28/32.
- getruma, *sm.* troop, 6/14, 15.
- truwian, *see* trēowian.
- trym, *sn.* (?) step, 21/247. [*Cp. Past.* 441/27, wīptremþ = wīþtrymþ.]
- (ge)trymian (trymman), *wv.* (1) strengthen, encourage, 10/124; 15/12 (getrymde): (2) prepare, array, arm, 3/165, 171; 18/45; 21/22: (3) build, 13/341; 22/31: (4) establish, create, 11/8; 22/3. [trum.]
- trymmung, *sf.* strengthening, encouragement, 13/163.

trȳwe, *see* trēowe.
 tū = twā.
 tūcian, *vv.* ill-treat, 15/9.
 tuddor, *sn.* progeny.
 tugon, *pret. pl.* of tēon.
 tūn, *sm.* (enclosure), village, town, 4/147, 149.
 tunece, *sf.* tunic, coat, 14 a/277, 281.
 tunge, *sf.* tongue, 10/18, 136.
 tungol, *sn.* luminary, star, 14 a/132; 28/48.
 tungol-witega, *sm.* star-prophet, astrologer, 14 b/9, 21.
 tūn-gerēfa, *sm.* (town-reeve), bailiff, 10/53.
 turf, *sf.* turf, 24/66.
 tusc, *sm.* tusk.
 tuwa, *av.* twice, 8/33. [twi-]
 twā, *neut. and fem.* of twegen.
 getwāfan, *vv.* *w. gen.* separate from, 20/183. [twi-]
 twēgen, *num.* two, 'on twā,' (divide) into two (parts), 5 a/51; 13/429; 'twā,' of measure, twice, 8/179.
 twēlf, *num.* twelf, 24/28, 69.
 twēlfsta, *num.* twelfth, 7/2.
 twēntig, *num., w. gen.* twenty, 4/52, 53.
 twēo, *sm.* doubt, 22/31. [twi-]
 twēogan, (twēon), *vv., w. gen.* doubt, 23/1, 346. [twi-]
 twēolice, *av.* doubtfully, 3/98.
 twēonian, *vv. impers.* doubt, 14 a/274.
 twēonung, *sf.* doubt, 14 a/276.
 twig, *sn.* twig.
 getwisa, *sm.* twin, 13/197.
 twī-wintre, *av.* two years old, 14 b/55, 84.
 tydernis, (i), *sf.* frailty, 3/118.
 tydran, *vv.* bring forth, produce, 28/48. [tuddor.]
 tydre, *aj.* tender.
 tyhtan, *vv.* (entice), persuade, 14 a/244. [tēon.]
 tyncen, *sn.* bladder (?), 5 b/9.

getyngnis, *sf.* eloquence, 13/403.
 [tunge.]

p.

pā, *av., cj.* (1) then, 1/4, 10: (2) 'pā... pā,' *correl.* when... then, 2/32; 9/54: (3) 'pā pā,' (then when), when, 2/22.
 pæc, *sn.* roof.
 pægon, *pret. pl.* of picgan.
 pær, *av., cj.* (1) there, 1/12; 8/3; thither, 8/59; *indef.* 'pær cōmon six scipu,' 8/184; *pleonastic* (often with *rel. prn.*), 4/143; 8/105; (2) where, 1/29; 14 a/92; whither (thither whither), 16/54, *similarly*, 15/173 (thither where): (3) of time, then, 15/177; when, 16/210: (4) if, 22/143.
 pærrihthe, *av.* forthwith, instantly, 14 a/14, 259.
 pæs, *see* se.
 pæt, *cj.* that; 'pæt (*prn.*)... pæt;' (*ej.*), *correl.* 20/247; pæt *pleonastic*, 4/139.
 pæt-te, (= fæt þe), *cj.* that, 2/19; 24/69.
 gepafa, *sm.* consenter, 22/169.
 (ge) pafian, *vv.* consent to, allow, suffer, 3/12, 22; 10/71; 23/60.
 gepafung, *sf.* permission, 14 a/38; 16/127.
 pāg, (pāh), *pret.* of picgan.
 pā-giet, *see* giet.
 pan = pām.
 panc, *sm.* (1) thought: (2) grace, mercy, 8/163: (3) thanks, 2/22, 88; 21/120, 147.
 gepanc, *smm.* thought, mind, 16/173; 21/13; 23/13.
 (ge) pancian, *vv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person,* thank, 14 a/306, 321; 20/147; 21/173.
 pancol, *aj.* thoughtful.
 pancol-mōd, *aj.* thoughtful of mind, 23/172.
 panc-wierpe, *aj.* worthy of thought, memorable, 23/153:
 panne, *see* ponne.

- panon** (*panone*), *av.* thence (place, time, origin), away, 4/4; 20/15, 42; 23/132; 27 d/3.
- panonweard**, *aj.* departing thence, 9/49.
- pe**, *rel. prn. and cj.* (1) = *rel. prn.* who (*nom. and acc.*), 1/25, 28; rarely for other cases: *instr.* with which, 13/82: (2) 'sē þe,' who, *rel. prn.* 3/248, 257 (also = he who, 2/66, 70): (3) *w. pers. prn.* 'þe hē,' who, 23/6; 25/86; 26/10: (4) *cj.* when, 4/141; 17/34; because, 20/84, and in various other meanings.
- pēah**, *pret. of* þēon.
- pēah** (*pēh*), (1) *av.* though, yet, 8/20: (2) *cj.* although, 8/173; if, 4/169; 16/116; that, 16/143; 'pēah þe,' *cj.* although, 14 b/107, 113; 'pēah þe . . . pēah,' *correl.* 3/22.
- pēah-hwæpere**, *av.* yet, however, 3/11.
- geþeah**, *sn.* design, 14 b/105; counsel, advice, 11/1. [þencan.]
- pearf**, *sf.* (1) need, 20/206; 21/233; 'tō þearfe,' *adverbial*, as is needed, 21/232: (2) benefit, 15/52: (3) trouble, hardship, danger, 20/227, 275. [þurfan.]
- pearfa**, *sm.* poor man, 14 a/46, 70; 15/50.
- pearfende**, *aj.* in want, 23/85.
- pearflōas**, *aj.* useless; *av.* in vain, 14 b/94.
- pearl**, *aj.* strong, severe, 3/256.
- pearle**, *av.* cruelly, severely, very, 14 b/53; 16/73; 25/52.
- pearlice**, *av.* severely, 3/220.
- pearl-mōd**, *aj.* strong of heart, mighty, 23/66, 91.
- pēaw**, *sm.* (1) custom, habit, 3/66; 5 a/42: (2) *in plur.* morality, 2/31; 23/129.
- þeccan**, *wv.* cover, 24/42; 27 b/4; 27 c/1. [þæc.]
- pegen** (*þēn*), *sm.* (1) servant, 10/105, 107; 16/34: (2) officer, 1/19, 25; 18/59: (3) freeman, master (as opposed to slave), 16/118, 119: (4) warrior, man (in poetry), 20/91, 169.
- pegenlice**, *av.* bravely, 21/294.
- pegenscipe**, *sm.* service, 22/81.
- pegnian** (*þēnian*), *wv., w. dat.* serve, 10/104.
- pegnung** (*þēnung*), *sf.* (1) service, ministration, 14 a/21; 14 b/119: (2) mass, mass-book, 2/17.
- pegnung-mann**, *sm.* serving-man, 14 a/10.
- pēh**, *see* pēah.
- pēn**, *see* pegen.
- (ge)þencan, *wv.* (1) think, think of, consider, 2/21, 27; 26/58: (2) intend, wish, 20/285; 21/258. [þanc.]
- þenden**, *cj.* while, 23/66.
- þengel**, *sm.* prince, king, 20/257.
- þēnian**, *wv.* stretch, 25/52.
- þēnian** *see* pēgnian.
- þēod**, *sf.* people, nation, 2/59.
- geþēodan**, *wv.* join, associate, 10/53, 72; 14 a/90.
- geþēode**, *sn.* language, 2/38, 48.
- þēoden**, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 20/348; 21/120; 23/11. [þēod: *cp.* dryhten from dryht.]
- þēoden-māþum**, *sm.* princely treasure (given by a prince), 22/164.
- þēod-guma**, *sm.* man of the people, warrior, 23/208, 332.
- geþēodnis**, *sf.* association, 10/9.
- þēod-scaþa**, *sm.* injurer of the people, 16/189.
- þēodscipe**, *sm.* (1) nation, 16/146; 18/37: (2) discipline, 10/93.
- þēod-wita**, *sm.* (world-wise man), philosopher, historian, 16/201.
- þēof**, *sm.* thief, 11/43, 44; 14 a/263; 16/188; 28/42.
- (ge)þēon (= þīhan), *wv.* flourish, 3/171; 28/44.
- þēon**, *wv.* push.

- pēosterfull**, *aj.* dark, 14 a/179.
- pēostre**, (*īe*), *aj.* dark, 23/34; 28/42.
- pēostru**, *sf.* darkness (*often in plur.*) 9/53; 25/52.
- pēow**, *sm.* slave, servant, 2/35; 16/33.
- pēowa**, *sm.* slave, servant, 4/132; 14 a/120, 145.
- pēowdōm**, *sm.* servitude, 5 a/108, 109.
- pēowen**, *sf.* servant, 23/74.
- pēowian** (*pēowan*), *ww.*, *w. dat.* serve, 10/134; 14 a/145, 280; 22/19.
- gepēowian**, *ww.* reduce to servitude, enslave, 16/51.
- pēow-mann**, *sm.* serf, slave, 11/20.
- pēowot**, *sn.* servitude, 11/41; 13/49, 220, 228.
- pēowotdōm**, *sm.* service, 2/12.
- pēow-wealh**, *sm.* foreign (Welsh) serf, 11/72, 73.
- perscan**, *sv.* thrash, beat, 3/149.
- pes**, *subst.* and *aj.* this; 'ær þissum,' before this, formerly, 2/72.
- (*ge*)**piogan**, *sv.* take, receive, 1/22; 13/196; 15/168; 23/19.
- pider**, *av.* thither, 1/19; 13/221.
- piderweard**, *av.* thither-ward, thither, 4/101.
- piderweardes**, *av.* thither, 8/44, 45.
- piēfþ**, *sf.* theft, 11/41; 16/51. [*pēof.*]
- piestre**, *see* pēostre.
- pile** (*billic*), *pru.* such, 14 b/190.
- pīnen**, *sf.* servant, 23/172. [*þegen.*]
- ping**, *sn.* (1) thing, 3/25, 39; 23/153 (event); 'mid nānum þingum,' *av.* not at all, 3/258; 'for his þingum,' for his sake, 3/206: (2) deed, 23/60.
- (*ge*)**pingian**, *ww.* (1) *w. dat.* intercede, 'būton (hē) mē tō gode þingie' (for me with God), 15/211; *w. acc. and dat.* mediate, 12 a/31: (2) *refl.* reconcile oneself with (*wip*), 16/218.
- pingung**, *sf.* intercession, mediation, 14 a/336; 14 a/212.
- gepoht**, *sm.* thought, 3/62, 72. [*þencan.*]
- pohte**, *pret.* of þencan.
- polian**, *ww.* (1) suffer, endure, 20/275; 23/215, 272: (2) *intr.* hold out, 21/201, 307.
- pon** = þām.
- ponne**, *av.*, *cj.* (1) then, 5/91, 92, 142: (2) 'þonne . . . þonne,' *correl.* when . . . then, 3/29, 127: (3) *pleonastic* (not at the beginning of a sentence), 3/133; 8/28: (4) that, *w. compar.* 4/41, 42.
- porn**, *sm.* thorn, thorn-bush, 12 b/42, 42.
- porneht**, *aj.* thorny, 12 b/52.
- poterung**, *sf.* groaning, wailing, 14 a/182; 14 b/58.
- præl**, *sm.* serf, 16/55, 116, 118. [*Norse præl.*]
- præl-riht**, *sn.* serf's right, 16/52.
- præfian**, *ww.* reprove, correct, 3/9.
- præg**, *sf.* time, 20/7; 23/237: 'þrægum,' sometimes, 24/68; 28/4.
- geþrang**, *sn.* throng, 21/299. [*þriugan.*]
- præa**, *smf.* (threat), misery, calamity, 22/144.
- præagan**, (*þræan*), *ww.* threaten, reprove, 3/18, 111; 14 a/173.
- præagung**, (*þræaug*) *sf.* threatening, reproof, 3/1, 60, 117.
- præapian**, *ww.* reprove, correct, 3/220.
- præapung**, *sf.* reproof, 3/247.
- præat**, *sm.* troop, 23/62, 164.
- (*ge*)**præatian**, *ww.* (threaten), reprove, 3/8, 31, 246.
- præatung**, *sf.* (threatening), reproof, 3/201, 242.
- præo**, *see* prī.
- prī** (*præo*), *num.* three, 3/232; 8/157; 13/46.

- pridda, *aj.* third, 13/349.
 pringan, *sv.* (press), throng, 23/164, 249; advance, 23/287.
 prinis, *sf.* trinity, 13/46; 23/86.
 pritig (þrittig), *num.* thirty, 14 a/156; 15/124.
 priwa, *av.* thrice, 14 a/163.
 prosm, *sm.* smoke, vapour, 22/81.
 prowian, *wv.* suffer, 14 a/153; 14 b/101; 20/339.
 prowung, *sf.* suffering, 10/84; 14 b/129.
 pryccan, *wv.* (press), afflict, 10/100.
 prymm, *sm.* (1) strength, courage, 23/332; 28/4 (*pl.*): (2) torrent, 24/41; (3) crowd, 23/164; (4) glory, 23/86; 26/95.
 prymmfeſt, *aj.* glorious, 25/84; 27 f/4.
 prymmfull, *aj.* glorious, 23/74.
 prymmlic, *aj.* glorious, 23/8.
 prymmlice, *av.* gloriously, 24/68.
 prymm-setl, *sn.* seat of glory, throne, 14 b/214.
 gepryscan, *wv.* afflict, oppress, 3/223. [*þerscan.*]
 pryplie, *aj.* strong, noble, 20/377.
 prypu, *sf.* strength, glory, 26/99. (*pl.*)
 pūf, *sm.* banner.
 puhte, *pret.* of þyncan.
 gepungen, *aj.* excellent, distinguished, 8/173; 23/129. [*Ptc.* of *lost vb.* þingan.]
 punor, *sm.* thunder, 28/4.
 gepuren, *ptc.* of þweran.
 purfan (ic þearf), *swv., w. gen.* need, 21/34, 249; 22/45. [*þearf.*]
 purh, *prp.* (*adv.*), *w. acc.* (1) motion, through, 21/145; (2) extent, throughout; (3) time, 'purh swefn' (in sleep), 10/30; (4) causal (*agent, means, instrument*), 2/40, 58; 3/138; also in 'purh þæt þe,' 16/101.
 purh-drifan, *sv.* drive through, pierce, 25/46.
 purh-dūfan, *sv.* dive through, 20/369.
 purh-faran, *sv.* traverse, 3/67.
 purh-fōn, *sv.* (grasp through), penetrate, 20/254.
 purh-riernan, *sv.* run through, traverse, 14 b/127.
 purh-scēotan, *sv.* shoot through, 14 a/95.
 purh-tēon, *sv.* finish, accomplish, 3/136; 14 a/119.
 purh-þyrelian, *wv.* pierce, penetrate, 3/44, 45.
 purh-wacol, *aj.* watchful (throughout), sleepless, 14 b/160.
 purh-wadan, *sv.* go through, penetrate, 20/317; 21/296.
 purh-wunian, *wv.* continue, 13/10, 38, 83.
 þurst, *sm.* thirst.
 þus, *av.* thus, 14 a/77; 23/93.
 þūsend, *sn.* thousand, 6/18; 14 a/139.
 þūsendmāelum, *av.* (*dat. pl.*) in thousands, 23/165.
 geþwāre, *aj.* gentle.
 geþwārian, *wv., w. dat.* of thing, agree to, allow, 18/24.
 geþwārlēcan, *wv., w. dat.* agree to, 14 a/243.
 þwēan, *sv.* wash, 15/158.
 þweorh, *aj.* perverse.
 þweorhnis (þwyrnis), *sf.* perversity, obstinacy, 14 a/254.
 þweran, *sv.* forge; *ptc. prt.* geþuren, 20/35.
 þȳ, *see under se.*
 þȳdan, *wv.* (press), stab, 14 b/189.
 þyhtig, *aj.* strong, 20/308.
 þȳ-læs, *see læs.*
 geþyld, *sf.* patience, 3/17, 32; 20/145. [*þolian.*]
 geþyldig, *aj.* patient, 26/65.
 þyle, *sm.* orator, 20/206.
 (ge)þyncan, *wv. impers., w. dat.* appear; 'mē þyncþ,' methinks, 2/60, 61; 8/183; 20/91; absolute, 14 a/241; 16/146.
 geþyngþo (geþyncþ), *sf.* dignity,

rank, 14 b/74; 15/94. [Gebungen.]

þýrel, *aj.* pierced, 3/104. [þurh.]

þýrelung, *sf.* piercing, 3/54.

þýrs, *sm.* giant, 28/42.

þýrstan, *ww., w. gen.* thirst, 5 b/88. [þurst.]

U.

ufan, *av.* (1) from above, 20/250;

22/63; (2) above, 22/130; (3)

ufen an (= on) þæt, besides, 12 a/35.

ufeward, *aj.* (above), higher up, 8/189; 12 b/48.

ufor, *av.* (higher), further away, 14 a/244.

geuforian, *ww.* delay, 14 b/67.

uhte, *sf.* early morning, dawn, 22/70; 26/8.

uht-sang, *sm.* morning chant, matins, 10/127; 15/95.

un-äberendlic, *aj.* intolerable, 14 b/155.

un-ägiefen, *aj.* unpaid, 12 a/9.

un-äliefed, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unallowed, unlawful, 3/68.

un-äsegendlic, *aj.* indescribable, 14 a/180; 17/24.

un-beboht, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unsold, 4/48. [bebycgan.]

un-befohten, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unopposed, 21/57.

un-geboren, *aj.* unborn, 12 a/36.

un-bieldo, *sf.* want of boldness, diffidence, 3/114.

un-cöpu, *sf.* disease, 14 a/125; 16/72. [un *intensitive*, and *cöpu* 'disease.']

un-cræft, *sf.* weakness, 16/228.

un-cūþ, *aj.* (1) unknown, 5 b/66; 13/158; 20/160; (2) uncertain, 2/87.

un-cyst, *sf.* vice, 14 a/140.

un-dæd, *sf.* wicked deed, crime, 16/173.

under, *prep. (adv.), w. dat. and acc.* (1) under, 25/55; 23/113;

20/166; (2) *subjection, inferiority*;

(3) time during, 5 a/41.

under fön, *sv.* receive, 3/156; 14 a/204; 16/224.

undergietan, *sv.* understand, 14 a/97.

undern, *sm.* morning, 14 a/300.

undern-mæil, *sn.* morning time, 20/178.

under-standan, *sv.* understand, 16/7, 109, 122.

under þeodan(iē), *ww.* subject, 3/119; 5 a/4; 10/94.

under-geþeoded, *aj.* subject.

underþeodnis, *sf.* subjection, 13/34.

un-dierne, *aj.* unhidden, manifest, 11/66, 71.

un-earg, *aj.* (not cowardly), brave, 21/206.

un-ēape, *av.* (not easily), with difficulty, 9/51.

un-geęndod, *aj.* (*ptc.*) endless, 14 a/321.

un-fæstlice, *av.* (not firmly), vaguely, 3/98.

un-gefōge, *av.* excessively, 4/158.

un-gefōglic, *aj.* fierce, strong, 5 b/33.

un-forbærned, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unburnt, 4/135, 139, 165.

un-forcūþ, *aj.* (not base), noble, excellent, 21/51.

un-forht, *aj.* (not afraid), dauntless, 21/79.

un-forhtmōd, *aj.* with dauntless heart, without fear, 14 a/261.

un-forworht, *aj.* (*ptc.*) (not having transgressed), innocent, 16/50.

un-gefræglige, *av.* (in an unheard-of manner), incredibly, 9/3.

un-frip, *sm.* (unpeace), war, hostility, 4/24; 18/21.

un-gefullod, *aj.* (*ptc.*) un-baptized, 15/128.

un-gearu, *aj.* unready; 'on un-gearwe,' unawares, 5 a/70.

un-gielde, *sn.* excessive tax, contribution, 16/74. [gielðan.]

- un-hēanlice**, *av.* (un-ignominiously), noble, 1/15.
un-hlisa, *sm.* ill-fame, discredit, 13/366.
un-hold, *aj.* unfriendly, hostile.
un-īepelice, *av.* (un-easily), with difficulty, 7/6; 8/195.
un-læd, *aj.* (poor), wretched, accursed, 23/102.
un-lagu, *sf.* bad law, 16/12, 51, 61.
un-gelēaffull, *aj.* unbelieving, 14a/233.
un-gelēaffullnis, *sf.* unbelief, 14b/123.
un-gelic, *aj., w. dat.* unlike, 22/111.
un-geliefedlic, *aj.* incredible, 5b/21, 29.
un-geliefendlic, *aj.* incredible, 14b/156.
un-lifigende, *aj. (ptc.)* (unliving), dead, 23/180, 316.
un-gelimp, *sn.* mishap, misfortune, 16/123.
un-lybba, *sm.* poison, 14a/263, 268. [lybb, 'drug.']
un-lytel, *aj.* (unlittle), much, 16/21.
un-gemet, *sn.* excess; *av. (acc.)* excessively, 22/68.
un-gemetgod, *aj. (ptc.)* excessive, 3/222.
un-gemetlice, *av.* excessively, 3/247; 9/40.
un-mihtig, *aj.* (unpowerful), weak, 13/557.
un-gemyndig, *aj., w. gen.* un-mindful, 14b/86.
(ge)unnan (*ic ann*), *swv., w. dat.* of pers. and *gen.* of thing, grant, give, 1/32; 16/57 (*acc.* of thing); 23/90, 183; unnendre handa, voluntarily, 12a/33.
un-nytt, *aj.* useless, 3/221.
un-orne, *aj.* old, 21/256.
un-ræd, *sm.* (1) (bad counsel), folly, 17/10 (*plur.*): (2) mischief, injury, 13/87, 156.
un-riht, *aj.* wrong, 1/2.
un-riht, *sn.* wrong, injustice, 16/9, 46, 77.
unrihtlic, *aj.* wrong, 5a/10.
un-rihtlice, *av.* wrongly, 16/86.
un-rihtwisnis, *sf.* unrighteousness, 3/109.
un-rīm, *sn.* countless number, host, 22/90.
un-gerīm, *sn.* countless number, host, 16/190.
un-gerisenlic, *aj.* improper, 3/93.
un-gerisenlice, *av.* improperly, unsuitably, 3/86.
un-rōt, *aj.* sad, 23/284.
un-rōtnis, *sf.* sadness, 3/243.
un-gesælig, *aj.* unhappy, 13/366; 14a/136.
un-gesælp, *sf.* unhappiness, misfortune, 17/10.
un-scæppig, *aj.* (not hurtful), innocent, 14b/192, 212. [scaþa.]
un-scyldig, *aj.* innocent, 13/117; 16/99.
un-gesibb, *aj.* not related (consanguineous), strange, 27b/8.
un-sidu, *sm.* bad custom, vice, 16/150.
un-siefre, *aj.* impure, 23/76.
un-smēpe, *aj.* rough, 24/26.
un-snotornis, *sf.* want of prudence, folly, 16/208.
un-sōfte, *av.* unsoftly, severely, 23/228.
un-spēdig, *aj.* poor, 4/131.
un-stille, *aj.* unstill, restless, 9/38.
unstillnis, *sf.* disturbance, 1/19.
un-swæslic, *aj.* ungentle, cruel, 23/65. [geswæs.]
un-swicen, *aj. (ptc.)* unbetrayed, safe, 18. 58.
un-tīma, *sm.* wrong time, 3/26.
un-getrēowp, *sf.* want of fidelity, treachery, 16/89.
un-trum, *aj.* (infirm), weak, ill, 10/102; 14a/66.
geuntrumian, *wv.* (weaken), make ill, 15/204.
untrumnis (untrymnis), *sf.* weak-

- ness, illness, 3/114; 10/100; 15/226.
- un-twēogendlice, *av.* indubitably, without doubt, 5 a/6.
- un-twilice, *av.* without doubt, 13/136.
- un-þanc, *sm.* (ingratitude), dislike; 'his unþances,' against his will, 18/9.
- un-þeaw, *sm.* vice, 3/106; 14 a/67.
- un-wāclīce, *av.* not weakly, with strength, 21/308.
- un-wærlice, *av.* unwarily, carelessly, 3/248.
- un-wærscipe, *sm.* carelessness, folly, 14 a/178.
- un-wæstm, *sm.* barrenness, sterility, 16/75.
- un-gewældes, *av.* involuntarily, 3/113, 231.
- un-wealt, *aj.* steady, 8/181.
- un-weaxen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) not grown up, young, 21/152.
- un-weder, *sn.* bad weather, storm, 16/74.
- un-wemme, *aj.* undefiled, pure, 24/46.
- un-gewemmed, *aj.* (*ptc.*), undefiled, 14 a/6, 27.
- un-weorþlice, (unwurþlice), *av.* unworthily, 22/195.
- un-windan, *sv.* unwind, uncover, 14 a/164. [Un = on.]
- un-wisdōm, *sm.* imprudence, folly, 3/112.
- un-gewisses, *av.* unconsciously, 3/113.
- un-gewittig, *aj.* unreasoning, 14 b/129.
- un-wipmetenlice, *av.* incomparably, 14 a/121. [Wip and metan.]
- ūp (upp), *av.* (1) up, upwards: (2) up (to a place), 6/2; 8/4, 9.
- ūp-āstigennis, *sf.* ascension, 10/84.
- ūp-āwend, *aj.* (*ptc.*) upturned, raised, 15/98.
- ūp-gang, *sm.* (1) rising (of the sun), 15/97: (2) going up, approach, 21/87.
- ūplic, *aj.* lofty, 3/139, 161.
- uppe, *av.* up, above; 'uppe on,' up on, above on, 8/190; 25/9.
- uppon, *prp.* (*av.*), *w. dat. and acc.* upon, on, 14 a/281; 18/11, 12; 'wip uppon,' *av.* above, 4/66.
- ūp-stige, *sm.* ascent, 14 a/22.
- ūrig-fepera, *aj.* dewy-winged, 23/210.
- urnon, *pret. of* irnan.
- ūt, *av.* (1) out (motion), 8/206: 'ūt of,' out of, 16/97; 18/58: (2) outside, abroad, 2/9.
- ūtan, *av.* outside, 20/253; 'ūtan besittan, begān,' surround, besiege, 1/12; 3/148; 8/42.
- ūtan-bordes, *av.* aboard, 2/13.
- ūtane, *av.* outside, externally, 3/66.
- ūtanweard, *aj.* external, outside, 8/10.
- ūte, *av.* (1) out (motion), 8/33: (2) outside, abroad, 8/32, 127.
- ūtera (ūttera), *aj. compar.* outer; *superl.* ytemest, uttermost, extreme, last, 10/137.
- ūte-weard, *aj.* external, outside, 8/191.
- ūt-gang, *sm.* going out, departure, 10/81.
- ūt-lag(h), *sm.* outlaw, 18/54. [Lagu.]
- uton (wuton), *interj.* let us, 9/46; 10/129; 16/198. [Originally subj. (optative) of gewitan, 'let us go.']
- ūtor-mere, *sm.* (outer sea), open sea, 8/188.
- ūpæ, *pret. of* unnan.
- ūp-wita, *sm.* philosopher, 13/442; 14 a/54.

W.

- wā, *av., interj.* woe; 'wā lā wā, alas, 9/51.
- wāc, *aj.* (1) weak, 21/43 (slen-

- der); 26/67: (2) insignificant, mean, 14 b/18.
- wacan**, *sv.* (awake), arise, be born, 20/15.
- wacian**, *uv.* awake, watch.
- wācian**, *uv.* become weak, 21/10.
- wāclīc**, *aj.* (weak), mean, 14 a/96.
- wāc-mōdnis**, *sf.* weakness of mind, 3/114.
- wācnis**, *sf.* (weakness), insignificance, 14 a/194.
- wacol**, *aj.* awake.
- wadan**, *sv.* (1) go, advance, 21/96, 130; 26/5, 24: (2) wade, 5 b/13.
- wæccan**, *uv.* watch; *pres. partic.* 'wæccende,' watching, watchful, 20/18; 23/142. [wacian.]
- wæd**, *sf.* robe, dress, 25/15, 22.
- gewæde**, *sn.* dress, clothes, 27 b/4.
- wædl**, *sf.* poverty, 24/55.
- wædla**, *sm.* poor man, 14 a/88; 15/50.
- wædlian**, *uv.* be poor, 14 a/95, 118.
- wæfels**, *sm.* covering, dress, 14 a/96.
- wæfer-sien**, *sf.* spectacle, display, 14 a/57; 25/31.
- wæfre**, *aj.* wandering, restless, 20/81.
- wæg**, *sm.* wave. [wegan.]
- gewægan**, *uv.* afflict, 8/99.
- wæg-bora**, *sm.* wave-traverser, 20/190. [bora in an active sense.]
- wægon**, *pret. of* wegan.
- wæg-rāp**, *sm.* wave-rope, wave-bond, 20/360.
- wæg-sweord**, *sn.* wave-sword (sword with wavy pattern), 20/239.
- wæl**, *sn.* (1) slaughter, 6/6: (2) field of battle, 21/279, 300.
- wæl**, *sn.* whirlpool, pool, 28/39.
- wæl-cyrige**, *sf.* witch, sorceress, 16/187. [literally 'chooser of the slain' (cēosan), originally a heathen goddess.]
- wæl-drēor**, *sn.* blood of battle, 20/381.
- wæl-gæst**, *sm.* murderous stranger, 20/81.
- wæl-gifre**, *aj.* greedy for slaughter, 23/207, 296; 26/100.
- wæl-hrēow**, *aj.* (murderously) cruel, 14 b/70, 100; 16/51.
- wæl-rēst**, *sf.* bed of slaughter, 21/113.
- wæl-sceþ**, *s.* slaughter, 23/313.
- wæl-sleaht** (-sliht), *sm.* slaughter, 6/26; 26/7, 91.
- wæl-spere**, *sf.* war-spear, 19 b/16; 21/322.
- wæl-steng**, *sm.* (war-pole), spear, 20/388.
- wæl-stōw**, *sf.* place of slaughter, battlefield, 6/8, 27, 35; 21/95.
- wæl-wulf**, *sm.* war-wolf, warrior, 21/96.
- wæpen**, *sn.* weapon, 4/160; 5 a/33; 26/100.
- gewæpenian**, *uv.* arm, 14 a/267.
- wæpen-wiga**, *sm.* weapon-warrior, 27 c/1.
- wæpen-gewrixl**, *sn.* (weapon-exchange), hostile encounter, 16/118.
- wæpned-mann**, *sm.* male, man, 5 a/34, 39; 20/34.
- wær**, *sf.* security, treaty.
- wær**, *aj.* wary.
- wærlice**, *av.* warily, carefully, 3/4; 16/226.
- wær-loga**, *sm.* (breaker of treaty), traitor, 16/189; 23/71. [lēogan.]
- wæstm**, *smn.* (1) growth, stature, form, 14 b/131; 20/102 (*plur.*); 22/10: (2) fruit, 24/34.
- wæt**, *aj.* wet; *sn.* liquid, drink, 14 a/147.
- wæta**, *sm.* moisture, 19 b/29; 25/22.
- wætān**, *uv.* wet, 27 d/2.
- wæter**, *sn.* water, 4/170; 24/41, 61.
- wæter-egesa**, *sm.* water-terror, stormy waters, 20/10.
- wæter-fæsten**, *sn.* water-protection, 8/25.

- wæter-sēocnis, *sf.* water-sickness, dropsy, 14 b/152.
- wāg (wāh), *sm.* wall, 3/45; 27 c/12.
- wagian, *vv. intr.* move, shake, 9/6.
- wā-lā, *interj., w. gen.* alas, 16/131.
- wamb, *sf.* stomach, 14 a/139.
- wamm, *sm.* (stain), defilement, 23/59; 25/14.
- wammfull, *aj.* (stained), impure, 23/77.
- wandian, *vv.* care, hesitate, 21/258, 268. [windan.]
- wang, *sm.* plain, field, 20/163; 24/7, 13.
- wan-hāl, *aj.* unhealthy, weak, 15/168, 228.
- wan-hȳdig, *aj.* careless, rash, 26/67.
- (ge)wanian, *vv.* (1) diminish (trans.), curtail, injure, 16/29; 20/87; (2) diminish (intr.), decline, fade, 16/40; 20/357; 24/72.
- wann, *aj.* dark, 20/124; 23/206; 25/55.
- wan-spēdig, *aj.* poor, 14 a/149.
- warian, *vv.* guard, inhabit, 20/3, 15/108; 26/32. [wær.]
- waru, *sf.* defence, 15/123.
- waru, *sf.* -waras, (-an), *pl. only in composition*, dwellers.
- wāt, *see* witan.
- gewāt, *pret.* of gewitan.
- wapum, *sm.* wave, 26/24.
- wēa, *sm.* woe, grief, trouble, 20/146; 28/13. [wā.]
- wealcan, *sv.* roll, fluctuate, 3/79.
- weald, *sm.* forest, 8/9; 23/206; 24/13.
- geweald, *sn.* power, command, 5 b/73; 16/50; 20/360; 21/178.
- (ge)wealdan, *sv., w. gen. instr.* (and *acc.*) (1) rule, govern, possess, 9/33; 14 b/46, 78; 16/54 (control their own actions); 21/95; (2) wield (a weapon), 20/259; (3) cause, bring about, 16/74; 20/304.
- gewealden, *aj.* inconsiderable, 8/55.
- wealdend, *sm.* ruler, king, 14 a/119; 25/53; 26/78.
- weald-swapu, *sf.* (forest-track), forest-path, 20/153.
- wealh, *sm.* foreigner.
- wealh-stōd, *sm.* interpreter, translator, 2/58; 15/56.
- weall, *sm.* wall, rampart, 3/149; 5 b/28.
- weallan, *sv.* (1) boil, 14 a/25; 16/230; 22/108; (2) swarm, 14 b/153.
- weall-geat, *sn.* rampart-gate, 23/141.
- weall-stān, *sm.* wall-stone, 28/3.
- weall-steall, *sm.* wall-place, foundation, 26/88.
- wealt, *aj.* shaky.
- wealwian, *vv.* wallow, roll, 15/171, 172.
- weard, *sm.* guardian, possessor, 10/41; 20/140; 23/80.
- weard, *sf.* guardianship, watch, 23/142.
- weard, *av.* towards; 'wip hire weard,' towards her, 23/99; 15/99.
- wearg, *sm.* (wolf), felon, criminal, 25/31; 28/55.
- wearm, *aj.* warm, 24/18.
- wearn, *sf.* reluctance.
- (ge)wearnian (warnian), *vv.* warn, 14 b/33; *reflex.* take warning, 16/214. [wearn.]
- wearnung, *sf.* warning, 13/345.
- wearp, *pret.* of weorpan.
- wearp, *pret.* of weorpan.
- wēa-gesip, *sm.* companions in evil, 23/16.
- wēa-spell, *sn.* tidings of grief, 20/65.
- wēa-tācen, *sn.* sign of grief, 24/51.

- wexan**, *sv.* grow, increase, 3/181; 14 a/146.
- węccan**, (*wręccan*), *wv.* awake, arouse, 23/228, 243. [*wacan.*]
- węcg**, *sm.* wedge, 14 a/61.
- wędd**, *sn.* pledge, agreement, 16/111, 226.
- wędd-bryce**, *sm.* breach of agreement, treachery, 16/154.
- wędd-loga**, *sm.* violator of agreement, traitor, 16/189. [*lęogan.*]
- Weder-gęatas**, *simpl.* Goths, 20/242.
- wefan**, *sv.* weave.
- weg**, *sm.* way, road, 4/156; 25/88. *Ealne weg*, (*calneg*), *av.* always, 2/89. On *weg* (*a'weg*), *av.* away, 8/105; 17/22; 20/180. *gen.* *weges*, adverbial, 4/156. [*wegan.*]
- wegan**, *sv.* carry, 21/98; 23/326.
- weg-bręde**, *sf.* dock (plant), 19 b/2.
- weg-farende**, *aj.* (*ptc.* wayfaring), 15/169.
- weg-nest**, *sn.* (food for a journey), viaticum, 10/125.
- wel**, *av.* (1) well, 2/69; 3/18; 26/114; (2) nearly, 2/88; (3) pleonastic, 8/74 (*eęc wel*); *compar.* *bęt*, 16/24.
- wela**, *sm.* wealth, riches (often in plur.), 2/40, 43; 24/55.
- węlan**, *wv.* bind, 16/134.
- weleg**, *sm.* willow, 12 b/59.
- gewel-hwęer**, *av.* nearly everywhere, 16/33.
- wel-hwelc**, *prn.* nearly every, 20/94.
- gewel-hwilc**, *prn.* nearly every, 16/71, 124.
- welig**, *aj.* wealthy, rich, 5 b/5; 14 a/118.
- wel-willende**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) well-willing, benevolent, 15/50.
- gewęman**, *wv.* entice, bring over, 15/43.
- węmman**, *wv.* defile. [*Wamm.*]
- gewęmmędnis**, *sf.* defilement, 14 a/329; 14 b/215.
- węnan**, *wv.*, *w. gen.* think, expect, 3/107; 20/346, 354; 21/239.
- (ge)węndan**, *wv.* turn; (1) *trans.* translate, 2/48; bring about, compass, 22/183; *reflex.* go, 8/54; (2) *intr.* 14 b/195; go, 5 a/17; 14 a/52, 298.
- węnian**, *wv.* accustom, treat; 'w. mid wynnum,' treat kindly, 26/29; 'w. tō wiste,' feast, entertain.
- weofod**, *sn.* altar, 13/177; 14 a/303. [*Wih-bęod*, 'idol-table.']
- węold**, *pret.* of *wealdan*.
- węoll**, *pret.* of *weallan*.
- węop**, *pret.* of *wępan*.
- weore**, *sn.* (1) work, action, 3/93, 108; 5 b/39; (2) affliction, trouble, 25/79; 'weorcum,' with difficulty, 20/388.
- geweore**, *sn.* work, fortification, 7/12; 20/312; 28/3.
- weorce**, *av.* grievously, 20/168.
- weorpan** (*u*), *sv.* throw, cast, 8/209; 20/281.
- weorþ** (*wierþe*), *aj.* worthy, of high rank, 7/26; 10/52.
- weorþ** (*wurþ*), *sn.* worth, price, 14 a/70, 75; 16/106.
- (ge)weorþan** (*u*), *sv.* (1) happen, 16/105; 20/30, 52 (arose); (2) become, 5 a/75; 'wearþ on fielle, fell, 20/294; 23/21; (3) be, 16/5 (will be); (4) *impers. w. acc.* (a) 'hū hine hæfde geworden,' how he had fared, 23/260; (b) *w. gen. of thing* 'þæs męnige gewearþ,' it appeared to many that . . . 20/348.
- weorþfull**, (*u*), *aj.* honourable, honoured, 13/8, 455.
- weorþfullnis**, *sf.* dignity, 13/76.
- (ge)weorþian** (*u*), *wv.* (1) honour, worship, 7/30; 10/2; 14 a/273; (2) adorn, 20/200; 25/15.
- weorþlice** (*u*), *av.* honourably, nobly, 21/279; 25/17.

- weorþ-mynd (u), *sfm.* honour, glory, 14 a/337; 15/229; 23/343.
 weorþscipe (u), *sm.* honour, 13/206, 338; 16/138.
 weorþung (u), *sf.* honouring, worship, 16/27.
 weoruld, *see* woruld.
 wēox, *pret.* of weaxan.
 wēpan, *sv.* weep, 9/14; 14 a/175; 25/55.
 wer, *sm.* man, husband, 5 a/22, 33; 14 a/40; 20/6.
 wer, *sm.* capitis aestimatio, the legal money-equivalent of a person's life, 11/45, 58, 78.
 wērian, *wv.* defend, protect (*often reflex.*), 1/15; 20/77; 21/82. [wær.]
 wēriend, *sm.* defender, 13/299.
 wērig, *aj.* weary, 21/303; 26/15, 57.
 wērig-ferhþ, *aj.* weary of heart, 23/291.
 wērig-mōd, *aj.* weary of mood, 20/293.
 werod, *sn.* troop, legion, 1/11; 13/64; 23/199.
 wesan, *sv.* (1) be: (2) happen, 10/112; 18/71.
 west, *av.* westwards, west, 8/54, 98; 21/97.
 westan, *av.* from the west, 8/58; 'be westan,' *prp., w. dat.* west of, 5 a/17.
 wēstan, *wv.* ravage, 5 a/20.
 westan-wind, *sm.* west wind, 4/16.
 west-dǣl, *sm.* west quarter, 5 b/2.
 West-dene, *smpl.* West-Danes, 20/328.
 wēste, *aj.* waste, desolate, 4/5; 5 a/99; 26/74.
 wēsten, *sn.* wilderness, desert, 4/9; 14 a/332; 20/15.
 west-lang, *av.* westwards, 8/7.
 west-sē, *sf.* west sea, 4/3.
 West-seaxan, West-seaxe, *smpl.* West Saxons, 1/1; 6/1; 15/101.
 westweard (westeward), *av.* westwards, 8/2; 12 b/38.
 wic, *sn.* (1) dwelling, 20/54, 362; (2) camp, 7/19.
 wicce, *sf.* witch, 16/187.
 wic-gefēra, *sm.* bailiff, 8/172.
 wicg, *sn.* horse (only in poetry), 21/240; 27 c/5, 14.
 (ge)wician, *wv.* (1) dwell, 4/5, 31; 18/9; (2) encamp, 8/23, 141; (3) anchor, 4/88.
 wicing, *sm.* pirate, 16/117; 21/26, 73. [wig.]
 wic-stōw, *sf.* camp, 5 b/64, 67.
 wicu (wucu), *wf.* week, 4/74; 7/15, 25.
 wīd, *aj.* wide.
 wīd-cup, *aj.* widely known, 20/6, 239.
 wīde, *av.* widely, far and wide, 20/153; 23/156; 25/81.
 gewider, *sn.* tempest, 20/125. [weder.]
 wīd-gille, *aj.* extensive, 13/244; 15/172.
 wīdl, *sn.* (?) impurity, 23/59.
 wīd-sē, *sf.* open sea, 4/11, 28, 103.
 wīduwe (wuduwe), *sf.* widow, 14 a/44, 155; 16/45.
 gewieldan, *wv.* overpower, conquer, 13/319. [wealdan.]
 wīelisc, *aj.* (1) foreign, 18/28, 38; (2) welsh, 11/57, 58. [wealh.]
 wīella, *sm.* well, fountain, 24/63. [weallan.]
 wīellan, *wv.* boil (trans.), 19 b/2. [weallan.]
 wīelle, *sm.* well, spring, 12 b/48, 49, 52.
 wīelm, *sm.* boiling, surging, fervour, 3/200; 10/95. [weallan.]
 (ge)wīerdan, *wv.* injure, destroy, 20/87; 24/19.
 wīernan, *wv., w. gen., and dat.* of pers. withhold, 12 a/12; 18/64; 21/118. [wearnu.]

- gewierpan**, *uv.* recover (from disease), 15/218.
- wierpe**, *sm.* change, recovery, 20/65. [weorpan.]
- wiers**, *see* yfel.
- wiersian**, *uv.* become worse, deteriorate, 16/41.
- wierp**, 3rd. *sg.* of weorpan.
- wierpe**, *see* weorp.
- wif**, *sn.* (1) woman, 1/18: (2) wife, 9/10; 8/69.
- wif-cýpp**, *sf.* company of a woman, 1/11.
- (*ge*)**wifian**, *uv.* marry, 14 a/8, 155.
- wif-mann**, *sm.* woman, 5 a/62, 68, 86.
- wīg**, *sn.* war, 12 a/7, 8, 10; 20/18, 87; 26/80.
- wīga**, *sm.* warrior, 21/75; 26/67.
- wig-bill**, *sn.* war-sword, 20/357.
- wigend** (*wiggend*), *sm.* (*ptc.*) warrior, 23/69, 283.
- wig-gryre**, *sm.* war-terror, 20/34.
- wig-haga**, *sm.* (war-hedge), phalanx, 21/102.
- wig-heard**, *aj.* (war-hard), warlike, 21/75.
- wig-hryre**, *sm.* (falling in war), slaughter, carnage, 20/369.
- wig-hūs**, *sn.* (war-house), battlement, 5 b/36.
- wig-plega**, *sm.* war-play, battle, 21/268, 316.
- wig-sigor**, *sm.* victory in war, 20/304.
- wiht** (*wuht*), *sf.* (1) creature, being, 3/49, 71; 27 e/1: (2) thing, any thing, *w. gen.* 24/26; *av.* at all, 23/274; 'white,' *dat.* (*instr.*) at all, 27 f/6.
- wiht**, *sf.* Isle of Wight, 8/185.
- wilde**, *aj.* wild, uncultivated, deserted, 4/50, 66; 28/18.
- wildēor** (*wilddeōr*), *sn.* (1) wild beast, 20/180: (2) deer, reindeer: *dat. pl.* wildrum, 4/47.
- wildrum**, *see* wildēor.
- wil-gehlēpa**, *sm.* beloved companion, 27 c/5. [hlōp.]
- gewill**, *sn.* will; 'on heora āgen gewill,' at their own will, 5 a/83.
- willa**, *sm.* (1) will, desire, 3/112. 'hiere willum,' of their own accord, 5 a/103: (2) joy, pleasure, 22/155; 23/296.
- willan**, *swv.* (1) wish, desire, 1/8 (tried to . . .), 2/89: (2) to denote habit, repetition, be used to, 3/80; 15/95: (3) to express the future, 14 b/181: (4) wolde in subordinate clauses instead of the past subj. = would, 14 a/233; 14 b/97; nyllan = ne willan, 3/133; 15/149.
- willsumnis**, *sf.* willingness, 10/134.
- (*ge*)**wilnian**, *uv., w. gen. or acc.* desire, 14 a/68, 307; 14 b/163.
- wilnung**, *sf.* desire, 2/51.
- gewilnung**, *sf.* desire, 3/77, 81.
- wīn**, *sn.* wine, 5 b/67; 14 a/9; 23/67.
- wind**, *sm.* wind, 4/89; 26/76; 27 c/14.
- windan**, *sv.* (1) *trans.* wind: 'wunden gold,' twisted, made into rings, 20/132; 26/32; brandish, 21/43: (2) *intr.* turn, 3/240; fly (of birds, spears, &c.), 15/190; 21/106, 322; 22/17; roll, 23/110; slip, 3/239. 3
- windig**, *aj.* windy, 20/108; 24/61.
- wīn-gedrine**, *sn.* wine-drinking, 23/16.
- wine**, *sm.* friend, protector, lord, 20/168; 21/228, 250.
- wine-dryhten**, *sm.* friendly lord, 21/263; 23/274; 26/37.
- winelēas**, *aj.* friendless, 26/45.
- wine-mæg**, *sm.* friendly kinsman, 21/306; 26/7.
- wīn-geard**, *sm.* vineyard.
- wīn-hāte**, *sf.* invitation to wine, 23/8.
- wīn**, *sn.* (1) war, 22/14.
- gewinn**, *sn.* war, battle, strife, tumult, 4/132; 20/219; 25/65:

- (2) trouble, affliction, 24/55; 28/55.
- winnan**, *sv.* (1) fight, 3/175; 5 a/39; 7/12; 'on w.,' attack, 13/536: (2) toil, trouble oneself, 22/33.
- gewinnan**, *sv.* (obtain by fighting), win, gain, acquire, 16/56; 22/58, 157.
- wīn-sæd**, *aj.* satiated with wine, 23/71.
- wīn-sæl**, *sn.* wine-hall, 26/78.
- winter**, *sm.* winter, 4/6; 28/5; as a means of reckoning, = year, 1/8; 21/210.
- winter-cearig**, *aj.* winter-sad (or sad with years, old age?), 26/24.
- winter-scūr**, *sm.* winter-shower, 24/18.
- winter-stund**, *sf.* winter-hour, 22/125.
- winter-geweorp**, *sn.* winter-storm (?), 24/57.
- wīr**, *sm.* wire, 27 d/14.
- wīr-boga**, *sm.* wire-bow, 27 d/3.
- wīs**, *aj.* wise, learned, 2/58; 26/64.
- wīsdōm**, *sm.* wisdom, learning, 2/10, 14; 24/30.
- wīse**, *sf.* (1) manner, wise, 10/94; 16/35: (2) business, affair, 10/65.
- wīse**, *av.* wisely, 26/88.
- wīsian**, *wv., w. dat.* direct, guide, 21/141.
- gewiss**, *aj. w. gen.* certain of, 10/140.
- (*ge*)**wissian**, *wv., w. dat. or acc.* direct, guide, 13/241, 271, 444; 14 b/20.
- gewisslice**, *av.* certainly, 13/414; 20/100.
- gewissung**, *sf.* direction, guidance, 13/295.
- wist**, *sf.* (1) being, substance: (2) food, feast, 14 a/177, 306; 26/36. [*wesan.*]
- wiste**, *pret. of witan.*
- wist-fullian**, *wv.* feast, 14 a/294.
- wita**, *sm.* wise man, councillor, 1/2; 2/3; 17/1; 26/65. [*witan.*]
- gewita**, *sm.* (1) witness, 13/497; 14 b/113: (2) accomplice, 11/42.
- (*ge*)**witan** (*ic wāt*), *swv.* (1) know, 4/16; 27 e/14; 'andan, incan, ege witan,' dislike, fear, have a grudge, 9/16; 10/120; 16/102; nāt &c. = ne wāt, 4/15, 35: (2) observe, 20/100.
- gewitan**, *sv.* (1) depart, 5 b/42; *pleonastic w. infin.* (vb. of motion), 20/13; 23/291: (2) die, 14 a/131, 265: (3) 'up gewitan,' ascend, rise, 25/71.
- wīte**, *sn.* (1) punishment, torment, 2/27; 9/44; 25/61: (2) fine, 11/22.
- wītega** (*wītga*), *sm.* (1) wise man, 24/30: (2) prophet, 3/19; 13/57.
- wītegestre**, *sf.* prophetess, 13/494.
- wītegian**, *wv.* prophecy, 13/57, 494.
- wītegun**, *sf.* prophecy, 13/62; 14 b/57.
- gewitennis**, *sf.* departure, death, 10/98.
- witig**, *aj.* wise, 20/304.
- witnian**, *wv.* torment, 9/43.
- gewitnis**, *sf.* (1) witness, testimony, 3/215: (2) knowledge, 11/40.
- witodlice**, *av.* truly, indeed, 13/58.
- gewiton**, *pret. pl. of gewitan.*
- gewitt**, *sn.* intelligence, understanding, 22/5.
- gewitt-loca**, *sm.* place of understanding, mind, 23/69.
- wip**, *prp. (adv.), w. dat. and acc. (gen.)* (1) motion towards: (2) rest, opposite, facing, 'æt Alre, ond þæt is wip Æpelinga-ēge,' 7/27; near, by, 12 a/38: (3) motion along, extension, 'fērde wip þone feld,' 15/169; 'hē būde

- on þām lande norþweardum wip þā west-sæ, 4/3: (4) *figurative direction — hostility, association, &c.* 'wann wip heofnes Waldend,' 22/58; 8/98; 'hū þone cumbolwigan wip þā hālgan mægþ hæfde geworden,' 23/260: (5) *defence*, 'healdan wip besmitenisse,' 14 a/309: (6) *exchange, price*, 'wē willaþ wip þām golde griþ fæstnian,' 21/35; 16/106; so also in 'wip þām þe,' in consideration of, provided that, 17/3; *w. gen.* towards, 'beseah wip þæs wifes,' 9/55; 21/8; 'wip . . . weard.' *see* weard.
- wipbregdan (wipbrēdan), *sv.* snatch away; *reflex.* abstain from, 14 b/184.
- wiper-lēan, *sn.* requital, reward, 21/116.
- wiper-saca, *sm.* adversary, 16/158.
- wiper-sæc, *sn.* hostility, opposition, 15/53.
- wiper-trod, *sn.* return, retreat, 23/313.
- wiperweard, *aj.* (hostile), rebellious, perverse, 3/169.
- wipig-wielle, *sm.* willow-well, 12 b/51.
- wipinnan, *prp., w. dat. (av.)* within, 13/472; 18/14.
- wipsettan, *wv., w. dat.* resist, 13/279.
- wipstandan, *sv., w. dat.* withstand, resist, 5 a/64; 26/15.
- wipufan, *prp., w. dat.* above, 12 b/75.
- wipuppan, *see* uppan.
- wipūtan, *prp., w. dat. (av.)* outside (of), without, 5 b/34; 14 b/147; 18/14.
- wlæc, *aj.* lukewarm, 14 b/167.
- wlanc, *aj. w. instr.* proud, 20/82; 23/16; 28/27.
- wlitan, *sv.* see, look, 20/322, 342; 23/49.
- wlite, *sm.* beauty, 24/75. [wlitan.]
- wlite-sēon, *sf.* sight, spectacle, 20/400.
- wlitig, *aj.* beautiful, 23/137; 24/7, 72.
- wōd, *pret. of* wadan.
- wōd, *aj.* mad, 15/171.
- wōdnis, *sf.* madness, 15/165.
- wōg (wōh, wō), *aj.* crooked, 27 c/3.
- wōh-dōm, *sm.* unjust decision, 16/208.
- wōhlic (wōlic), *aj.* perverse, wrong, 13/35.
- wōh-gestrēon, *sn.* unjust acquisition, 16/207.
- wolcen, *sn.* cloud, 23/67; 24/27, 61.
- wolde, *pret. of* willan.
- wōma, *sm.* (noise), terror, 26/103.
- wōp, *sm.* weeping, 14 a/47; 24/51. [wēpan.]
- word, *sn.* word, 2/1, 77; 25/35 (command).
- geworden, *ptc. of* weorþan.
- worhte, *pret. of* wyrcau.
- wōrian, *wv.* (wander), crumble to pieces, 26/78.
- worn, *sm.* troop, multitude, 23/163; 26/91.
- worpen, *ptc. of* weorpan.
- woruld (weoruld), *sf.* (1) world, 2/28; 14 a/322; 14 b/133: (2) way of life, life, 22/73.
- woruld-buēnd, *sm.* world-dweller, 23/82.
- woruld-caru, *sf.* worldly care, 15/47.
- woruld-cund, *aj.* worldly, secular, 2/4.
- woruld-gielp, *sm.* worldly boast, pride, 3/86.
- woruldhād, *sm.* secular life, 10/20, 70.
- woruldlic, *aj.* worldly, 14 a/57, 64, 94.
- woruld-riče, *sn.* world-kingdom, world. 26/65.
- woruld-gesælig, *aj.* worldly prosperous, 21/219.

- woruld-scamu, *sf.* world-shame, public disgrace, 16/132, 135.
- woruld-strēngu, *sf.* world-strength, 27 d/2.
- woruld-strūdere, *sm.* world-spoiler, spoliator, 16/188.
- woruld-pīng, *sn.* worldly thing, affair, 2/25; 3/94.
- woruld-wīsdōm, *sm.* worldly wisdom, 14 a/59.
- wracu, *sf.* (1) revenge, 22/148; (2) punishment, 13/370; 14 b/144; (3) cruelty, misery, 24/51. [wrecan.]
- wræc, *pret.* of wrecan.
- wræc, *sn.* misery. [wrecan.]
- wræcfull, *aj.* wretched, 14 b/109.
- wræc-lāst, *sw.* (track, step, of exile), path of exile, exile, 20/102; 26/5, 32.
- wræcon, *pret. pl.* of wrecan.
- wræc-sīp, *sm.* (exile-journey), exile, 14 a/29, 32.
- wrætt, *sf.* ornament, work of art, 20/281.
- wrættlic, *aj.* ornamental, splendid, wondrous, 20/239, 400; 24/63; 27 c/3.
- wrættlice, *av.* splendidly, 24/75.
- wrāp, *aj.* (1) angry, hostile, 20/369; (2) grievous, cruel, 25/51; 26/7; 'wrāpum,' fiercely, 27 c/17.
- wrāplic, *aj.* grievous, severe, 22/110.
- (ge)wrecan, *sv.* (1) avenge, 1/6; 5 b/11; 23/92; (2) punish, 3/15, 258; 9/32 (*dat.*).
- wręccan, *see* węccan.
- wrecand, *sm.* avenger, 20/6.
- (ge)wrēgan, *uv.* accuse, 14 b/45.
- wrenc, *sm.* trick.
- wrēon, *sv.* cover, 27 b/5; 27 d/11.
- wrīdan, *sv.* grow.
- wridian, *uv.* grow, flourish, 24/27. [wrīdan.]
- gewrit, *sn.* writing, scripture, 2/69; 14 b/86; 24/30. [writan.]
- writan, *sv.* write, draw, 3/146, 154.
- writere, *sm.* writer, 13/501.
- wrīpan, *sv.* twist, wrap.
- wrixendlice, *av.* in turn, 10/121.
- gewrixle, *sn.* exchange, purchase, 20/54.
- gewrixlian, *uv.* (exchange, buy), obtain, 22/90.
- wroht, *sf.* accusation, crime. [wrēgan.]
- wrohtlāc, *sn.* accusation, calumny, (*in pl.*), 16/88.
- wucu, *see* wicu.
- wudu, *sm.* (1) forest, wood, 3/230; 8/6, 7; 20/166; (2) tree, 25/27.
- wudu-bēam, *sm.* forest-tree, 24/75.
- wudu-fæsten, *sn.* wood-fastness, forest-cover, 8/24.
- wudu-holt, *sn.* forest, wood, 24/34.
- wuduwe, *see* widuwe.
- wuht, *see* wiht.
- wuldor, *sn.* (1) glory, 3/139; 14 a/94; 23/59; (2) praise, thanks, 23/343.
- wuldor-bēag, *sm.* (ring), crown of glory.
- wuldorbēagian, *uv.* crown, 14 b/140.
- wuldor-blæd, *sm.* glorious success, 23/156.
- wuldor-fæder, *sm.* glorious father, 10/43.
- wuldor-fullice, *av.* gloriously, 14 b/68.
- wuldor-gesteald, *sn.* glorious dwelling, 27 d/16.
- wulf, *sm.* wolf, 25/206, 296; 28/18.
- wulf-hlip, *sn.* wolf-slope (hillside inhabited by wolves), 20/108.
- gewuna, *sm.* habit, custom, 16/165.
- wund, *sf.* wound, 3/26; 21/139, 293.
- wund, *aj.* wounded, 19 b/14; 21/113, 144.

wunden-feax, *aj.* with twisted (braided, curled) hair, 20/150.
wunden-locc, *aj.* with twisted (braided) locks, 23/103, 326.
wunden-mæll, *aj.* with twisted ornaments (of a sword), 20/281.
(ge)wundian, *wv.* wound, 1/16; 24; 3/243; 18/10.
wundor, *sn.* wonder, marvel, 10/43; 16/143; 20/259 (monster); 23/8 (splendour).
wundorlic, *aj.* wonderful, wondrous, 5 b/39; 20/190.
wundorlice, *av.* wondrously, 27 e/1.
wundrian, *wv. w. gen.* wonder (at), 2/45; 10/107; 15/155.
gewunelic, *aj.* customary, usual, 14 a/58.
(ge)wunian, *wv.* (1) dwell, stay, continue, 1/4 (*w. dat.*), 5; 5 b/76; 14 a/21; 24/82; 25/3; 28/18: (2) be used to, be in the habit of, 10/3.
wunung, *sf.* dwelling, abode, 13/98; 14 a/179.
wurdon, *pret. pl.* of *weorþan*.
wurpan, *see* *weorþan*.
wurpon, *pret. pl.* of *weorþan*.
wurþ, *see* *weorþ.*
wynn, *sf.* joy, 24/7, 12/70; 'wynnum,' joyfully, beautifully, 25/15. [*wine.*]
wynn-land, *sn.* land of joy, 24/82.
wynnlēas, *aj.* joyless, 20/166.
wynnlic, *aj.* pleasant, beautiful, 22/10; 24/34.
wynnsum, *aj.* pleasant, 10/77; 24/13, 65.
(ge)wyrcean, *wv.* (1) work, do, make, 4/168; 8/18; 18/28 (*build*): (2) strive after, *w. gen.* 20/137; 28/21. [*Weorc.*]
wyrd, *sf.* (1) fate, 9/33; 28/5: (2) event, phenomenon, 27 f/2. [*weorþan.*]
gewyrdelic, *aj.* historical, 14 a/7.
gewyrdelice, *av.* accurately, 13/414.

wyrd-writere, *sm.* historian, 14 b/44.
gewyrht, *sn.* desert, merit, 9/33; 16/115. [*weorc.*]
wyrhta, *sm.* worker, maker, 24/9.
wyrm, *sm.* (1) serpent, dragon, 20/180; 23/115: (2) worm, insect, 27 f/3.
wyrm-cynn, *sn.* serpent-kind, 20/175.
wyrm-lic, *sn.* serpent's body, 26/98.
wyrmsan, *wv.* fester, 3/27.
wyrm-sele, *sm.* hall of serpents, 23/119.
wyrt, *sf.* (1) (herb), crop: (2) root, 20/114.
wyrt-truma, *sm.* root, 12 b/63.
wýscan, *wv.* wish, 20/354.

Y.

yfel, *aj.* evil, bad, 3/112; 16/164: *comp.* *wiersa*, 5 a/101; 16/3, 215; *superl.* *wierst* (*wierrest*), 3/48; 14 a/168.
yfel, *sn.* evil, wickedness, mischief, 3/110; 8/185; 21/133.
yfele, (*yfle*), *av.* badly, ill, 22/142; *comp.* *wirs*, 5 a/91.
yfelian, *wv.* get bad, 16/4.
yfelnis, *sf.* wickedness, 15/11.
ymb-beorgan, *sv.* protect around, shield, 20/253.
ymb-clyppan, *wv.* embrace, 25/42.
yambe (*ymb*, *embe*), *prp. w. acc.* around, about—(1) *place*, 1/40: (2) *time*: (3) *object of verb*, 2/12; 3/96; 14 a/210; *av.* 'hū hē yambe wolde,' how he would act about it (in the matter), 14 b/92.
yambe, *sn.* (?) swarm of bees, 19 a/1.
ymb-gang, *sm.* circuit, circumference, 5 b/30, 35; 12 b/36.
ymb-hwierft, *sm.* circuit, world, 14 b/1; 24/43.

- ymb'sittan, *sv.* besiege, 3/165, 166; 8/51.
 ymb-ūtan, *frp. w. acc.* around (outside), about, 3/173; 4/34 (ymb hīe ūtan); 5 b/32; *av.* 8/50, 51, 53.
 yppe, *aj.* evident, known, 11/63.
 ȳr, *s.* back of axe, 17/49.
 ȳtemest, *see* ūtera.
- yteren, *aj.* belonging to an otter, 4/60. [*otor, sm.* 'otter.']
 ȳp, *sf.* wave, 10/187, 219.
 ȳp-gebland, *sn.* mixture of waves, surge, 20/123, 343.
 ȳp-faru, *sf.* passage of waves, flood, 24/44.
 ȳp-gewinn, *sn.* wave-strife, life in the waves, 20/184.

THE END.





PE Sweet, Henry
137 An Anglo-Saxon reader
S86 6th ed., rev. and enl.
1888

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

